

Palula Vocabulary



Henrik Liljegren
Naseem Haider

Palula Vocabulary

Palula Vocabulary

Henrik Liljegren
Naseem Haider



Forum for Language Initiatives

Published by Forum for Language Initiatives
Islamabad, Pakistan
Email: info@fli-online.org

© 2011 Henrik Liljegren and Naseem Haider

FLI Language and Culture Series

Series editor: Henrik Liljegren, Ph.D, Stockholm University

1. *Report on Local Names and Uses of Plants in Kalam Kohistan*, by Joan L.G. Baart, Esther L. Baart-Bremer, and Muhammad Zaman Sagar
2. *Pahari and Pothwari: A Sociolinguistic Survey*, by Michael and Laura Lothers
3. *Kalam Kohistan ki Riwayati Tarikh: Gawri Qabail oor un ka Nizam-e-Mashirat (Hisa-e-awal-Kalam Khas)*, by Muhammad Zaman Sagar
4. *Kalkatak: A Crossroads of Cultures in Chitral*, by Fakhruddin Akhunzada and Maarit Liljegren
5. *Treasures of Seven Kings: Stories from Northern Pakistan*, edited by Maarit Liljegren and Judith Baart
6. *TheOrmuri Language in Past and Present*, by V.A. Efimov
7. *Palula Vocabulary*, by Henrik Liljegren and Naseem Haider

Cover design: Elina Johanna Liljegren

ISBN 978-969-9437-07-6

اننى كِتَاب

نوید حیدر، نگہت نسیم، نازش نسیم او نبیل حیدری نوه جُھلی
چونٹیلی ہئی۔

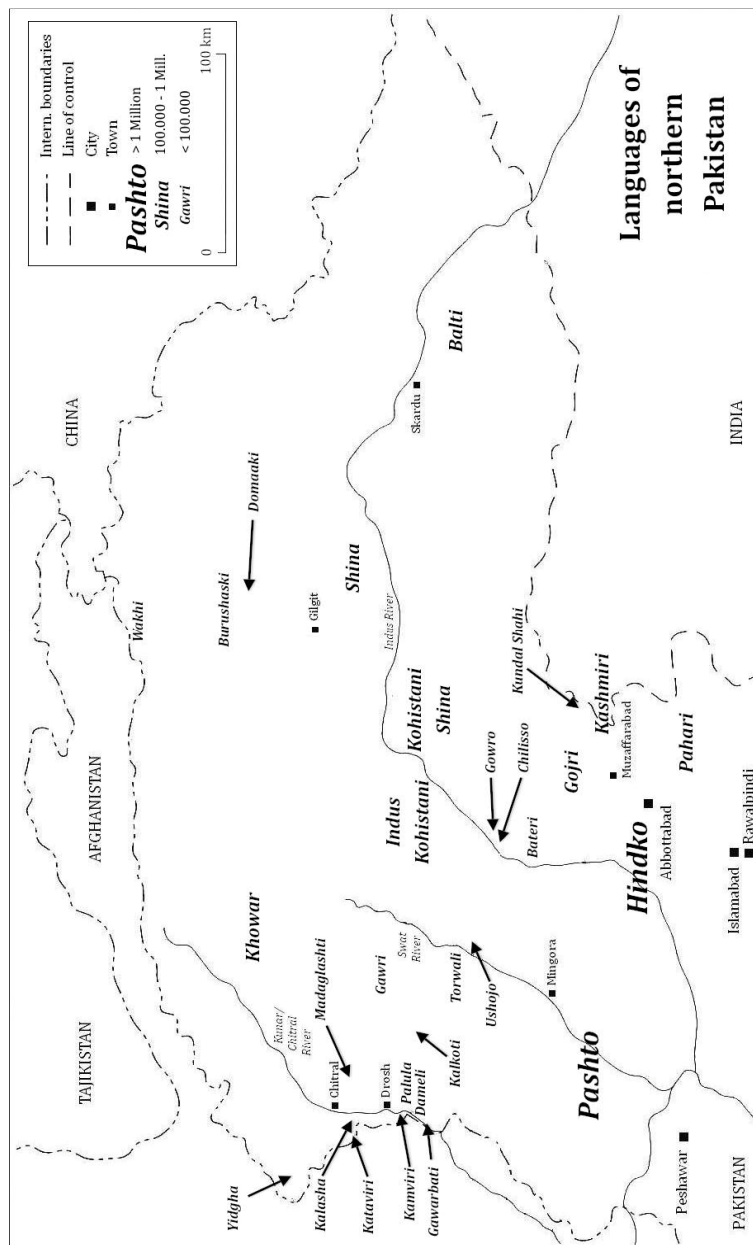
*For Naveed, Nighat, Nazish and Nabeel –
Taking Palula into the future*

Contents

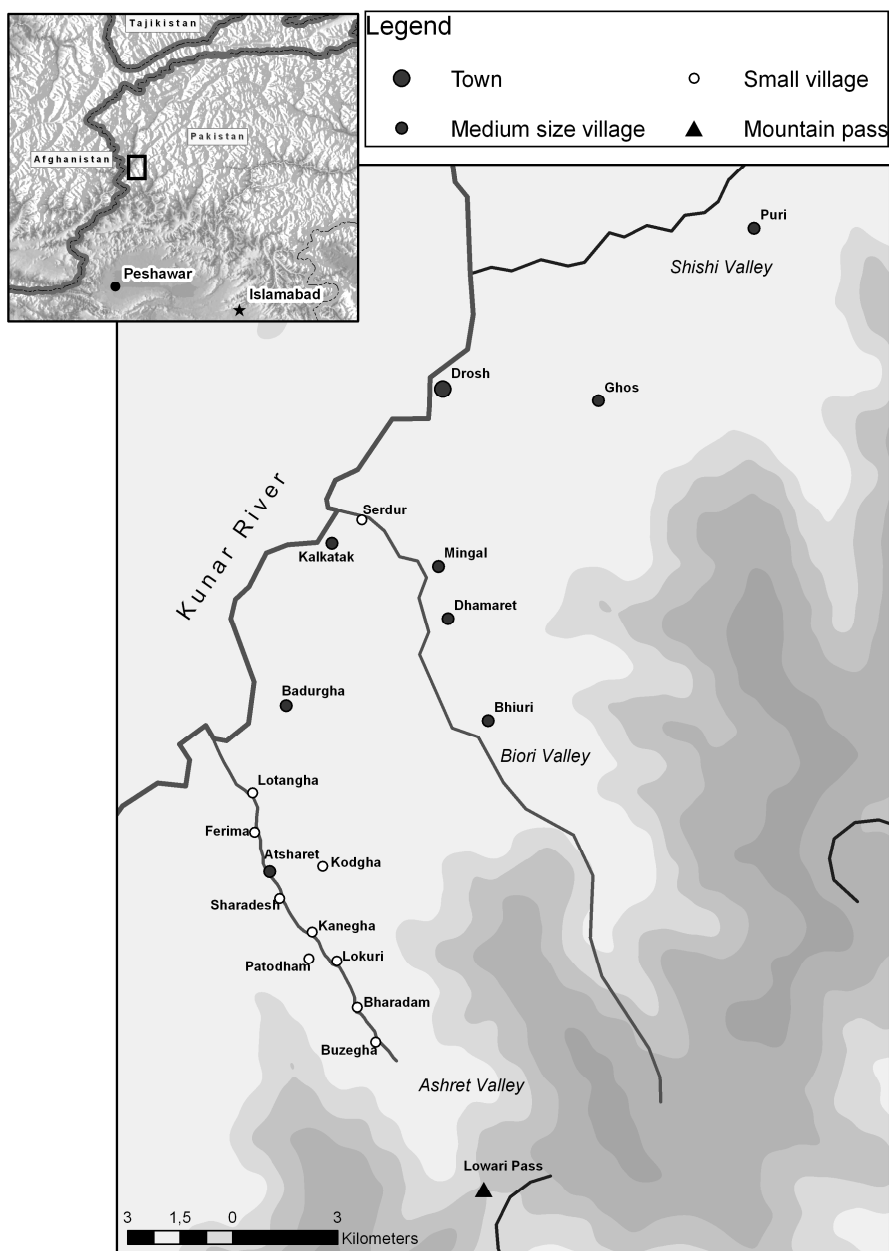
Maps	vii
Foreword	ix
Introduction to the volume.....	xi
Acknowledgements	xi
A brief introduction to Palula	xiii
The general setting	xiii
The linguistic setting	xv
Previous and current research	xviii
Linguistic features	xix
The sound system.....	xix
Parts of speech and subclasses.....	xxi
Word order	xxxii
Complex constructions	xxxiii
Palula as a written language	xxxiii
The structure of the vocabulary	xxxvii
Entry components	xxxvii
Lexical representation.....	xxxvii
Phonetic transcription	xxxvii
Orthographic form.....	xxxvii
Part of speech	xxxvii

Definition in English.....	xxxviii
Example sentences with translation.....	xxxviii
Morphological form.....	xxxviii
Usage information.....	xxxviii
Cross-references	xxxviii
Variants	xxxix
Origin	xxxix
Inflection.....	xxxix
Subentries.....	xxxix
Alphabetical order	xl
English index.....	xl
Abbreviations.....	xl
Palula-English.....	1
English-Palula index	166
References.....	185
Appendix.....	192
Noun paradigms	192
Verb paradigms	188

Maps



Map 1: Languages of northern Pakistan



Created with ArcMap 9.2, Henrik Liljegren & Ljuba Veselinova

Map 2: The Palula speaking area

Foreword

When people talk about languages, they very often think of them as consisting of two major parts – a collection of words (lexicon) and grammar. The majority of linguists, i.e. people who describe and study language and languages, are interested in grammar; it is often seen as the most important and essential part of the language, its basis, a truly amazing system, an incomparable achievement of mankind. The lexicon is often viewed as a chaotic part of the language, susceptible to influences and changes, elusive and hardly worth of accurate scientific scrutiny. However, for the speakers of a language, it is normally the words that are at its heart, with all their individual shapes and meanings, with all their peculiarities, similarities and contrasts, with all their rich associations with each other and with the history and culture of the people who speak that particular language – and of other people.

I find therefore a great satisfaction and pleasure in the fact that the documentation of Palula currently encompasses both grammar and lexicon, and that the earlier grammatical description of the language is now complemented by a fairly detailed description of its lexicon. Henrik Liljegren's dissertation on Palula (2008) was received with enthusiasm by the linguistic community, who viewed the title of that exemplary and very substantial volume, *Towards a grammatical description of Palula*, as too modest. This is in a way repeated in the title of the present work. Although the authors themselves, Henrik Liljegren and Naseem Haider, explain why this book is not a dictionary, I regard their label "vocabulary" as not doing sufficient justice to the volume, from the point of view of either quantity or quality.

First of all, the lexical entries take up almost two hundred pages, which is quite a lot. Secondly, and even more importantly, each of the lexical entries receives a very thorough and systematic description, covering detailed information on its meaning, form, grammatical properties, other variants, origin, and is richly illustrated by examples.

This volume is a treasury for people with various interests – both for those who are interested in the language, history and culture of the Palula community, but also for those who are curious about words and languages, among others, professional linguists. It is mainly thanks to descriptions of this kind that we have finally started discovering both amazing differences and stunning similarities among the lexical

systems of different languages and approaching the lexicon as a highly respectable and desirable target for linguistic, and especially, cross-linguistic research.

Dr. Maria Koptjevskaja-Tamm
Professor, Department of Linguistics
Stockholm University
October 2011

Introduction to the volume

This is not a complete dictionary!

Contrary to what you as a reader or user may think, this statement should not be read as an indication of false modesty on our part. We are indeed proud to present this piece of work, and it is not without a considerable amount of perspiration that it has been produced. However, the reason for not labelling this a “dictionary” is twofold. On the one hand, it has to do with a lack of comprehensiveness; on the other hand, it has to do with limitations in community usefulness.

The main purpose of this volume is to provide a complement to *Towards a grammatical description of Palula*, the language description that was delivered in the form of a doctoral dissertation (Henrik Liljegren 2008). The 1460 main entries included in the present work are limited to those lexical items that are cited or exemplified in the aforementioned work. There is therefore no intention to cover the entire active Palula vocabulary or even a substantial part of it. The latter would be an important goal of a proper dictionary.

Neither do we as compilers claim that this is the product that the Palula community for quite some time has been requesting, i.e. a dictionary of great lexical scope, including definitions and translations of example sentences in Urdu, the national language of Pakistan, either instead of English or in addition to it. Such a product would undoubtedly greatly enhance current educational and literary efforts in the community.

Both of these aspects are worthy goals, and therefore work on a comprehensive and practical dictionary is indeed in progress. However, as anyone ever devoted to such a task knows, it is an incredibly time-consuming undertaking. Rather than expecting potential users to wait for that “final” product, we are presently looking into options of making a so-called growing dictionary available and open for collaborative efforts and broader input. In the meantime, we present this vocabulary as an intermediary step, and thus make our contribution to a continued documentation of the Palula language.

Acknowledgements

There are quite a few people to whom we want to express gratitude for their help and support in completing and improving the quality of this work.

Our thanks go, first of all, to the Palula community, and in particular to those in the community who have shared their knowledge and their stories with us. Much of the vocabulary presented, and examples of usage in various contexts, is based on interviews, written texts, brainstorming sessions, informal interaction, but most importantly on recordings, with numerous people in the community over the last thirteen years. It would be futile to try to mention everyone by name without running the risk of forgetting someone. Having said that, we do want to especially mention our dear friend Muhammad Atiq Ullah for spending much time with us in providing words and corresponding forms and expressions used in the Palula of the Biori Valley.

We also want to thank all of our colleagues and friends at the Forum for Language Initiatives in Islamabad for providing funds, work space, and much-needed cross-language interaction and encouragement in this ongoing lexicographic undertaking. We want to mention Wayne Lunsford and Fakhrud Din, in particular, for your support and for the initiatives taken in the area of language-based development and the documentation of languages in Pakistan's mountainous North.

Thanks go to a few other individuals who at different stages took the time to read and comment on the manuscript or parts of it: Joan Baart, Judith Baart, Peter Hook, and Henk Courtz. The final copy-editing of the entire manuscript was done by Kimberly Caton, who, within a very short time span, made essential improvements to the text. Thank you so much!

The main part of my (that is Henrik's) field work in Pakistan was conducted while holding a post as a language development consultant (under the auspices of the Forum for Language Initiatives, Islamabad) financially supported by Sida (Swedish International Development Cooperation Agency) through PMU InterLife, Sweden. During the follow-up period spent in Stockholm, when the material was given its final shape, I was employed first as a postdoctoral fellow at the Department of Oriental Languages, Stockholm University, and most recently as a research fellow at the Department of Linguistics.

Finally, we want to express our deepest love and appreciation to our own families, in Sweden and in Pakistan, respectively.

*Henrik Liljegren and Naseem Haider
Islamabad
November 2011*

A brief introduction to Palula

Palula is an Indo-Aryan language spoken by approximately 10,000 people in the Chitral Valley in northern Pakistan's mountain region. The language is part of a continuum of Indo-Aryan varieties (i.e., languages and dialects) spoken at the northwestern fringes of the subcontinent.

Palula (sometimes Phalura) is the name commonly used in linguistic and other literature with reference to this speech variety. Although this term corresponds to the self-designation *paalúula* (sg. *paalúulu* 'male person of the Palula'), as well as to the derivation *paaluulaá* 'the language of the Palula', there is no complete internal consensus on what name to use for the language. Many speakers prefer to identify their language as well as themselves with a particular geographic location. For instance, the people of Ashret (one of the main settlements) more readily refer to their tongue as *atshareetaá*, 'the language of Ashret', or the even more generic *asíi coolaá* 'our speech'. The ethnonym *Dangarik* is in popular use by most outsiders, mainly speakers of Khowar (the main language in Chitral); that term, however, is often interpreted as derogatory, and is frowned upon by many Palula speakers.

The general setting

Chitral corresponds on the one hand to an erstwhile princely state with the same name, and on the other hand to the northernmost district in modern-day Pakistan's Khyber-Pakhtunkhwa Province. It is situated in the middle of what can be termed the Greater Hindu Kush, a system of interconnected mountain ranges offering some of the world's most spectacular views with enormous glaciers and some of its highest peaks, represented in Chitral by the 7,780 meter high Tirich Mir.

The geographical home of Palula is a 40 kilometre stretch on the eastern side of the Chitral (or Kunar) River in the southern part of Chitral. The two major settlements are located in the two side valleys of Ashret and Biori. The main road, leading from lowland Pakistan to Chitral through the 3,000 metre high Lowari Pass, goes right through the Ashret Valley. Apart from those two main settlements, there are a few other non adjacent villages where the language is spoken, or, in some cases, has been spoken in the recent past.

All of the Palula locations are relatively small settlements with rudimentary infrastructures. Agriculture combined with animal husbandry is the main source of income. Traditionally, a large portion of the population practiced transhumance, in

the spring taking flocks of goats and sheep to the cool, green pastures situated at a considerably higher elevation than the permanent settlements, staying there throughout the summer months. That is still the case, but only to a limited extent, involving just a few individuals rather than a temporary shifting of entire households. A secondary source of income is received from timber harvesting in the form of royalties from the cedar forest growing on the high slopes, and through the sale of firewood from the low-lying oak forest. Contrary to the rest of the district, the forest in these southern parts is still plentiful, containing a diversity of trees. However, an ever growing demand for wood in the towns of the district is changing the landscape of the Palula habitat. Older people remember when all of the settlements were immediately surrounded by thick forests, offering relatively easy access to firewood (which was primarily the women's job to collect), timber for building houses and making furniture, as well as excellent hunting grounds.

For most of the Palula speaking area, electricity provided by a few small hydroelectric power stations (established either through local initiative or by the Aga Khan Rural Support Programme, from 1990 onward) is mainly used for lighting purposes and for running a few low-energy household devices. Even that is only possible during certain hours, mainly evenings and night time, in some of the settlements. The socioeconomic environment is likely be reshaped in the years to come as a new road tunnel is being constructed under the Lowari. This is subsequently opening up the area to a higher degree of mobility, cultural influences are spreading in new ways, and new products and materials are being introduced in the local market. Already a growing number of people are employed by the government or carry out business within the private sector. In pursuit of other employment opportunities, a number of families have migrated to urban areas, settling more or less permanently in larger cities such as Peshawar, Rawalpindi and Lahore.

From the outsider perspective, especially of the Khowar speaking majority of Chitral, the people and the speech of the Ashret and Biori Valleys are indistinguishable. Internally, however, the picture is less clear. Indeed, in the ears of the "Southerners" in Ashret, the speech of the "Northerners" in Biori is rather similar and largely comprehensible, and vice versa. Yet from both sides, the idea is also common that the other variety is a speech form that is somehow debased or deteriorated from its pure form. Although speakers of the two sub-varieties have interacted for a long time, and to some extent have also intermarried, it is obvious

that the community in Ashret does not consider the community in Biori to be related to them, the main reason being that they have no genealogy in common. As is the case with many other communities in the region, there are preserved oral traditions concerning a particular place of origin in these communities, as well as genealogies memorised from generation to generation. The most extensive and consistent traditions of this kind are found in Ashret, where the entire population, more or less, claims descent from a common ancestor, a certain Choke, son of Machoke, who migrated to the present location from Chilas in the Indus Valley some 15 to 16 generations ago.

The linguistic setting

The mountainous North of Pakistan, the region in which Palula is spoken, hosts some two dozen distinct languages in an area of the approximate size of England and Wales.¹ About ten of those have well over 100,000 speakers, and with a few exceptions, have a privileged position as regional or sub-regional *lingua franca* with a fair number of other-tongue speakers, whereas the majority of languages are relatively small and limited in scope. Most of the latter are clearly bounded by geographical barriers such as mountain ranges or rivers, which until recently made extensive language contact difficult.

As far as linguistic affiliation is concerned, the largest component is Indo-Aryan, represented by about twenty language communities; then there are also a handful of Iranian languages, two Nuristani languages, one Tibeto-Burman, and one not yet fully classified language. A number of the Indo-Aryan languages spoken here (Palula included) are frequently referred to as ‘Dardic’, but it is highly disputed to what extent this geographically defined cluster has any classificatory validity.² Six subgroups within this cluster can be recognized:³ *Kunar*: Gawarbat, Dameli; *Chitral*:

¹ The term language is not unproblematic in the absence of a longer literate history or an established association between a linguistic variety and a well-defined political unit. Our somewhat impressionistic definition is based on mutual intelligibility and a perceived shared group identity.

² Some suggest the term be discarded altogether since there is no justification for such a grouping (Strand 2001:251, 258), while others have continued using the term for a variety of reasons (Bashir 2003:822; Zoller 2005:10-11).

³ Essentially I am following Bashir’s (2003) lower-level classification, which in its turn, largely agrees with Strand (2001). The focus here is on sociolinguistically discernible

Kalasha, Khovar; *Kohistani*: Gawri (aka Bashkarik or Dir-Kalam Kohistani), Indus Kohistani, Torwali, Chillisso, Gowro, Bateri; *Shina*: Shina proper, Kohistani Shina, Ushojo, Kundal Shahi, Kalkoti, Palula; *Kashmiri* is a subgroup in itself, including several dialects spoken on both sides of the present line-of-control. Apart from the ‘Dardic’ cluster, at least four other Indo-Aryan languages are spoken by communities that are indigenous to the mountainous North: Hindko, Pahari, Gojri, and Domaaki. The first three comprise by themselves clusters of widely different dialects, with a geographical distribution well beyond the mountainous North. The few *Iranian languages* spoken in the region are quite diverse. Northeastern Iranian Pashto is a major language with a scope far beyond this particular region, and plays an important role as a medium of wider communication in the western and southern parts of the region, including the southern part of Chitral. The so-called (Iranian) Pamir languages, Wakhi and Yidgha, are spoken by considerably smaller communities, both represented in Chitral. Madaglashti, the language of a single village in Chitral’s Shishi Koh Valley, is surrounded by other languages and is considered a dialect of Dari, i.e. Persian (Southwestern Iranian) as spoken in Afghanistan (Decker 1992b:12-14). The *Nuristani languages* are, in the words of the foremost expert on these varieties, “distant linguistic cousins of the Indo-Aryan group” (Strand 2001:251). The two languages Kataviri and Kamviri are the only representatives of this group in Pakistan, spoken in locations close to the Palula speaking area. Balti is the only *Tibeto-Burman language* spoken within the borders of Pakistani jurisdiction, linguistically belonging to a family with a wide distribution in the Himalayan-Tibetan highlands; the territory where Balti is spoken is at its extreme western edge. Finally, Burushaski is not yet a conclusively classified language. It is sometimes considered the last remnant of a once much more wide-spread language or even language family, perhaps pre-dating the Indo-Iranian expansion into South and West Asia.

Shina, where the closest relatives of Palula are found, is traditionally described as one language with different dialects. It is in actual fact, a number of diverse and geographically widespread varieties, spoken by a range of ethnic groups, from the Kunar Valley in Afghanistan, all the way to Kashmir. Its largest uninterrupted area is along the portion of the Indus stretching from Kohistan District in the South,

language communities and their relative linguistic proximity, not on classificatory fine-tuning. A sixth grouping, Pashai, and some of the languages that belong to the other five groups have their home in adjacent regions of Afghanistan; they are thus not included here.

through Chilas District, covering the east-west flowing portion of the river, then in Gilgit-Baltistan branching out both eastwards into the Skardu area and westward along the Gilgit River. A particularly close affinity exists between Palula and two other varieties, namely Sawi (or Sauji) and Kalkoti (Buddruss 1967:11; Liljegren 2009; Rensch 1992:7). Sawi is the speech variety of Sau, a village situated on the east bank of the Kunar River in Afghanistan, about 20 kilometres south of the Pakistani border town Arandu in southern Chitral. Kalkoti is spoken by about 70 percent of the population of Kalkot, a village situated in the upper Panjkora Valley in Dir Kohistan.

Chitral District, in particular the southern part of it, can be described as excessively multilingual. Within an area of approximately 3000 square kilometres, ten of the languages listed above are represented; in addition to those, at least three other-tongue languages play a significant role (Morgenstierne 1941:7). Somewhat simplified, two languages function as *lingua francas*: Khowar, which is the mother tongue of the overwhelming majority in the valley, and Pashto, which, although its speaker community is one of the smallest in the district, dominates the province at large, and controls much of the district's commerce. Their respective scope is largely geographical. Khowar is used in the largest part of Chitral, from its northernmost reach to some distance south of the bazaar town Drosh in the South. Pashto covers the southernmost part, coinciding with the area with the largest concentration of Pashtun settlements, from Arandu by the Afghanistan border in the South, and northward, including Drosh. This means that the area where Palula is spoken is a transitional zone, evidenced by a high level of bilingualism in both languages, with a preference for Khowar in the northern dialect area, and Pashto in the southern area. Most Palula men, regardless of dialect, communicate in Khowar with mother-tongue Khowar speakers, as well as with speakers of any of the other languages whose heartland is within the area where Khowar is the *lingua franca*. Many choose to speak Pashto with mother-tongue Pashto speakers and with speakers of Gawarwati and Dameli. The latter two languages are spoken in the non-overlapping area where Pashto is the sole *lingua franca*.

Palula is almost exclusively used among people who speak it as their first language. It is only in the main settlements that it enjoys a somewhat exclusive status, as there are few resident native speakers of other languages. In almost all situations where a non-Palula speaker is present, even in one of the main Palula villages, the language switches quickly to one of wider communication. The only indication that Palula may be learnt by speakers of other languages is in the

historical case of Kalasha speakers in the village of Kalkatak shifting from Kalasha to Palula, and a fair number of Kamviri speakers of the adjacent settlement Badrugul whom reportedly use Palula as a second language, mainly as a result of extensive intermarriage (Decker 1992a:55-59, 79). Although the exact pattern varies from location to location, multilingualism is widespread in all Palula settlements, and the ability to use other languages has possibly increased over time. There is strong pressure to learn other languages for educational and business purposes. Today, it is very common for people to speak, with some fluency, as many as three languages besides Palula. When children start school, they must learn Urdu to gain anything from the teaching; as soon as they leave their home village to go to the bazaar, or meet people from non-Palula villages, they need either Khowar or Pashto in order to communicate. Only a few people are purely monolingual: mainly older people, women to a larger extent than men, and small children.

There is no significant dialect variation between the different locations in Chitral, but there is nonetheless reason to speak of two dialect areas, each representing one of the two major concentrations of Palula speakers: Ashret and Biori. Although it is not entirely clear how the speech of Ghos (now extinct or nearly so) and Puri relate to these two main dialect areas, the data available for the speech of Puri agrees more closely with the Biori subvariety than it does with the Ashret variety. There is no dialect continuum between the Biori and Ashret subvarieties (as the population is confined to these two relatively fertile side valleys), and the geographical proximity within each valley is close enough to exclude any significant in-dialect variations. Individual examples or forms cited that represent Biori speech will be explicitly indicated as *Biori*, whereas if no such reference is given, it is the speech of Ashret that is intended.

Previous and current research

The first scholar to collect linguistic data on Palula was the Norwegian researcher Georg Morgenstierne, who visited Chitral in the 1920s. His brief description is mainly based on the speech of Ashret, for which he outlines its relationship to other languages, summarizes its phonology and morphology, and presents a word list (Morgenstierne 1941). The next scholar to approach the subject was Professor Buddruss from Germany, who in the 1950s studied Sawi, the closely related variety spoken on the Afghan side of the border. His results include an outline of the phonology and morphology from a historical perspective, a word list, and some comparisons with Morgenstierne's Palula material (Buddruss 1967). In the fifth

volume of a survey carried out in the region by the Summer Institute of Linguistics in the early 1990s, Kendall Decker (1992a) discusses the sociolinguistic environment of Palula, including its geographical extension, and summarizes its history as viewed by the community. Some factors regarding language use are also presented. The material presented by the same author in subsequent publications overlaps to a large extent with his earlier work (Decker 1992a, 1996). On his Nuristan-focused website, Richard Strand has continuously posted results from a short stretch of fieldwork carried out on the Ashret dialect. Recently he presented some historical-genealogical material from Ashret, a phonological summary and a semantically-structured word list, incorporating Morgenstierne's data in the latter (Strand 2011). Elena Bashir, an expert on Kalasha and Khowar, includes material on Palula in some publications with a wider scope (Bashir 1996, 2003). Two recent works that cover ethnographic and ethnohistorical aspects of the Palula community and its immediate adjacent environs are Cacopardo & Cacopardo (2001) and Akhunzada & M. Liljegren (2009).

The present study is part of a larger field-linguistic undertaking, from 1998 onward, including the collection, analysis, and presentation of language data and orally transmitted tradition in close collaboration with the local language community. The main outcomes of this undertaking are the following: a language description in the form of a 393-page doctoral dissertation (Liljegren 2008) covering a range of topics within phonology, morphology and syntax; a phonological summary (Liljegren and Haider 2009); a treatment of Palula from a historical-comparative perspective (Liljegren 2009); and, an exploration of complex predicates in Palula and related languages (Liljegren 2010).

Linguistic features

The following overview covers the most central linguistic features of Palula, with special reference to lexical classification. For more in-depth coverage and information on other aspects of grammar, the reader should consult Liljegren (2008).

The sound system

The language has 30 phonemic consonants (Table 1), of which three are less central. The consonant segments /q/ and /f/ are not fully contrastive sounds with all speakers, and /z/ is marginal in occurrence. There are five basic places of articulation, with a voicing contrast in the plosive and fricative sets. (Symbols used

in the latin-based representation of Palula in this work that deviate from IPA notation are given in italics next to respective phoneme.)

Table 1: Consonants

p	t	t̪ (t̪)		k	q
b	d	d̪ (d̪)		g	
	ts (ts)	t͡s̺ (t͡s̺)	t͡s̺ (t͡s̺)		
f	s	s̺ (s̺)	ɬ̺ (ɬ̺)	x	h
	z	z̺ (z̺)	ʒ̺ (ʒ̺)	ɣ	
m	n	ɲ̺ (ɲ̺)			
	r	ɾ̺ (ɾ̺)			
	l				
w			j (y)		

There are ten phonemic vowels (Table 2), comprising five basic qualities, each having a long and a short counterpart (the former represented by a doubled vowel).

Table 2: Vowels

ii	i					uu	u
		ee	e			oo	o
				aa	a		

Vowel nasalisation is a marginal feature in the language, and not fully contrastive. However, in a few lexical items it is not in free variation with a full nasal (e.g. in /d͡ʒhĩĩ/ ‘head louse’), and has in those cases been indicated in the lexical representation with a free-standing symbol after the nasalised vowel: *ʒhiĩ~*.

Aspiration (or rather what is treated as aspiration in many related languages) is contrastive (see Table 3) and occurs extensively, but is best considered a property of the stem as a whole or, alternatively, as a segment in its own right, rather than as a secondary articulation of any one segment. This feature (in the lexical representation invariably written as *h*) occurs only once in a (phonological) word, and is phonetically realized as aspiration [h], when concomitant with a voiceless consonant, often as ‘breathiness’ (partly colouring the following vowel) when occurring in the syllable onset along with a voiced consonant or a cluster of voiced consonants, and as a fricative segment [h] in all other positions.⁴

⁴ The ‘breathiness’ is somewhat mobile within the syllable, and for some words even beyond the realm of a single syllable.

Table 3: “Aspiration” contrasts

/k ^h aréɛɾi/	‘bolt’	(contrasting with: /karéɛɾi/	‘leopardess’)
/bhóola/	‘were able to’	(contrasting with: /bóola/	‘hair’)
/whíi/	‘will come down (3sg)’	(contrasting with: /wíi/	‘water’)

A phonological word may carry one, and only one, accent. Generally speaking, in a single word, accent is associated with high pitch, and the accent-bearing unit is the mora. In some cases, as shown in Table 4, difference in accent placement is the only phonological contrast between two lexical items.

Table 4: Accent contrasts

/seetí/	‘looked after’	/séeti/	‘thigh’		
/deédi/	‘burnt (FEM)’	/déedi/	‘grandmother’		
/har/	‘every’	/haár/	‘defeat’	/háar/	‘take away!’

Parts of speech and subclasses

Each lexical item has been classified in terms of a class traditionally referred to as a *part of speech*. A distinction can be made between open and closed classes:

Open classes		Closed classes			
nouns	<i>n</i>	pronouns	<i>pron</i>	mood markers	<i>mood</i>
verbs	<i>v</i>	postpositions	<i>post</i>	conjunctions	<i>conj</i>
adjectives	<i>adj</i>	quantifiers	<i>quant</i>	discourse markers	<i>disc</i>
adverbs	<i>adv</i>	determiners	<i>det</i>	interjections	<i>interj</i>
		auxiliaries	<i>aux</i>		

A small number of other words or word-like elements are cited and given a somewhat more tentative classification as something other than one of the above-mentioned categories. Some of them constitute a very small category; others are special for other reasons. (See *Other words or word-like elements*, below.)

The primary criteria for the part-of-speech classification applied in this work are grammatical, although there is an obvious semantic core to each of the classes thus established (Givón 2001:49–54; Dixon 2010:47–54, 102–106; Croft 2003:183–188). These criteria include language-particular distribution, functional range and morphological behaviour (Schachter and Shopen 2007:1–3). While Palula can be described along those lines, as having four open classes and another nine clearly

defined closed classes, it should be stressed that this division is by no means to be seen as an entirely discrete one. Even within the open classes, there are closed subclasses (particularly among the adverbs), and even some of the closed classes are open to occasional additions, through loans or derivation.

Nouns (n)

Examples: *báaṭ* (masc) ‘stone’, *aḥíi* (fem) ‘eye’, *ṭíinčuk* (masc) ‘scorpion’, *kúri* (fem) ‘woman’

A noun primarily functions as the head of an argument (subject, object, etc.), but can also be the predicate, in the latter case often without an accompanying overt copula. The most important subclassification of nouns is the one between *masculine (n.masc)* and *feminine (n.fem)* gender nouns. Gender assignment is almost exclusively inherent and part of the lexical specification. Only for a smaller group of nouns is gender assigned contextually only.

The typical noun is inflected for number (singular vs. plural) and case (nominative vs. oblique vs. genitive), although the realization of and formal expression of each category are subject to declensional differences. There are three main declensions (the a-, i-, and m-declensions), two minor ones (the aan- and ee-declensions), and a smaller number of nouns that display idiosyncratic inflectional behaviour. In the vocabulary, nouns are usually listed in their nominative (basic) singular form. Because there are subvariations (such as the accent shifting from the root to a suffix) even within the declensions, specific information on the plural and oblique forms is provided in each noun entry. A few highly irregular plurals have been listed separately from their corresponding basic forms. The typical noun paradigms, according to declension, are displayed in the Appendix.

Proper nouns

Examples: *atshareét* (masc) ‘Ashret (the name of a valley and its main settlement)’, *deeúli* (fem) ‘Dir (the name of a district and a former principality)’, *maḥoók* (masc) ‘Machoke (the name of a tribal ancestor)’

A distinction is made between common nouns (not specifically indicated in this vocabulary) and *proper nouns (pn)*. The latter are used to refer to specific persons or places. They are normally not pluralized, and only rarely occur with any preceding modifiers. In most cases, however, they can be identified as either masculine or feminine, and as belonging to one of the above mentioned declensions.

Verbs (v)

Examples: *utrápa* (intr) ‘to run’, *ghína* (tr) ‘to take, buy’, *bhúi* (cop, intr) ‘to become; to come into existence’

The characteristic function of a verb is as a predicate, with the most important subclassification being one between *transitive (v.tr)* and *intransitive verbs (v.intr)*. This is a strict distinction, and almost without exception, a particular verb stem is either intransitive or transitive and cannot (without further derivation, see below) be ambivalent or polyvalent. In addition to those two main classes, there is a subclass of *copulative verbs (v.cop)*, some of which overlap functionally with intransitive verbs on the one hand, and with auxiliaries on the other.

Verbs are primarily inflected for tense, aspect and argument agreement, and in addition to that, a few tense-mood-aspect (TMA) categories (such as Perfect and Past Imperfective) are expressed periphrastically by means of auxiliaries. Two different kinds of agreement are part of the paradigm, person agreement and gender/number agreement. The former is confined to the non-tense marked categories Future and the Past Imperfective, and the latter with Present tense and the perfective-based categories. Apart from finite inflectional categories, there are a number of important non-finite forms.

As far as inflectional morphology is concerned, there are two main morphological verb classes, here referred to as L-verbs (an open, productive and large class) and T-verbs. Additionally, there are a few verbs with stems that to a varying degree are suppletive. Within the class of L-verbs there are predictable variations in the inflectional paradigms due to accent position and the quality of stem vowels, which is why those verbs have been further identified as *consonant-ending (:cons)*, *e-ending (:e)*, and *a-ending (:a)*. A few L-verbs that do not fit into any of these categories have been labelled as *(:minor)*. In the vocabulary, verbs are listed according to their Third person singular Future forms, a form chosen because of its maximum class-differentiating potential. Specific information on the most commonly occurring forms (Present Masculine Singular, Perfective Masculine Singular, and Converb, for most verbs) are provided in each verb entry. Many T-verbs form their perfectives with a plosive segment (in the clear cases a *t*-suffix), but often this has been assimilated with preceding stem segments, and it makes sense to identify a perfective and an imperfective stem, respectively. Therefore, at least one perfective form (usually the masculine singular) has been listed separately

with a cross-reference to the respective main entry. Typical verb paradigms, according to verb class, are displayed in the Appendix.

Secondary stems

Examples: *pašǵa* (pass) ‘to be seen’ (cf. *páaša* ‘to see’), *thawóo* (caus) ‘to have someone do’ (cf. *thú* ‘to do’)

There is a fairly productive valence changing morphology by which “new” stems can be derived: A *secondary one-argument verb stem (v.intr:pass)* can be derived morphologically from a corresponding primary transitive verb, and in the reverse, many two-argument verb stems (v.tr) are (at least in a historical sense) derived morphologically from corresponding primary one-argument verb stems (v.intr). Similarly, a *secondary three-argument verb (v.tr:caus)* can be derived morphologically from a corresponding primary transitive verb stem.

Conjunct verbs

Examples: *jhaní thú* (ninc) ‘to marry’, *káan thú* (inc) ‘to listen, give heed to’, *milaáu bhú* (inc) ‘to meet’, *póo dú* (ninc) ‘to step on’

Conjunct verbs (:cjt) are frequently occurring complex predicate constructions that, albeit phonologically existing as a combination of two words, function as lexical units. Usually they consist of a simplex verb preceded by a noun or an adjective; words, or rather lexical elements, that cannot easily be identified as belonging to either of these part-of-speech categories may also occur in this position (see Other words or word-like elements, below). The verb in such a construction comes from a small set of verb stems (mostly *bhú* ‘become’, *thú* ‘do’, *dú* ‘give; fall’), and it is the non-verb element that contributes the main semantic content to the complex. This work chooses to list these conjunct verbs as subentries of each non-verb element lexeme contributing to individual complex constructions.

There are two main types of conjunct verbs, one referred to here as *incorporating (.inc)*, and another referred to as *non-incorporating (.ninc)*. In the non-incorporating conjunct, the non-verb element functions as the direct object, whereas in the incorporating conjunct, the non-verb element is never treated as an argument of the clause.

Adjectives (adj)

Examples: *piṇḍúuru* ‘round’, *ṣíiru* ‘blind’, *ḍang* (inv) ‘hard’, *purá* (inv) ‘full, complete’

The typical adjective functions as an attributive modifier of a noun, or as a predicate, in the latter case often without an accompanying overt copula. The only subclassification applied here is based solely on agreement properties. On the one hand, there are those adjectives that inflectionally indicate gender, number and case of the nouns they modify or, when they function as predicates, the nouns that are their subjects. These have been left unmarked in this work. On the other hand, there are those adjectives that are *invariable* in form (**.inv**). In particular, adjectives pertaining to dimensions, age and human propensity show a strong tendency to be substantivized, and many of those are therefore listed under the same entry as nouns in addition to their primary adjectival categorization.

The great majority of inflecting adjectives occur in three forms ending in -u, -a and -i, respectively, as displayed in Table 5, the latter with an additional umlaut for those stems that (morphologically) have an accented *á* or *áa*.

Table 5: Regular inflection of adjectives

Nom Masc Sg	Nom Masc Pl/Obl Masc	Fem	
<i>níl-u</i>	<i>níl-a</i>	<i>níl-i</i>	<i>níl</i> - ‘blue, green’
<i>táat-u</i>	<i>táat-a</i>	<i>téet-i</i>	<i>tát</i> - ‘hot, warm’
<i>óom-u</i>	<i>óom-a</i>	<i>éem-i</i>	<i>áam</i> - ‘raw, unripe’

There is also a marginal feminine plural in -im, largely limited to predicative use. In this work, inflecting adjectives are listed in their nominative masculine singular form. Although there is little irregularity, information on the feminine agreement form is always given in the entry, and in the case of umlaut formation, the feminine form has been listed separately with a cross-reference to the respective main entry.

Adverbs (adv)

The fourth, and final, open class is adverbs. It is of only moderate size compared to the aforementioned three open classes, and some of its rather disparate subclasses are closed rather than open. Adverbs function as modifiers of constituents other than nouns on various grammatical levels. A fair number of adverbs are also part of the cross-cutting category pro-forms, in this case belonging to the subcategory pro-adverbs. At least five subclasses of adverbs can be identified: *spatial adverbs* (**:sp**), *temporal adverbs* (**:tm**), *manner adverbs* (**:mann**), *degree adverbs* (**:deg**), and sentence

adverbs (:sent). It should be noted that many adverbial meanings are expressed by words primarily belonging to other categories, or by entire phrases (often postpositional or noun phrases).

Spatial adverbs

Examples: *bhun* ‘down, down below’, *aǵá* ‘up, up there’, *nhiáara* ‘near, nearby’

Spatial adverbs usually modify verbs or verb phrases, and as such, specify the direction of a movement or the location of an event expressed by a verb. Some of these adverbs are closely related to, yet in most cases clearly distinct from, nouns. While these do not pluralize, nor are they assigned to a gender category, they do occur with case inflections reminiscent of those found in the noun paradigm.

Temporal adverbs

Examples: *típa* ‘now, nowadays’, *heenşúka* ‘this year’, *dhoór* ‘yesterday’

There is a certain degree of overlap between temporal and spatial adverbs, and like the spatial adverbs, a number of temporal adverbs are related to nouns. In some cases it is not altogether obvious whether a particular word is primarily a noun or primarily an adverb. It has been decided here to categorize such a word as a noun when assignment to one or the other gender can be established beyond doubt.

Manner adverbs

Examples: *gúči* ‘freely, for nothing’, *táru* ‘quickly’, *bhraáš* ‘slowly’

Although manner mainly is expressed by non-finite verb forms (especially converbs and copredicative participles), there is a small class of non-derived manner adverbs whose main function is to modify verbs or verb phrases.

Degree adverbs

Examples: *phaş* (with ‘white’: *phaş pańáaru* ‘white as a sheet’), *bak* (with ‘bright’: *bak práal* ‘shining bright’), *tap* (with ‘dark’: *tap çhiṇ* ‘pitch dark’)

The function of degree adverbs is mostly to modify adjectives or other adverbs. Apart from a few quantifiers that besides their noun quantifying role also function as adjectival and adverbial degree modifiers, there is a set of what is referred to here as co-lexicalized intensifiers (some examples given above). These are highly specialized (or idiomatic) elements having a degree-modifying or intensifying function when preceding a certain adjective or adverb (with which they are co-lexicalised).

Sentence adverbs

Examples: *góo* ‘maybe’, *inšaalaáh* ‘God willing’, *rištaá* ‘really, in truth’

Sentence adverbs is a small subclass that modify entire utterances, i.e., they specify the speaker’s attitude toward the event.

Pronouns (*pron*)

Pronouns are in fact a subset of a cross-cutting category of pro-forms, including words that belong to a variety of part of speech categories as well as some that correspond to larger constituents. There are two major kinds of these, functionally-semantically defined, pro-forms: *demonstrative pro-forms* (**:dem**) and *indefinite-interrogative pro-forms* (**:ind**), the former mostly recognized by an initial *ee*-element, the latter by an initial *k*- or *g*-element. In Table 6, a few examples of such pro-forms can be seen.

Table 6: Cross-cutting pro-forms

	Demonstrative		Indefinite-interrogative	
Pro-nouns	<i>eesó</i>	‘that one’	<i>koó</i>	‘who, anyone’
Pro-adjectives	<i>eeteenú</i>	‘that kind of’	<i>kateenú</i>	‘what/any kind of’
Pro-adverbs	<i>eetáa</i>	‘there’	<i>góo</i>	‘where, anywhere’
Pro-quantifiers	<i>eetí</i>	‘that much’	<i>katí</i>	‘how much’
Pro-determiners	<i>eesó</i>	‘that (one)’	<i>khayú</i>	‘which (one)’
Pro-clause	<i>eendáa bhe</i>	‘like that’ [intr]	<i>kanáa bhe</i>	‘how’ [intr]
(manner)	<i>eendáa the</i>	‘like that’ [tr]	<i>kanáa the</i>	‘how’ [tr]

However, the class of pro-nouns has a central position with its many members, especially of the demonstrative kind, and is therefore deserving of being treated as a part of speech in its own right. Pronouns substitute for a noun or an entire noun phrase. A number of subclasses can be identified.

Personal pronouns

Personal pronouns (**:pers**) are words that refer to the speaker or the person spoken to. They occur in singular and plural, respectively, with two case forms available in the singular and four in the plural, as displayed in Table 7. Third person, i.e. words that refer to contextually identifiable referents other than speakers or hearers, is expressed by forms belonging in the demonstrative subcategory.

Table 7: Personal pronouns

	Nominative	Accusative	Oblique	Genitive
1 Sg	<i>ma</i>	<i>ma</i>	<i>múi</i>	<i>múi</i>
2 Sg	<i>tu</i>	<i>tu</i>	<i>thúi</i>	<i>thúi</i>
1 Pl	<i>be</i>	<i>asaám</i>	<i>asím</i>	<i>asíi</i>
2 Pl	<i>tus</i>	<i>tusaám</i>	<i>tusím</i>	<i>tusíi</i>

Demonstrative pronouns

As displayed in Table 8, a basic three-way distance/visibility differentiation is used extensively with *demonstrative pronouns* (**pron:dem**): a proximate category for referents close at hand, a distal category for referents further removed from the speaker, and a remote category for referents out of sight.

Table 8: Demonstrative pronouns

			Nominative	Accusative	Oblique	Genitive
Proximate	Sg	Masc	<i>nu</i>	<i>nis</i>	<i>núi</i>	<i>nisíi</i>
		Fem	<i>ni</i>	<i>nis</i>	<i>núi</i>	<i>nisíi</i>
	Pl		<i>ni</i>	<i>niaám</i>	<i>niním</i>	<i>niníi</i>
Distal	Sg	Masc	<i>lo</i>	<i>las</i>	<i>líi</i>	<i>lasíi</i>
		Fem	<i>le</i>	<i>las</i>	<i>líi</i>	<i>lasíi</i>
	Pl		<i>le</i>	<i>lanaám</i>	<i>laním</i>	<i>laníi</i>
Remote	Sg	Masc	<i>so</i>	<i>tas</i>	<i>tíi</i>	<i>tasíi</i>
		Fem	<i>se</i>	<i>tas</i>	<i>tíi</i>	<i>tasíi</i>
	Pl		<i>se</i>	<i>tanaám</i>	<i>taním</i>	<i>taníi</i>

Within each subset, there is a further differentiation in number, case, and gender, the latter restricted to the singular nominative. It is also possible to differentiate between strong and weak forms, where strong forms with an initial *ee-* (*eesó* corresponding to *so*) tend to be used for deictic or anaphoric functions in order to keep track of less accessible discourse referents, whereas the forms presented in the table are the default choice with easily accessible discourse referents. For the proximate and distal sets, additional forms with an initial *a-* (*anú* corresponding to *nu*) are available, seemingly in free variation with the “bare” forms.

Indefinite-interrogative pronouns

Another subset of pronouns directly corresponding to the demonstratives, does double duty as *indefinite and interrogative pronouns* (**pron:ind**). While the same case

distinctions are made, there is no differentiation in gender or number. On the other hand, the indefinite *gubáa* or *ga* must be used when referring to an inanimate referent or an abstract entity, while the forms in Table 9 are largely reserved for animate, in particular human, referents.

Table 9: Indefinite-interrogative pronouns (animate only)

Nominative	Accusative	Oblique	Genitive
<i>koó</i>	<i>kaseé</i>	<i>kií</i>	<i>kasí</i>

In addition to this particular closed set, there are a small number of other words that can be used as, and therefore labelled as, indefinite pronouns. These often have more specialized functions, some of which in fact primarily belong in the class of quantifiers.

Reflexive pronouns

There is one frequently used pronoun, *teeníi* ‘self’s, own’, identified as *reflexive (:refl)*, i.e. a pronoun that is co-referential with another nominal in the clause. It occurs almost exclusively in this form. Usually, but not exclusively, it is the possessor in a possessive construction, and its referent is identical to the clause subject.

Reciprocal pronouns

There is a single *reciprocal pronoun (:recp)*, *akaadúi* ‘one another, each other’. It is used, although rarely, in a few other case forms. It is, like the reflexive pronoun, co-referential with another nominal, but is restricted to mutual actions.

Postpositions (post)

Examples: *the* ‘to, for’, *sangí* ‘with, at’, *maǵí* ‘among, in, inside’

Postpositions are markers of syntactic-semantic roles or spatial-temporal relations that are held by the nouns or pronouns they follow. These markers also form phrasal constituents with the nouns or pronouns about which they convey some information. Under certain circumstances, some postpositions form a single phonological word with the nominal form to which they are postposed.

With most postpositions, the preceding noun occurs in the oblique case. Apart from single word postpositions, there are also a number of complex postpositions, consisting either of a sequence of postpositions or a postposition followed by an adverb. In both cases, the phrase functions just like any single word postposition. Some spatial and temporal adverbs can also function as postpositions.

Quantifiers (quant)

Examples: *tróo* ‘three’, *bíḍu* ‘many, much’, *buṭheé* ‘all’, *khéli* ‘quite some’

Quantifiers are modifiers in much the same sense as adjectives, but while adjectives are descriptive, i.e. denoting qualities and attributes, quantifiers are limiting, thus indicating quantity or scope of the nouns they modify. While most quantifiers show no agreement features, there are a few that agree in gender and case with the nouns that they modify, much like adjectives. Unlike adjectives, quantifiers do not agree in number (naturally, as they are inherently either plural or singular) with the modified noun. The quantifiers that indicate exact quantities can combine either with other such quantifiers or with non-exact quantifiers to form compound quantifier expressions; a few of them can be pluralized when being modified by another quantifier. As with some subsets of adjectives, quantifiers have a strong tendency to be substantivized, and many of those are therefore under the same entry listed as indefinite pronouns (some of them along with pronoun-typical case inflections) in addition to their primary quantifier categorization.

Determiners (det)

Examples: *anú* ‘this’, *áa* ‘a’, *dúi* ‘another’, *daašúma* ‘the tenth’

While attributes (of nouns) are expressed by adjectives, and quantity by quantifiers, determiners establish the reference of a particular noun (and in some cases of a pronoun). Almost all determiner words have dual membership (or are polysemous) and can occur pronominally as well as adnominally. Although clearly derived from quantifiers, what is often described as ordinal numerals, are for functional reasons, included here among the determiners. The special subset of demonstrative determiners displays agreement in gender, number and case, as shown in Table 10.

As with the closely related demonstrative pronoun set, a differentiation is made between strong and weak forms, where the strong forms (represented in the table) are used along with less accessible discourse referents, whereas the weak forms occur when the referents are easily accessible. A further, and probably still ongoing, grammaticalization of this distinction is the use of the weak forms of the remote set (*so* and *se*, respectively); those have come to indicate definiteness or identifiability, often systematically contrasting with the indefinite use of *áa* ‘a, an’.

In addition to the basic three-way differentiation, the demonstrative determiners can be compounded with preceding spatial adverbs to derive more specialized determiners that indicate finer degrees of distance or

vertical-horizontal position in relation to the speaker, e.g., *bhun* ‘down there’ + *aṛó* ‘that’ > *bhunṛó* ‘that down there’.

Table 10: Demonstrative determiners

	Nominative Masculine Singular	Non-nominative / Plural / Feminine
Proximate	<i>anú, eenú</i>	<i>aní, eení</i>
Distal	<i>eeṛó</i>	<i>eeṛí</i>
Remote	<i>eesó</i>	<i>eesé</i>

Auxiliaries (aux)

Examples: *de* Past tense marker, *bhóo* ‘can, to be able to’, *śáatu* ‘began’

Auxiliaries is a small set of verb-related words which, in addition to verbal morphology, express certain TMA distinctions. Although some of them can take verbal inflections, they always occur in a clause along with a (main) verb. Some of the auxiliaries can be combined with each other.

Mood markers (mood)

Examples: *ee* Polar question marker, *maní* Hearsay marker, *neé* Request marker

Mood markers is another size-wise very limited set of words that, one way or another, specify the relationship between an utterance as a whole and the speaker and/or hearer. A mood marker mostly occurs in utterance-final position, sometimes cliticized to the immediately preceding element.

Conjunctions (conj)

Examples: *ee* ‘and’, *yaá* ‘or’, *heentá* ‘if’, *ki* ‘that’

The function of conjunctions (some of them clitics) is to connect or signal the relationship between constituents on various levels. Primarily they indicate what kind of relationship exists between two adjacent clauses, or between a dependent unit and a larger unit that the former is a part of. With a few exceptions, the conjunctions can be characterized as postpositional, since the conjunction forms a structural unit with the conjunct it follows.

Discourse markers (disc)

Examples: *ba* Switch-topic marker, *bi* Separation marker, *ta* Different-subject marker, *eé* Amplification marker

Discourse markers are words (or clitics) that specify the discourse role of a particular unit vis-à-vis adjacent units. The units that are being indicated thus are primarily phrasal in nature (they tend to be postposed to noun phrases in particular), but not exclusively so. A secondary effect of some discourse markers is that they indicate how larger units (such as clauses) are interrelated, especially when used in pairs, or when the same marker is used repeatedly in two adjacent clauses, thus partly overlapping with the function of the conjunction category.

Interjections (interj)

Examples: *óo* ‘yes’, *ohoó* ‘wow!’, *čo* ‘go ahead!’, *ée* ‘hey!’

Although the category of interjections, at least theoretically, may be an open class, there are few examples included in this work. These words can in themselves be used as entire utterances, and there is in most cases no clear syntactic connection with any other co-occurring words.

Other words or word-like elements

A single-word word category, at least as far as this vocabulary is concerned, consists of the high frequency *negator* (**neg**) word *na*. Belonging in the cross-cutting category pro-forms, but not really fitting into any of the aforementioned classes, is the indefinite-interrogative *keé* ‘why’, substituting for an entire clause (**clause:ind**). Another minor category is labelled *honorifics* (**hon**), which are titles or title-like elements prefaced to, or cliticized after, names of certain highly respected people. Closely related to that are some *ritualistic expressions* (**ritual**), such as *aleehisalaám* ‘on whom be peace’, which is a phrase that has to be added when mentioning one of the prophets according to Islamic beliefs.

As already mentioned above, some conjunct verbs consist of a simplex verb preceded by a lexical element that only occurs inside that complex. Such elements have been classified as *host elements* (**host**). Two other processes involving what may be termed “semi-words” are echo formation and reduplication.

Word order

Word order in Palula is almost exclusively head-final. This is seen in the qualifier--head word order in noun phrases (determiner--**noun**, adjective--**noun**, numeral--**noun**, genitive--**noun**) as well as in adjective phrases (adjunct--**adjective**). In postpositional phrases, the order is noun phrase--postposition, and the unmarked

constituent order in clauses is subject--verb in intransitive clauses, and subject--object--verb in transitive clauses.

Complex constructions

Although it is possible to conjoin clauses with a conjunctive clitic (also used for conjoining noun phrases), other strategies are preferred, such as juxtaposition for symmetrical clauses, or the overwhelmingly favoured converb construction exemplified in (1), which is used for a great variety of same-subject clause combinations.

- (1) *ḍaaku-aan-óom yha-í bakáara-m sangí tas ghaš-í*
 robber-PL-OBL come-CV flock-OBL with 3SG.ACC catch-CV
hír-u de
 take.away.PFV-MASC.SG PST
 'Some robbers came, caught him along with his flock, and took him away.'

In complex constructions, the unmarked order is a complement clause followed by (or embedded in) the main clause (2), and similarly an adverbial clause followed by the main clause (3).

- (2) *se [har deés akaaduí paš-aini] daw-ón de.*
 3PL.NOM every day each.other see-VN want-3PL PST
 'They wanted to meet every day.'
- (3) *[raqǎá múr-u ta] putr-óom tasí*
 king die.PFV-MASC.SG DS SON-PL.OBL 3SG.GEN
hukumát bulooštél-i
 government snatch.PFV-FEM
 'When the king died, the sons seized the power.'

However, a postposed construction with the complementizer *ki* is also commonly used (4), especially for utterance complements.

- (4) *ghueñí-am maníit-u ki [ni bíid-a]*
 Pashtun-PL.OBL say.PFV-MASC.SG COMPL 3PL.PROX.NOM much-MASC.PL
zinaawúr xálaka hín-a]
 wild people be.pres-MASC.PL
 'The Pashtuns said: "These are very wild people."'

Palula as a written language

Until recently, Palula was unwritten and largely undocumented, a condition shared with most smaller (and even some larger) language communities in northern

Pakistan. Before the commencement of this research, only a handful of local poets saw the need for writing Palula, basically making use of Urdu writing when composing poetry to be read aloud by themselves. There had been no systematic or collective attempts at creating a consistent and practical orthographic representation of Palula. The community is, after all, relatively small, with only a limited number of highly educated people, and uses a language entirely deprived of any outside recognition. Although there are primary schools throughout the Palula speaking area, only Urdu (and more recently English) is the recognized medium of instruction and formal literacy.

In 2003, representatives from all the major settlements came together and formed *Anjuman-e-taraqqi-e-Palula*, a society for the promotion of Palula, with the purpose of facilitating the development of Palula as a vehicle for literary and educational efforts. At that time, an orthography proposal was put together by the authors of this work, with input from a few local scholars and teachers. It was endorsed by the society, which agreed that a Perso-Arabic script, conforming closely with the way it is applied to Urdu, should be used as a basis, with the addition of symbols representing a few consonant sounds not present in Urdu.⁵ Starting with a group of Urdu-literate people, the basic spelling principles were further discussed and applied in a writers' workshop in 2004. Following some fine-tuning of the orthography, the two first-ever Palula booklets were printed, one of them an alphabet book and the other a collection of short stories. The alphabet adopted is presented in Table 11.

Through the *Forum for Language Initiatives* (at the time known as the Frontier Language Institute), the concept of multilingual education was introduced to the community in 2005. This eventually led to the establishment of a mother-tongue school in Ashret in 2008, and a second school in 2010. More than 30 native Palula speakers, both men and women, took part in producing the curricula from scratch, representing a set of culturally relevant themes. In preparation for the first school year, a package was produced consisting of a pre-reader, a pre-writer, a primer, a

⁵ Words which are clearly identical with words in the Perso-Arabic stock are normally written in the traditional way, resulting in a fair degree of orthographic overrepresentation. The phoneme *s* is, for example, represented by <س> in most native Palula vocabulary, but could be written as <س>, <ث> or <ص> if occurring in a loanword, depending on the particular spelling in the donor language.

collection of reading stories, a collection of listening stories, and a compilation of songs and rhymes, all in Palula. At the time of this writing, the programme has been expanded to a second year, and there is a growing demand to set up more classes in the area.

Table 11: The Palula alphabet with corresponding transcription

ج	ث	ٹ	ت	پ	ب	ا
ǰ	s	ṭ	t	p	b	a, aa
ڊ	د	خ	ح	څ	چ	چ
ḍ	d	x	h	ts	ç	č
س	ڙ	ڙ	ز	ڙ	ر	ذ
s	ž	ǰ	z	ř	r	z
ع	ظ	ط	ض	ص	ش	ش
-	z	t	z	s	ʃ	š
م	ل	گ	ک	ق	ف	غ
m	l	g	k	q	f	ɣ
ے	ی	ھ	ه	و	ڻ	ن
ee	y, ii	h	h	w, oo	ṇ	n

The most visible modifications made to the existing Urdu alphabet in order to write Palula have to do with symbols representing a number of retroflex sounds: <چ> for ç, <ڙ> for ž, <ش> for ʃ, and <ڻ> for ṇ. To write ts, the symbol <څ> has been borrowed from the Pashto alphabet. Another modification relates to the representation of the ten vowels. Because of the many crucial contrasts between long and short vowels, particularly in word-final position, the developers of the Palula orthography introduced a language-particular use of a diacritic <◌̣> to mark a short vowel, as

displayed in Table 12. Mainly due to challenges in the area of font development, Palula materials are exclusively produced in naskh style, not in nasta'liq.

Table 12: Palula vowel representation

اُ	او	ای	اے	آ
uu	oo	ii	ee	aa
اُ	اوُ	اِ	اِے	ا
u	o	i	e	a

The structure of the vocabulary

Entry components

A single entry may contain the following pieces of information.

Lexical representation

Unless otherwise indicated, the headword occurs in the form most frequently heard in the Ashret Valley. This is meant to be a lexical level representation that takes into account all of the relevant phonological contrasts, but should not be regarded as an absolute guide to pronunciation. The transcription (referred to here as Palula common transcription) corresponds to the system most generally used in South Asian linguistics and recognized by indologists. If there is more than one headword with identical lexical representations, they each occur with a subscript homograph number.

Phonetic transcription

In addition to the lexical level representation, each headword is phonetically transcribed within square brackets using the International Phonetic Alphabet (IPA). Sometimes alternative (mainly Ashreti) surface forms are listed. This (broad) transcription is to be treated as a rough guide to pronunciation.

Orthographic form

The orthographic form is how the word has been written for some time, or how it is suggested to be written using the Arabic-based alphabet as endorsed by the speaker community. However, it should be pointed out that a local standardization process is still under way and is likely to produce further revisions or refinements.

Part of speech

The principles behind the grammatical classification and sub-classification of the headword by means of a set of abbreviations (such as *v.tr* for transitive verbs or *adv.tm* for temporal adverbs) are explained in detail above (see Parts of speech and subclasses). Some words have been analysed as belonging to multiple parts of speech when no overt derivational process is involved.

Definition in English

Each headword is glossed (often with more than one corresponding word or phrase), or given an approximate definition or functional label in English. For more information on precise usage, however, it is important to consult example sentences or any notes on usage whenever those are available in the entry. To avoid imposing too much of an Anglo-centric perspective on Palula, various possible English definitions or glosses are (apart from a few obvious cases of polysemy) listed without organizing them into numbered multiple senses.

Example sentences with translation

Probably one of the more important features of this presentation is the example sentences (or phrases) cited in order to illustrate the particular use of a word.⁶ As much as possible, examples are taken from spontaneously occurring speech or frequently used sayings that have been recorded. Such examples are given in Palula Common Transcription with a translation in English.

Morphological form

The label *Morph* is used to give an underlying form, particularly of words that occur in many different morphological shapes. For verbs, the verb stem is consistently listed under this label (a perfective stem alongside with an imperfective stem when those differ in form).

Usage information

Additional information on usage not reflected in the definition is indicated by the label *Usage*. Specific comments on grammatical restrictions are found under *Restrict*.

Cross-references

The label *See* is used liberally to indicate various types of lexical relationships within the vocabulary. Sometimes when a particular entry is regarded as a mere secondary but still commonly occurring form, the user is referred to another entry with the label *See main entry* for more complete information.

⁶ Note that the example sentences in this work are not limited to those occurring in Liljegren 2008.

Variants

The label *Variant* either indicates a parallel Ashret Valley word form that is not simply an expected alternative pronunciation, or a different word form (alternatively an altogether different word) used with the same or a very similar meaning in the other main dialect (indicated as *Biori* within parentheses).

Origin

A number of entries contain information about Old Indo-Aryan forms, either documented or reconstructed, from which the Palula words may have descended. This is given with the label *Etym*, and the source is invariably Turner (1966), abbreviated to *T*. Many words used in Palula can be regarded as borrowed from one or more languages. This is indicated with the label *Comp*, after which follows the name of the language and the form it takes in that language. In many such cases it is obviously very difficult to say with any certainty by which route a word came to be used in the language, or even whether it is a loan or an item inherited from an earlier stage of Indo-Aryan. For most words of ultimately Arabic origin it can be safely assumed that it was mediated through one of the more influential languages in the region, thus partly reflecting the use such words would have already acquired in those languages. Urdu (Arabic) should be read as *corresponding to Urdu form of Arabic origin word*. In the spelling of those words, the practice of the particular dictionaries or other sources from which they have been taken has generally been followed. For Urdu, this work has primarily made use of Platts (2003[1911]), and the main reference for Pashto has been Raverty (1982[1901]).

Inflection

For verbs and nouns, the information under *Prdm* refers to a particular verb class or noun declension, respectively. Other information on paradigmatically or inflectionally related forms is indicated by specific grammatical labels, such as *Pl* for plural or *Pfv* for perfective (see Abbreviations).

Subentries

Many different types of subentries have been included. Some are analysed as related to the headword by derivation or compounding, other subentries are entire phrases or idiomatic expressions involving the headword or a form that is morphologically related to the headword. The same information as for the headwords may be included under a subentry. In most cases, however, the information is briefer.

Alphabetical order

Entries are sorted on the basis of the alphabetical order of most Latin-based alphabets, with any diacritical variants following on their respective non-diacritic symbols:

a, b, č, c, d, đ, e, f, g, ħ, h, i, j, k, l, m, n, ñ, o, p, q, r, r̄, s, š, s̄, t, t̄, u, w, x, y, z, z̄

Especially, note that the phoneme /ts/ is treated as a sequence of *t* and *s*. All doubled (long) vowels are likewise treated as sequences in the alphabetical listing.

English index

An English-to-Palula index is included after the Palula-English listing. The index only includes the English word and its Palula equivalent(s).

Abbreviations

A	a-ending	E	e-ending
ACC	accusative	EMPH	emphatic
ADJ	adjective	ETYM	etymology
ADV	adverb	FEM	feminine
AGR	agreement	GEN	genitive
AUX	auxiliary	HON	honorific
CAUS	causative	HOST	host element
CJT	conjunct (verb)	IMP	imperative
COMP	compare	INC	incorporating
COMPL	complementizer	IND	indefinite
CONJ	conjunction	INTERJ	interjection
CONS	consonant-ending	INTR	intransitive
COP	copula	INV	invariant
CV	converb	IRR	irregular
DECL	declension	L	L-verbs
DEG	degree	LIT	literally
DEM	demonstrative	MANN	manner
DET	determiner	MASC	masculine
DISC	discourse marker	MOOD	mood marker
DIST	distal	MORPH	morphology (underlying)
DS	different subject marker	N	noun

NEG	negator	RECP	reciprocal
NEUT	neuter	REFL	reflexive
NINC	non-incorporating	REM	remote
NOM	nominative	RESTRICT	restriction
NON-EMPH	non-emphatic	RITUAL	ritualistic
NON-NOM	non-nominative	SB	somebody
OBL	oblique	SENT	sentence
PASS	passive	SFX	suffix
PERS	personal	SG	singular
PFV	perfective	SP	spatial
PL	plural	STH	something
POST	postposition	T	T-verbs
PN	proper noun	TM	temporal
PRDM	paradigm	TR	transitive
PRON	pronoun	V	verb
PROX	proximate	VN	verbal noun
PRS	present	1	first person
PST	past	2	second person
QUANT	quantifier	3	third person

Palula-English

a

-á₁ [-á] Plural suffix (with a-declension nouns). *See main entry: -a₂.*

-á₂ [-á] *sfx.* Causative (valence-increasing) suffix. **aníi wée wíi hínu, aninaám wíi keéna pilaáanu (pil-á-áanu).** Here is water, why not have them [the goats] drink? **tíi kakaríi khonǰéeli (khonǰ-á-íli).** He made the skull speak. *See: -awá* ‘Causative (second or double causative) suffix’.

-á₃ [-á] Oblique case suffix (with a-declension nouns). *See main entry: -a₃.*

-a₁ [-a] *sfx.* Third person singular suffix. **yaá ba tu mhaariṛ yaá ba lo eé maar-a.** Either you will kill him or he will die anyway. **laláyoo thaní so khonǰ-a de.** He used to speak to me, saying “O ‘lalay’ [my dear brother]”. **paačhambeé uthíitu seentá so bi uth-íi de.** Whenever Pashambi stood up, he also stood up. **čoór pal-óo.** A thief will come and steal [them]. *Restrict:* Added to verb stem in Future and Past Imperfective. *Morph: -e.* *Variant: -íi* (With e-ending verb stems); **-óo** (With a-ending verb stems); **-e** (Biori); **-úu** (With a-ending verb stems in Biori).

-a₂ [-a] *sfx.* Plural suffix (with a-declension nouns). **dharándi ba míi dúu kučúr-a.** My two dogs were outside. **áanç-a paší inçii dhúta the wíi yhóolu hínu.** When the bear

saw the raspberries, his mouth began to water. **ustóoda kuṇaak-á seemóola ta, kamaál na heensílu de.** The teacher checked the children and saw that Kamal was not there. **páanda be ba se kúrii bangl-ée širíngan de.** On the way, the woman’s bangles started to rattle. *See: -í₂* ‘Plural suffix (with i-declension nouns)’; **-m** ‘Plural suffix (with m-declension nouns)’; **-eé₃** ‘Plural suffix (with ee-declension nouns)’; **-aán** ‘Plural suffix (with aan-declension nouns)’. *Variant: -á* (With accent-shifting nouns); **-ée** (Alternation with **ái-a** for ai-ending nouns).

-a₃ [-a] *sfx.* Oblique case suffix (with a-declension nouns). **luumái šiṣ čulaá áak táapaṛ-a je sačí gíi híni.** The fox shook its head and climbed up a hill. **se míiš-a se bhalaáii toobakíim jíti.** The man fired at the spirit with his gun. **bakaraál heewand-á díiš-a hansáanu.** The shepherd spends the winter in the village. **tíi so meewá samaṭí ba booǰée wée de wheelílu.** He collected the fruit, put it in a bag and took it down [to his home]. *See: -í₃* ‘Oblique case suffix (with i-declension nouns)’. *Variant: -á* (With accent shifting nouns); **-ée** (Alternation with **ái-a** for ai-ending nouns).

-a₄ [-a] *sfx.* Masculine plural agreement suffix. **aaweelí se dúu mítra bháaṭa áak bhrúk bhaagáan-a.** First, the two who are becoming blood-brothers split a kidney. **paalawaanaán be deeúli phedíl-a.** The strongmen left and arrived at Dir. **baṭóom je tíi katí katí íṇṇa mheeríl-a de.** He killed numerous bears with a piece of rock. *Restrict:* Added to the tense- or aspect-marked verb.

-a₅ [-a] *sfx.* Masculine non-nominative and non-singular agreement suffix. **míi ghooṣṭá lhoók-a lhoók-a maasumaán kuṇaaká hína.** I have small, innocent children at home. **kháač-a kráama díi ba teeníi zaán bač theeṇḍeéu.** One should keep away from bad behaviour [lit. save oneself from bad work]. *Restrict:* Added to inflecting adjective stems.

áa [áa] *ṭ. det.* 1) one. **áa musibát ba eeró ki...** One problem is the following... **áa deés se dhueé bhe páanda pharé bín de.** One day they were both walking along the path. 2) a, an. **khainíi široó thíilu ta tíi mají áa jhaṭílu ṭhaaṭáaku yhoólu.** While starting to eat, a hairy monster suddenly appeared. **áa jandoó ghiní tasíi muxíi nikheṇḍeéu bháanu.** He should go and visit him and take a goat with him. *See:* **áak** 'one, a'. *Variant:* **áak; a, ak** (Biori). *Etym:* *ēkka- 'one' (T: 2462).

-áa [áa, áj, áaj] *sfx.* Infinitive suffix added to the verb root. **se har deés akaadúi paš-áa bhóon de.** They were able to meet every day. **tanaám mají áak míiš muṭá je ukh-áai**

bhóo de. One of the men knew how to climb a tree. *Restrict:* Usually suffixed to a complement-clause verb with a modality verb following it. *Variant:* **-áai; -ái** (Biori).

-aá [-aá] Converb suffix (with a-ending verb stems). *Morph:* **á-í.** *See main entry:* **-í.**

áa hóola [áa hóola] *ṭ. adv.mann.* again and again; continuously. **so áa hóola khóo de.** He was eating and eating.

áača [áatca] *ṭ. v.intr.* to enter; come inside. **ṭhaaṭáaku yhaí šíiti ačítu.** The monster arrived and came inside. **ak čoór tesée ghooṣṭá ačítu.** A thief entered his house (Biori). *Morph:* **ač-, ačíit-.** *Variant:* **áače** (Biori). *Prdm:* T. *Prs:* **ačáanu.** *Pfv:* **ačítu.** *Cv:* **ačí.** *Imp:* **áač.**

áaḍu [áaḍu] *ṭ. quant.* half; half of, some of. **áak bhrúk bhaagáana, bheegí ba áaḍu ta áak khaáanu áaḍu ba áak khaáanu.** They split a kidney, and then one of them eats half of it and the other eats the other half. **asíi áaḍa bhraawú ba saawá hína.** Half of [some of] our brothers are in Sau [a village in Afghanistan]. *Morph:* **aḍ-.** *Prdm:* Uml. *Fem:* **éeḍi.**

— *pron.ind.* the one half; half of the people; some of them, etc. **áaḍa índá dharíita áaḍa ba naaréea the gíia.** Half of them remained here, while the other half went to Naray. *Etym:* ardhá- 'half (masc.neut)' (T: 644). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **áaḍa.**

▷ **áak thíaḍu** *ṭ. one and a half.* *Fem:* **áak thieéḍi.**

▷ **dúu thíaḍa** *ṭ. two and a half.* **anú taqriibán dúu thíaḍa kaalá muṣṭúku**

aaghaá

qisá. This is something that happened about two and a half years ago. *Fem:* dúu thiéedi.

aaghaá [aag^haá] آگھا *n.masc. sky. aaghaá ta dhúura, dharaán ba dang.* The sky is far away and the ground is hard. *Etym:* ākāśa- ‘sky (masc)’ (T: 1008).

▷ **aaghaabáanu** [aaghabáanu] آگھا بانو *adj. sky-coloured. Etym:* várna- ‘appearance, colour, class (masc)’ (T: 11338). *Fem:* aaghaabéeni.

aaíndá [aaíndá] آئنده *adv.tm. in the future; next time. áaru heensílu heentá, eesó d́híngar aaíndá dapáara naakaám bháanu.* If there were a knot in the wood, it would be useless in the future. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) āyanda, ā’inda.

aáj [áaz, áadz] آج *adv.tm. today. dhoór ta čaaršambá de aáj ba paačhambá.* Yesterday was Wednesday and today is Thursday. *Variant:* aj (Biori). *Etym:* adyá ‘today’ (T: 242).

▷ **aáj tíí** آج تی *until today.*

▷ **aaǰí baád** آجی باد *after today. aaǰí baád rhootaší bi híni.* There is also a tomorrow after today. *Variant:* aaǰí pahúrta.

▷ **aaǰí niigiraá** آجی نیگرا *from today.*

▷ **aájkal** [aázkal] آجكل *adv.tm. nowadays. ma aájkal čatróla hínu.* Nowadays I’m staying in Chitral. *Comp:* Urdu āj-kal.

▷ **aaǰúku** آجكو *adj. today’s. Prdm:* Reg. *Fem:* aaǰúki.

áak [áak] آكى *quant. one. tas the maní de ki sírif áak xudaáii ibaadát tha.* He was telling

aamúuša

him to worship only one God. *Morph:* ak-.

— *det. a, an; a certain. muštóoi zamaanáii áak baačáa heensílu de.* Once there was a king. *See:* áa ‘one, a’. *Variant:* ak, a (Biori).

— *pron.ind. one (person), someone. har áakii šiší taáj the crown of everyone’s head thée ba áaka thílu the ba dúya thílu hínu.* Then one after the other did it. **áak ta buchá máara de, áak ba tasí šišo-í paraateé buláađa de.** One person was dying from hunger, while another was searching for bread at the head end of his bed.

▷ **aakáak** آكى آكى *quant. one each.*

aakatí [aakatí] آكتى *quant. some; a few. aakatí kasaán nikháata, giđa dúšii thíi.* A few people appeared [coming] from the direction of the Damel Valley. *See:* katí ‘how many’. *Variant:* áak katí, katí, akatí (Biori).

aalmaarí [aalmaarí] آلمارى *n.fem. cupboard. Comp:* Urdu almārī. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Pl:* -á.

aalúg [aalúg] آلك *n.masc. potato. Comp:* Pashto (Urdu) alū, alūgān (pl). *Prdm:* aan-decl. *Obl:* -á. *Pl:* -aán.

aamúuša [aamúuša] آموشه *v.tr. to forget. se páaka áanča paší ínča kařamúš aamúuštu hínu.* When the bear caught sight of the raspberries, he forgot about Katamosh. **šoorúnđu d́heerí dháatu heentá, xudaái aamušáanu.** When the orphan has had enough to eat [lit. is full in his belly], he forgets God. *Morph:* aamúuš-, aamúušt-. *Variant:* aamúuše (Biori). *Etym:* āmṛṣyate; *āmṛṣṭa- ‘bears patiently’ (T: 1265). *Prdm:*

aamúuṣṭu

T. *Prs*: aamuṣáanu. *Pfv*: aamúuṣṭu. *Cv*: aamuṣí. *Imp*: aamúuṣ.

aamúuṣṭu [aamúuṣṭo] آموشتو forgot (masc sg). See main entry: **aamúuṣa**.

-áan [-áan] *sfx*. Present tense suffix. **kúri ma díi khojóolu ki keé ru-áan-u**. My wife asked me, “Why are you crying?” **nis the koó ɽing na bh-áan-a**. Nobody can stand up against him. **muṣṭú ma thíi ráat pil-áan-u, thée ba ma thíi lhénɽi kakaríi ɽap-áan-u**. First I will drink your blood, and then I will gnaw on your bald scalp. **eetí ɽúkri ki tandée pharé dhuumíi gaɽ-éen-i**. It is so sour that it is as if smoke were coming out of your head. **eetái aawaáz yh-áand-u**. A sound is coming from there. **gaárimii kaarxaaneémii dhuumíia bíɽi nikh-éend-im**. There are great deal of fumes coming from cars and factories. *Restrict*: Invariably followed by a gender/number agreement suffix. *Morph*: **-án**. *Variant*: **-áand**, **-éend** (With a closed class of (motion) verbs); **-éen** (When followed by feminine agreement suffix **-i**).

-aán [-aán] *sfx*. Plural suffix (with a-an-declension nouns). **asíi dúu oostaaz-aán hína**. We have two teachers. **áa piraanóom mají pir-aán haansáana**. There are pirs among pirs. See: **-a₂** ‘Plural suffix (with a-declension nouns)’; **-m** ‘Plural suffix (with m-declension nouns)’; **-í₂** ‘Plural suffix (with i-declension nouns)’; **-eé₃** ‘Plural suffix (with ee-declension nouns)’.

-áand [-áand] Present tense suffix (with a

áaru

closed class of (motion) verbs followed by masculine agreement suffix). See main entry: **-áan**.

aandáaru [aandáaru] آندارو *n.masc.* intestine. **ma tasíi aandáara jhaanáanu**. I know him very well [lit. I know his intestines]. *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl, Pl*: **aandáara**.

áangu [áangu] آنگو *n.masc.* sickle. **kareé ɽáar baɽlíi heentá, so áangu ghini ɽáar lunáanu**. Whenever the grass has grown tall, he takes a sickle and cuts it. **gujúr katí bi ɽhúunɽu heentá, áangii phúɽi sam ba kúulu**. No matter how straight the Gujur is, he is equally bent like the blade of the sickle. *Etym*: anká- ‘hook (masc)’ (T: 100). *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl, Pl*: **áanga**.

áanɽu [áanɽu] آنچو *n.masc.* raspberry. *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl, Pl*: **áanɽa**.

aaraám [aaraám] آرام *n.fem.* rest; ease. **máathe aaraám zarurát**. I need rest. *Comp*: Urdu (Persian) *ārām*.

▷ **aaraám thíi** آرام تهی *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to rest. **míi araám thíili**. I rested. *Restrict*: Fem agr with host element in pfv.

▷ **aaraám ki** آرام کی *at rest, at ease*. **núndram mají hínu, aaraám ki hínu**. He is asleep, resting. **so aaraám ki yhóola**. He came, being at ease.

aarzaán [aarzaán] آرزان *adj.inv.* cheap. *Comp*: Pashto (Persian) *ar-zān*.

áaru [áaru] آرو *n.masc.* knot (in wood). **áaru heensílu heentá, eesó ɽhíngar aaindá dapáara naakaám bháanu**. If there were a knot in the wood, it would be useless in the future. *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl, Pl*: **áara**.

áašun [áaʃun] آشُن. *n.fem.* hail. *Variant:* **áašum** (Biori). *Etym:* ašáni- ‘thunderbolt (fem)’ (T: 910).

aašaár [aaʃaár, aaʃʰaár] آشَار. *n.fem.* apricot. *Morph:* **aašár**. *Etym:* āṣādhīya- ‘*pertaining to the month Āṣāḍha’ (T: 1474). *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **aašarí**.

▷ **aašarkiloor** آشَر كيلوَر. *n.masc.* sapling of apricot tree. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -á.

▷ **aašarmút** آشَر مُت. *n.masc.* apricot tree.

▷ **aašarpéeči** آشَر پيچي. *n.fem.* season when apricots are ripe.

▷ **aašarphúṇḍi** آشَر پهنډي. *n.fem.* season when the apricot flowers are in bloom.

áašt [áaʃt] آشْت. *quant.* eight. *Morph:* **ašt-**. *Variant:* **ašt** (Biori). *Etym:* aštā ‘eight’ (T: 941). *Non-nom agr:* **aštúm**.

▷ **ašteé** [aʃteé] اشْتِ. *quant.* all eight.

— *pron:ind.* the eight. *Obl:* **aštmeém**.

▷ **áašt bhiśá** آشْت بهش. 160 (lit. eight twenties).

-áat [-áat] *sfx.* Suffix added to verb stem to form agentive verbal noun. **ni xálaka mhaasá kha-áat-a bi bíḍa**. These people are also very fond of eating meat [lit. many meat eaters]. **áak deés se zangalí pharé ba-áat-a bhíla hína**. One day they started going through a forest. **dun-áat-u bhílu hínu ki aní ba katéeni juwánd**. He [suddenly] thought [lit. became a thinker], “What a life this is!” **le bimeerí dhak-éet-i** That disease is very contagious. *Restrict:* Invariably followed by a gender/number agreement suffix. *Morph:* **-át**. *Variant:* **-éet** (When followed by feminine agreement

suffix **-i**).

aaweelí [aaweelí, aawelí] آويلي. *det.* first. **mí aaweelí kúri tasí dhií de**. My first wife was his daughter. **so aaweelí jameetí wée sabáq manáanu**. He is in first grade. *Variant:* **aaweél**; **aaweelóoi**; **aaweloó** (Biori). *Comp:* Pashto (Arabic) aw-wal.

aaxér [aaxér] آخير. *adv.tm.* eventually; in the end, at last. **aaxeér šumaalí húuši teeníi koošš urigeéli**. At last the North Wind gave up the attempt. *Variant:* **aaxeér**. *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) **akhīr**.

▷ **aaxerí** *adv.tm.* at last; finally. *Variant:* **aaxerí waxtíi**.

-áaya [-áaja] First person plural suffix (with a-ending verb stems). *See main entry:* **-fia**.

abái [abáj] ابني. *n.fem.* half-grown she-goat. **áak istúuri abái karáaru ghaší ba ráat piláanu hínu**. A leopard had caught a young she-goat and was drinking its blood. *Variant:* **abéi** (Biori). *Prdm:* m-decl. *Pl:* **abáim**.

ačítu [atáiito] اچيتو. entered (masc sg). *See main entry:* **áača**.

ačhí [aʃʃí] اچهي. *n.fem.* eye. *Etym:* ákši- ‘eye (neut)’ (T: 43). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **-a**.

▷ **ačhibáaru** اچھباړو. *n.masc.* eyebrow. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **ačhibáara**.

▷ **ačhibéeri** اچھبيړي. *n.fem.* eyelashes. *Prdm:* m-decl. *Pl:* **-m**.

▷ **ačhikúi** اچھکئي. *n.fem.* winking (signalling to sb). *Prdm:* m-decl. *Pl:* **-m**.

▷ **ačhikhípi** اچھکھپي. *n.fem.* blinking (involuntary). *Prdm:* m-decl. *Pl:* **-m**.

açhíwu [aʃʃíwo] اچھيو. *adj.* sane. *See:*

açhúuri

kaantíiru ‘insane’. *Fem agr: açhíwi.*
açhúuri [aʧúuri] اچھوڑی. *n.fem.* walnut tree. *See: açhoór* ‘walnut’. *Etym:* akṣōṭa- ‘walnut (or pistacio nut?)’ (T: 48). *Prdm:* m-decl. *Pl: -m.*
adráx [adráx] ادرخ. *n.fem.* forest; upper part of hill (not part of anyone’s private property). *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl: -í.*
aḍaphaár [aḍaphaár] اڌپھار. *adv.sp.* halfway. **aḍaphaár whaí daçhíi ta, amzarái bheší hínu.** When she had come halfway down, she saw a lion sitting [there]. **aḍaphará wháilu.** We got it halfway down. *See: áaḍu* ‘half’; **phará** ‘yonder, over there’. *Variant: aḍaphará.*
 ▷ **aḍaphaár tíí** اڌپھار تی. *as far as* halfway. **mameé gíi híni aḍaphaár tíí.** I myself went as far as halfway.
 ▷ **aḍapharíi** اڌپھری. *adv.sp.* from the middle. **aḍapharíi huṇḍ the ta ǰalás bhun the ba lhístu.** From the middle upwards it was hairy, whereas it was bald below.
aḍaphará [aḍaphará] اڌپھرہ. *halfway.* *See main entry: aḍaphaár.*
ágar [ágar] اگر. *conj.* if; supposing. **ágar thíi dódodo ǰáandu heensílu de heentá, tasíi úmur típa čuurbhiśá kaalá de heentá.** If your grandfather were still alive, he would be 80 years old by now. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) *agar.*
-ainíi [-ajnií] *sfx.* Verbal Noun suffix. **xudaái duéemii zabeení ǰhaan-ainíi sífát tas the díti de.** God has given him the ability to understand other people’s languages. **típa las haár d-ainíi asíi mooqá hínu.** Now is our

akaadúi

opportunity to defeat him [lit. the giving of defeat]. **tas mhaar-ainíi the áak čal saméeli.** They designed a plan to kill him. *Variant: -aníi* (Biori).
-ainḍeéu [-ajṇḍeéw] Obligative suffix. *See main entry: -eeṇḍeéu.*
aǰá [adzá] اچہ. *adv.sp.* up, up there. **yáab ghaśí aǰá gúum.** I went up along the canal. **čilaasá díi phánḍar aǰá hínu.** Phandar is up there [in the mountains] close to Chilas. *Variant: aǰé* (Biori).
 ▷ **aǰá giraá** اچہ گرا. *upwards* (direction). **karáaru aǰá giraá utrapílu hínu.** The leopard ran away, up the hill.
 ▷ **aǰá mooṣṭá** اچہ موشتہ. *at the* (uppermost) end.
 ▷ **aǰaráa** اچہ ژا. *adv.sp.* up/over there.
 ▷ **aǰaró** اچہ ژو. *det:dem.* that up/over there (*agr:* dist nom masc sg). *Non-nom/fem/pl agr: aǰaré.*
 — *pron:dem.* that one (he, it) up/over there. *Variant: aǰá aró.*
 ▷ **aǰíi** اچي. *adv.sp.* from upstream, from uphill. **ma aǰíi wháatu hínu.** I have come down from uphill. *Variant: aǰí* (Biori).
 ▷ **aǰímaá** اچما. *adv.sp.* upwards; uphill.
aǰdahaá [adzdahaá] اڌدھا. *n.masc.* dragon. *See: xaamaár.* *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) *azhdahā.*
akaadúi [akaadúj, akwaadúj] اکاڈئی. *pron:recp.* one another. **se har deés akaadúi paśáa bhóon de.** They were able to meet one another every day. **be musibatíi waxtíi akaadúi na urígalíia.** We will not leave one another in times of trouble. *See: áak* ‘one’;

dúi ‘other’. *Obl:* **akaadufim**. *Gen:* **akaadufimii**.
akaašúma [akaašúma] اكاشمه. *det.* eleventh. *See:* **akóoš** ‘eleven’. *Variant:* **akaašúme** (Biori).
akaṭfi [akaṭfi] اكاڻي. *v.intr.* to gather; meet. **síwa jhulí se akaṭfilim**. They met each other on the bridge. **xálaka díša mééji akaṭáana**. People gather in the middle of the village. *Morph:* **akaṭé-**. *Prdm:* L:e. *Prs:* **akaṭáanu**. *Pfv:* **akaṭílu**. *Cv:* **akaṭí**.
akóoš [akóoš] اكوش. *quant.* eleven. **be akóoš qóoma hína**. We are [made up of] eleven clans [in Ashret]. *Morph:* **akááš-**. *Variant:* **akááš** (Biori). *Etym:* ékādaša ‘eleven’ (T: 2485).
aksár [aksár] اكثر. *adv.tm.* often. **aksár así índa ba šaralá jhaní bhéeni xabaáree**. You know, often our weddings here take place in the autumn. *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) aksar.
alaahtaalaá [alaahtaalaá] الله تعالى. *n.masc.* God Almighty (the Exalted One), the Almighty. **alaahtaalaá hazrát iisaaleehisalaamí duaá qabúl thílu**. God Almighty accepted the prayer of Lord Isa, on whom be peace. **alaahtaalaá tas dubará dunyaí the phrayainí iraadá thílu**. God Almighty decided to send him back to the world. **pašambeé ba alaahtaalaá eeteenú jusá dítu de**. Pashambi had been blessed by God Almighty with such a body. *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) allāh ta’ālā.
alaaqá [alaaqá, ilaaqá] علاقه. *n.masc.* area. **asaám the anú alaaqá asimeé teenfi zoorí báandi ghínu bhaáu**. This area has become

ours by taking it with our own strength. **eesé waxtí aní alaaqá raiisaanóomii hukumát de**. At that time, the Rais [a Chitrāli dynasty] ruled over this area. *Comp:* Urdu/Persian (Arabic) ‘alāqa. *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Pl:* **alaaqéé**.

aleehisalaám [aleehisalaám, aleejisalaám] عليه السلام. *ritual.* on whom be peace. **so eesé waxtí peeyambár hazrát iliaás aleehisalaamí beetí káan na thí de**. He did not heed the words of the prophet of the time, Lord Ilyas [Elijah], on whom be peace. *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) ‘alai-hi’s-salām.
-am₁ [-am] *sfx.* Oblique plural suffix (with a-declension nouns). **ghueenfi-am manítu ki ni zinaawúr xálaka hína**. The Pashtuns said, “These are very wild people.” **so gáaḍ-am dí náqal tháanu**. He imitates [lit. makes a copy from] his elders. **así tu teṭteenfi ghooṣṭ-óom the práachu hareenḍéu**. We should take you to our homes as a guest. *See:* **-fim** ‘Oblique plural suffix (with i-declension nouns)’; **-eém** ‘Oblique plural suffix (with ee-declension nouns)’; **-úm, -óom** ‘Oblique plural suffix (with aan-declension nouns)’. *Variant:* **-óom** (With accent-shifting nouns); **-éem** (With ai-ending nouns); **-úum** (With accent-shifting nouns in Biori).

-am₂ [-am] *sfx.* Instrumental suffix (with a-declension nouns). **mí eé teenfi aḥíi-am dhríṣṭu**. I saw that with my own eyes. **phái teenfi háat-am čoonṭéeli rumiaál díti híni**. The girl gave him a handkerchief which she herself [with her own hands] had

amál

embroidered. **traambumeení the baṭ-óom Jainí** hitting a wasp's nest with stones *See: -ím* 'Instrumental suffix (with i-declension nouns)'. *Variant: -óom* (With accent-shifting nouns); *-úum* (With accent-shifting nouns in Biori).

amál [amál] عمل *n.fem. action. tasíi amál šuí.* His actions are correct. *Usage:* Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) 'amal. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl:* -í.

▷ **amál thíi** عمل تھی *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to obey; give heed; follow. **so taníi beetím jhulí amál na thíi de.** He was not giving heed to their words. *Restrict:* Fem agr with host element in pfv; possessive complement.

amzarái [amzaréj] امزرائی *n.masc. lion* (or any big cat animal). **zangalíi baačaa ki tasíi nóo amzarái manáana asareetaá tii šúuntu de ki zangalíi zinaawuróom díi insaán thaní áa šay hínu.** The king of the jungle, whose name in Ashreti is **amzarái**, heard from the animals of the forest of a creature called "man". *Variant: amzaréi* (Biori). *Comp:* Pashto z'maraey. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **amzarée, amzaréea.**

amzayíi [amzajíi] امزئی *v.tr.* to send sth. **ma tu the xat amzayúum.** I'll send a letter to you. **tíi meelmastiaá ki saat áaṣṭ gúua amzayíla.** He sent seven or eight bulls to them in a gesture of hospitality. *Morph: amzayé-.* *Variant: anzayíi* (Biori). *Prdm:* L.e. *Prs: amzayáanu. Pfv: amzayílu. Cv: amzayí.*
-an [-an] *sfx.* Third person plural suffix.

andáa

páanda be ba se kúrii banglee šíringan de. On the way, the woman's bangles started to rattle. **rhootašía anú watán asaám díi ghín-an.** In future days [lit. tomorrow] they may take this land from us. **eetáa phédum seentá míi se preší se bhraawú ma ghaš-ín de.** When I had reached that place, my mother-in-law's brothers caught me. **muštúka xálaka dhiiá díi na khoj-óon de.** People in the old days did not ask their daughters [whom they wanted to marry]. *Restrict:* Added to verb stem in Future and Past Imperfective. *Morph: -en.* *Variant: -ín* (With e-ending verb stems); *-óon* (With a-ending verb stems); *-en* (Biori); *-éen* (With e-ending verb stems in Biori); *-áan* (With a-ending verb stems in Biori).

andáa [andáa] اندا *adj.inv:dem.* of that/this kind, in this/that way; such, thus, that. **anú míi báabu na, xálaka xu andáa manáana.** He is not my father, although that is what people say. *Usage:* Only rarely would **andáa** occur independently of **bhe** or **the**. *Variant: eendáa* (of that/this kind, in this/that way (emphatic form)).

▷ **andáa bhe** like this/that; thus; in this manner (intr). **eesó andáa bhe neečfir gúum hínu.** He went hunting in this manner. **be andáa bhe bhraáš bhraáš wháata.** We came down, like this, slowly, slowly. *Restrict:* Modifying an intransitive verb.

▷ **andáa the** like this/that; thus; in this manner (tr). **darkáambalii andáa the jíti.** [He] hit the upper door frame like this. **šiš**

andáa the šóo the ghaṇḍīlu. He tied his hair thus, tightly. **bīḍa iṇṇa tī eendáa the mheerīla.** He killed many bears in such a manner. *Restrict:* Modifying a transitive verb.

andóoi [andóoj] اندوئی. *adv.sp:dem.* from here (prox). **thée andóoi atshareetī xálaka gíia.** Then people left from here, from Ashret. *See:* **índa** ‘here’. *Variant:* **indóoi** (Biori).

angaá [angaa] انگا. *host. Usage:* Exclusively used as a host element in complex predicates. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) āgāh.

▷ **angaá bhīi** بھی انگا. *v.intr:cjt.inc.* to feel or become conscious; wake up; come to know or remember. **ghareé kaná jhulí mī dītu, angaá na bhīlu.** When I put it on my shoulder, I didn’t feel anything. **yéi uthí angaá bhe daḥīi ta kuṇaák náinu.** The mother woke up and saw that her child was not there.

angóor [angoor] انگور. *n.masc.* fire. **lambúuṣu uḥí ba angóor ṣaawóolu.** He took the firewood and lit a fire. *Variant:* **angáar** (Biori). *Etym:* āṅgāra- ‘glowing charcoal (masc.neut)’ (T: 125). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl:* -a.

angreéz [angreéz] انگریز. *n.masc.* Englishman, British; foreigner. **ḥatróola angreezaanóom xabaár díti ki raāḥii muqaabilá bháanu.** In Chitral, the British announced that there would be a tug-of-war. *Comp:* Urdu angrez. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl:* -á. *Pl:* -aán.

angúri [angúri] انگڑی. *n.fem.* finger; toe.

har koó páanḥ angúrim dhúta the haráana. Everyone moves his five fingers to his mouth [to eat]. *See:* **angúru** ‘thumb, big toe’. *Prdm:* m-decl. *Pl:* -m.

angúru [angúro] انگڑو. *n.masc.* thumb; big toe. *See:* **angúri** ‘finger’. *Etym:* *aṅgūḍi- ‘finger, toe (fem)’ (T: 135). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl,* *Pl:* angúra.

aní [aní] انی. *det:dem.* 1) this (agr: prox fem). **aní darúri ma ga seezí samúum.** What size shall I make this window? **aní kakaríi kasíi.** Whose skull is this? 2) this (agr: prox non-nom masc). **aní wataní so maalík bhīlu.** He became the ruler of this place. **aní ghooṣṭá šíiṭi ma seé de.** I was asleep in this house. 3) these (agr: prox). **so aní kaafiraanóom sangí madád tháanu.** He is helping these infidels. **aní pooṣṭrá abaḥim thíi dapáara saatáanuee.** Do you think I have taken care of these fattened goats just for you? *See:* **anú** ‘this (agr: prox nom masc sg)’.

— *pron:dem.* 1) this one; it (prox fem nom). **aní ba katéeni juwánd.** What a life is this! 2) these ones; they (prox nom). **se nóowa mají aakatí nóowa aní.** These are some of the names. 3) she (prox nom). **aslí zariṇíi dhií aní.** She [this one] is in fact Zarin’s daughter. *See:* **anú** ‘he, it, this one (prox masc nom)’; **ni** ‘they, she, it (non-emph)’. *Variant:* **eení; haní** (Biori).

aní [aní] انی. *pron:dem.* 1) this; it; here (prox obl with postposition). **aní wée wíi hínu.** Here [lit. in this] is water. 2) he (prox obl). **aní asíi nóo zindá thíilu.** He [this

aninaám

person here] has saved our reputation.
3) she (prox obl). See: **anú** ‘this one, he, she (prox masc nom)’; **níi** ‘it, he, she (non-emph)’.

aninaám [aninaám, aninjaám, anjaám] اننام. *pron:dem.* these; them (prox acc). **tu aninaám keéna khaáanu**. Why aren’t you eating these [food items]? **aninaám mají zariñí dhií khayáak**. Who among them is Zarin’s daughter? See: **anú** ‘he, it, that (prox masc nom)’; **ninaám**. Variant: **haninaám** (Biori).

aniníi [aniníi] انيني. *pron:dem.* their (prox). See: **anú** ‘he, it, this (prox masc nom)’; **niníi** ‘their (non-emph)’. Variant: **haninúme** (Biori).

aniním [aniním] انينم. *pron:dem.* these; they (prox obl). See: **anú** ‘he, it, this (prox masc nom)’; **niním** ‘they (non-emph)’. Variant: **haniním** (Biori).

anís [anís] انيس. *pron:dem.* 1) this; it (prox acc). **anís the be ghoóŋt manáana**. We call this ‘house’ [in our language]. 2) him (prox acc). 3) her (prox acc). See: **anú** ‘this one, it, he (prox masc nom)’; **nis** ‘it, her, him (non-emph)’. Variant: **hanís** (Biori).

anisíi [anisíi] انيسي. *pron:dem.* 1) its (prox). 2) his (prox). **anisíi áak bheeníi putr daaktár**. A nephew [sister’s son] of his is a doctor. 3) her (prox). See: **anú** ‘he, it, this one (prox masc nom)’; **nisíi** ‘its, his, her (non-emph)’. Variant: **haniséé** (Biori).

anú [anú] انو. *det:dem.* this (agr: prox nom masc sg). **rhootašfia anú watán asaám díi ghínan**. In future days [lit. tomorrow] they

aṛasíi

may take this land from us. **anú míiŋ axsí jáanu**. This man is playing **axsí** [a game].
Non-nom/fem/pl agr: aní.

— *pron:dem.* 1) it; this one (prox masc nom). **anú eeteenú qisá**. It is such a story. 2) he (prox nom). **anú míi bharíw na**. He [this one] is not my husband. See: **nu** ‘he, it (non-emph)’. Variant: **eenú**; **hanú** (Biori). *Sg fem: aní. Sg acc: anís. Sg obl: aníi. Sg gen: anisíi. Pl nom: aní. Pl acc: aninaám. Pl obl: aniním. Pl gen: aniníi.*

aṇabhiš [aṇabhiš] انبھيش. *quant.* nineteen. See: **bhiš** ‘twenty’. *Etym:* ūnaviṃśati- ‘19 (fem)’ (T: 2411).

▷ **aṇabhišúma** انبھيشم. *det.* nineteenth.

-aṛ [-aṛ] *sfx.* Second person singular suffix. **tu dúi šóo lháay-aṛ xu lo ba graán hóonsa**. You will find something better, but it will be more expensive. **máathe ba gubáa th-fír**. What will you do for me? **tu tas sangí na khonḍái bh-óoṛ**. You won’t be able to talk with her. **táa tu bíḍi xušaán hóons-aṛ**. You will be very happy there. *Restrict:* Added to verb stem in Future and Past Imperfective. *Morph: -eṛ. Variant: -fír* (With e-ending verb stems); **-óoṛ** (With a-ending verb stems); **-eṛ** (Biori); **-éer** (With e-ending verb stems in Biori); **-áar** (With a-ending verb stems in Biori).

aṛanaám [aṛanaám] اړنام. *them.* See main entry: **eeranaám**.

aṛás [aṛás] اړس. *it; him; her; that.* See main entry: **eerás**.

aṛasíi [aṛasíi] اړسي. *its; her; his.* See main entry: **eerasíi**.

aré [aré] اَرِي. that; those; it, she, they; that one, those ones. *See main entry: eeré.*

aríi [aríi] اَرِي. it, she, he; her, him. *See main entry: eeríi.*

aró [aró] اَرُو. that. *pron:dem.* it, that one; he. *See main entry: eeró.*

asaám [asaám] اسام. *pron:pers.* us (1pl acc). **asaám the hawaalá thíilu.** [They] handed it over to us. **gokhíia asaám the dāngarik thanáana.** The Chitralis [the Kho people] call us Dangarik. **nu ba asaám mhaarainí the ukháatu.** He has come [up here] to kill us. *See: be* 'we'.

asár [asár] اَثر. *n.fem.* affliction; effect. *Usage:* Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) aṣar.

▷ **asár bhíi** اَثر بھي. *v.intr:cjt.ninc.* to be afflicted. **ma jhulí asár bhíi.** I was afflicted [by djinns]. *Usage:* Fem agr with host element; experiencer with **jhulí**.

▷ **asár thíi** اَثر تھي. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to affect, harm; influence. **na zinaawurá tas the asár thíi de na ghrastá thíi de.** Neither wild animals nor wolves had touched it. **tasíi beetí ma jhulí šuí asár thíi.** His words had a positive influence on me. *Restrict:* Fem agr with host element in pfv; postpositional object with **the**.

▷ **asár wháida** اَثر وھندہ. *v.intr:cjt.ninc.* to influence, affect. **aré ínçi tu khóolu heentá qóoma the asár wháida.** If this she-bear were to eat you, it would affect the [whole] tribe. *Restrict:* Fem agr with host element; postpositional object with **the**.

asíi [asíi] اَسِي. *pron:pers.* our (1pl gen). **tu asíi práaču.** You are our guest. **míi ghoóṣṭ lookúri hínu iskuúl ba asíi kaṇeeqhaá híni.** My house is in Lokuri, but our school is situated in Kanegha. *See: be* 'we (nom)'. *Variant: asée* (Biori). *Etym:* asmad- '1pl (base of oblique cases)' (T: 986).

asím [asím] اَسِم. *pron:pers.* we (1pl obl). **asím niníi dubhišá xálaka mhaarawóola.** We had forty of their people killed. **asím tu na bulaḍílu hínu.** We have not called you. *See: be* 'we (nom)'.

askóon [askóon] اَسْكُون. *adj.inv.* easy. **paačhambeé búdu maní ki nis phusainíi askóon.** Pashambi understood that it would be easy to get rid of him. *Variant: askáan* (Biori). *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) āsān.

▷ **askóona jhulí** اَسْكُونہ جھلی. *easily.* **uxiaár xálak askóona jhulí duniaá gaṭáana.** Wise men conquer the world easily. *Variant: askúuna báandi* (Biori).

ašáq [ašáq, ašáx] اَشَق. *adj.inv.* in love. **se áak bakaraál phoó the ašaq de.** She was in love with a shepherd boy. *Usage:* Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) 'ishq.

▷ **ašáq bhíi** اَشَق بھي. *v.intr:cjt.inc.* to fall in love. **se phai se mačhooká the ašáq bhíi.** The girl fell in love with Machoke. *Restrict:* Postpositional object with **the**.

aṣṭaašúma [aṣṭaašúma] اَشْطَاثُم. *det.* eighteenth. *See: aṣṭóoš* 'eighteen'.

aṣṭóoš [aṣṭóoš] اَشْطَوْش. *quant.* eighteen. *Morph: aṣṭáaš-.* *Variant: aṣṭáaš* (Biori). *Etym:* aṣṭádaša 'eighteen' (T: 946).

aṣṭúma [aṣṭúma] اښټمه. *det.* eighth. *See:* **áaṣṭ** ‘eight’.

-at [-at] *sfx.* Second person plural suffix.
eesé mehfíli wée rhoó dainí tus aamúuṣ-at de. In that crowd you forgot to sing a song.
índi tus aṙó bheṣáana heentá xamaxáa asaám the qaláng d-ít. If you are staying here, you will have to pay taxes to us.
Restrict: Added to verb stem in Future and Past Imperfective. *Morph:* **-et.** *Variant:* **-ít** (With e-ending verb stems); **-óot** (With a-ending verb stems); **-et** (Biori); **-éet** (With e-ending verb stems in Biori); **-áat** (With a-ending verb stems in Biori).

atshareét [atshareét, asareét] اخهریت. *n.masc;pn.* Ashret (valley and village).
muṣṭóoi zamaanéii atshareetá paačhambeé thaní áak mífí heensílu de maní. A long time ago there was a man in Ashret whose name was Pashambi.
ma atshareetí malák yolaamseéd malák. I am Ghulam Sayd, the headman of Ashret. *See:* **atsharíitu** ‘of Ashret’. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl:* -á.

▷ **atshareét xaás** اخهریت خاص. Ashret proper; the main village in Ashret Valley where the police post, government high school, and the bazaar are located.

▷ **atshareetaá** اخهریتا. *n.masc.* Ashreti (the language of Ashret). **zangalí baačaa ki tasíi nó amzarái manáana asareetaá tíi šúuntu de ki zangalí zinaawuróom díi insaán thaní áa šay hínu.** The king of the jungle, whose name in Ashreti is **amzarái**, heard from the animals of the forest of a creature called “man”. *See:* **paaluulaá**

‘Palula (the language of Biori and Ashret)’.

Variant: **asareetaá.**

atsharíitu [atsharíito] اخهریتو. *adj.* from Ashret, of Ashret. *Fem agr:* **atsharíiti.**

— *n.masc.* man from Ashret. **deeúlii xálakam daawát díti atsharítam the ki muqaabilá thía.** The people of Dir issued an invitation to the Ashretis to have a competition with them. *See:* **atshareét** ‘Ashret’. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **atsharíta.**

aṭíi [aṭíi] اڼی. *v.tr.* to bring sth or sb; give birth. **islaám ba aṭíli híni gabarúuṭii putróom.** It was Gabarut’s sons who brought Islam. **tus aṙé zhayí bheṣooi ta ma laxkár aṭúum.** You stay here and I will bring the army. **tus aakáak looríia aṭóoi!** Go and get a bowl each! **dúu aḥfía aṭí čúur thainí.** Getting two more eyes makes four. **míi néewi kúri aṭíli híni.** I have brought a new wife. **šúma baačaaee wazíríi beetí kuṙínam the aṭíli.** The parrot brought the words of the king and his minister to the women. **ma teeníi khaamadá the báaš buḥúuṙa aṭí híni.** I have given birth to twelve calves for my owner [said the cow] (Biori). *Morph:* **aṭé-**. *Etym:* *aṭṭ- ‘contain, be contained, fit into’ (T: 178). *Prdm:* L:e. *Prs:* **aṭáanu.** *Pfv:* **aṭílu.** *Cv:* **aṭí.**

audás [awdás] اودس. *n.fem.* ablution. *Comp:* Pashto aw-das.

▷ **audás phooṭóo** v.tr:cjt.ninc. to urinate. **páanda túuri be ba audás phooṭéeli.** He went off the path and urinated. *Restrict:* Fem agr with host element in pfv.

▷ **audás yhíi** v.intr:cjt.ninc. to feel an urge

aulaád

(to urinate). **tas audás yhéeli**. He felt an urge [to urinate]. *Restrict*: Fem agr with host element; experiencer in acc case.

aulaád [awlaád] اولاد. *n.masc.* offspring, descendants. **be atshareetá buṭheé maḥhookíee ḥhookíi aulaád**. We in Ashret are all the descendants of Machoke and Choke. **tasíi aulaád bíḍa**. His descendants were numerous. *Usage*: Usually with plural reference. *See*: **anjurú**. *Comp*: Urdu (Arabic) aulād. *Prdm*: i-decl. *Obl*: **auleedí**.

-awá [-awá] *sfx.* Causative (or second/double causative) suffix. **insaán aré zhayí hínu, ma tu pašawúum (paš-awá-um)**. The human being is at that place; I will show you [=make you see]. **asím niníi dubhišá xálaka mhaarawóola (mhaar-awá-íla)**. We have had forty of their people killed. *Morph*: -á-á. *See*: -á₁.

awaagír [awaagír] اواگر. *adv.sp.* up high, at a high elevation. **paṇáaru táapar thaní awaagír qaríban dúu thiáaḍa míla táapar hínu**. There is a hill, about two and a half miles up, called **paṇáaru táapar** [white hill].

axpúl [axpúl] اخپل. *n.masc. relative*. **phooíi ghooṣṭíi tarapíi tasíi axpulaán kuṛfína míiša teeníi se bhoóy pašainíi the baána**. The

azaáb

relatives from the boy's house, men and women, go to see their [future] daughter-in-law. *Comp*: Pashto **khpul**. *Prdm*: a/aan-decl. *Obl*: -á. *Pl*: -aán, -á.

axsaá [axsaá, ixsaá] اخسا. *adj.inv.* dirty. *Comp*: Pashto **khśā**.

axsí [axsí] اخسی. *n.fem.* a traditional game played between two teams that involves holding up one's right leg with one's left hand while fighting with one's right hand. *Prdm*: a-decl. *Pl*: -á.

▷ **axsí jíi** اخسی جی. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to play the game of **axsí**. **anú míiš axsí jáanu ta, nis the koó ṭing na bhána**. This man want to play **axsí** [a game] but no one is able to take up the challenge. *Restrict*: Fem agr with host element in pfv.

azaáb [azaáb] عذاب. *n.fem.* punishment (especially divine). **azaáb yhéeli**. There was a disaster [lit. Punishment came]. **so azeebí wée hínu**. His life is very tough. *Comp*: Urdu (Arabic) 'azāb. *Prdm*: i-decl. *Obl*: **azeebí**.

▷ **azaáb díi** عذاب دی. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to punish. **qábura wée farišteém tas bíḍu ziaát gooríi azaáb díti**. The angels punished him severely in the grave. *Restrict*: Fem agr with host element in pfv; object in acc case or postpositional object with **the**.

b

ba [ba] ب. *disc.* Marker with a (switch-)topic function (variously corresponding to ‘and, however, instead, as for, but’). **tanaám mají áak míiš muṭá ʒe ukháai bhóo de maní, so utrapí muṭá ʒe ukháatu hínu. áak ba muṭá ʒe na ukháai bhóo de, so ba dharaṇí pharé dhreég dítu hínu.** One of the men knew how to climb a tree, so he ran and climbed up a tree. The other one, however, did not know how to climb a tree, so he stretched out along the ground instead. **iskuúl ba asíi kaṇeeḡhaá híni.** As for the school, it is in our [village of] Kanegha. **míi nóo aaxuunseéd, míi báabii nóo ba gulseéd, míi dóodii nóo ba ʒolaamseéd malák.** My name is Akhund Sayd, my father’s name Gul Sayd, and my grandfather’s name [in his turn] was Ghulam Sayd Malak. **tu kanaá bháanu, eendaá ba tu sangí bhín.** The way you are [the way you act], you will find yourself treated. **ée kúri thíi míišii paanṭí ʒéeli híni tu míiš ba na.** O woman, you have put on a man’s clothes but you are not a man. *See: ta* ‘Different-subject marker’.

báabu [báabu] بابو. *n.masc.* father. **bootaáii báabii nóo ʒhoók.** The name of Bota’s father was Choke. **thíi báabu tu kanaá the saatíi de.** How did your father look after you? **tíi teenṭíi mhéeli díi khoóʒóolu ki míi báabu koó.** He asked his mother, “Who is my father?” *Etym: *bābba- ‘father’ (T: 9209). Prdm: a-decl/irr. Obl, Pl: báaba. Pl:*

baabayéé.

baačaá [baatṣaá] باچا. *n.masc.* king. *Comp:* Urdu bādshāh. *Prdm: Irr. Pl: baačaán.*

baačaí [baatṣají] باچئی. *n.fem.* rule; kingdom. **baačaaii baačaí phus bhéeni, ʒaríbii ʒaríbí na phus bhéeni.** The king’s rule will come to an end, but the poverty of the poor does not. **le kuṛfina nikhéetim heentá, míi baačaí thíi bhíi.** If these turn out to be women, my kingdom will be yours. *Comp: Urdu (Persian) bādshāhī.*

▷ **baačaí thíi** باچئی تھی. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to rule. **so bííḍu dabdabá ki baačaí thíi de.** He was ruling with great pomp and show. *Restrict: Fem agr with host element in pfv.*

baád [baád] باد. *post. after.* **aakatí reetí baád so múru.** After a few days, he died. **púustu ʒaawóolii baád dúi bhíiru mheerflu.** After putting on the skin, he killed another he-goat. *Restrict: With preceding genitive nominal argument or an ablative pro-form. See: pahúrta. Comp: Urdu (Arabic) ba’d.*

báaḍa [báaḍa] بادّه. *v.intr.* to grow (up). **pašambeé teenṭíi bhraaudhií seetíli, seetí tasíi múuṛa wée baḍíli.** Pashambe looked after his niece and she grew up in his house [lit. in his lap]. **ʒabá bíḍu ziaát baḍilu heentá, maśín ghiní lunáanu.** If the lawn grows very much, he takes the machine and mows it. *Morph: báḍ-. Variant: bháaḍe (Biori). Etym: vārdatē ‘grows, increases’ (T:*

baáy

11376). *Prdm*: L:cons. *Prs*: **baḏáanu**. *Pfv*: **baḏílu**. *Cv*: **baḏí**.

baáy [baáy] باغ. *n.fem.* garden. *Comp*: Urdu (Persian) *bāḡ*. *Prdm*: i-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: **beeyí**.

baalbáč [baalbáče] بالبع. *n.masc.* children; family. **eeré bakáaram báandi ma teení baalbáč bi saatáanu**. Because of those goats, I can also take care of my family. *Restrict*: With plural reference. *Prdm*: i-decl. *Obl*: -í.

baaltí [baaltí] بالتي. *n.fem.* bucket. *Comp*: Urdu *bāltī*. *Prdm*: a-decl. *Pl*: -á.

báandi [báandi] باندی. *post.* by (means of); according to; with; to; on. **asaám the anú alaaqá asimeé teení zoorí báandi ghínu bhaáu**. This area has become ours by taking it with our own strength. **musibát ma báandi heensíli de**. I found myself in trouble [lit. trouble was on me]. **aní bílílí wíia báandi paidóo bhéeni**. This electricity comes about by means of water. *Restrict*: With preceding oblique nominal argument or an accusative pro-form. *See*: **ḡhulí**. *Comp*: Pashto *bāndi*.

baaqimaandá [baaqimaandá] باقی مانده. *det.* additional; remaining. **baaqimaandá kráam be ghareé thíia**. We will carry out the remaining work next time. *See*: **dúi**. *Comp*: Urdu (Arabic) *bāqī-mānda*.

baás [baás] باس. *host*. *Usage*: Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. Can also be used alone, without **díi**, with verbal meaning.

▷ **baás díi** [baás díi] باس دی. *v.tr:cjt.inc.* to spend the night; stay over night. **dhoór so**

baát

yhaí míi ghooṣṭá baás (dítu). Yesterday he came and spent the night in my house. *See*: **baasóo** ‘to give shelter’.

baasóo [baasóo] باسو. *v.tr.* to give shelter, accomodate, have sb stay (overnight). **so ta bíi de xu míi ba tas zoorímíi baasoólu**. He was leaving, but I forced him to stay. **tusím ma bhióol róota dúi míiṣa sangí baasaá míi bheezatí thíili**. You disgraced me when you had me spend the night with another man. *Morph*: **baasá-**. *See*: **baás díi** ‘to spend the night, stay over night’. *Variant*: **baasúu** (Biori). *Prdm*: L:a. *Prs*: **baasaáanu**. *Pfv*: **baasóolu**. *Cv*: **baasaá**.

baastaár [baastaár] باستار. *n.fem.* bedding. *Comp*: Urdu (Persian) *bistar*. *Prdm*: i-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: -í.

baašúma [baašúma] باششم. *det.* twelfth. *See*: **bóoš** ‘twelve’. *Variant*: **baašúme** (Biori).

báaṣ [báaṣ] باش. *n.masc.* rain. **aáy bíiḏu téez báaṣ dítu**. It rained heavily today. *Variant*: **baṣ** (Biori). *Etym*: *varṣá-* ‘rain’ (T: 11392). *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl*: **baṣá**.

baát [baát] بات. *n.fem.* word; talk; issue, matter; speech, language. **géeḏi baát náini**. It is not a big issue. **áa baát ba dúi híni**. There is yet another matter. **be teeníi baát na uṛigaláana**. We are not abandoning our own speech. **baačáaii baát sahi bhíli**. The king’s word became true. **tasí se baát sahi**. That is true [what he says]. **beetí ba sahi ga buṭheé**. All of this is true. **míi baát káan tha**. Listen to me! **asííee taníi baát áak**. Our language and their language is the same. **seentá aré aaxeerí baát eeré míi**. So, that is

baaṭ

the end of my talk. *Etym:* vārttā- ‘livelihood, business; tidings’ (T: 11564). *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **beetí**.

▷ **baát díí** [baát díí] بات دی. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to say, talk about, tell. **eesé baát ba na deenḍeéu**. That is nothing we should talk about. **tíí teenḥí dííṣii xalkíim the aní baát de ba manítu ki...** He told the people of his own village this and said...

▷ **ṣuí baát** شویی بات. *good news; good stuff.* **eendáa heentá aní xu bíḍi ṣuí baát**. If that is the case, that is very good news.

báaṭ [báaṭ] باٹ. *n.masc.* stone, rock. **praší wée baṭá wháanda**. Stones are coming down the slope. **traambumeení the baṭóom jainíí**. [It is like] hitting a wasp’s nest with a stone. *Variant:* **baṭ** (Biori). *Etym:* *varta- ‘round stone’ (T: 11348). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **baṭá**.

▷ **baṭaṣáan** بٹہ شان. *n.masc.* top of a flat stone. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -a.

báaṭa [báaṭa] باٹہ. *v.intr.* to fit; get in. **čéeri wée luumáii dhut na baṭílu**. The fox could not get his mouth into the jug. **aní katoolée wée kanáa bhe baṭílu**. How could it fit in the fodder sack? **áak paṇeé wée dúu khurá na baṭáana**. Two feet do not fit into one slipper. *Morph:* **báṭ-**. *Variant:* **báaṭe** (Biori). *Prdm:* L:cons. *Prs:* **baṭáanu**. *Pfv:* **baṭílu**. *Cv:* **baṭí**.

baázi [baázi] بعضی. *det.* some; a few. **muṣṭúka xálaka ba aní baázi ba aṛé haansáana ga gúu bi dáana**. Among people of old there were a few that would even give an ox. *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) ba‘zī.

baḍoorghaá

baazóor [baazóor] بازار. *n.masc.* bazaar. *Variant:* **baazáar** (Biori). *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) bāzār. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -a.

babaáy [babaáj] بیائی. *n.fem.* apple. *Morph:* **babá-i**. *Variant:* **babéi** (Biori). *Etym:* *bhabbā- ‘apple’ (T: 9387). *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **babayí**.

bač [batə] بچ. *adj.inv.* safe. *Usage:* Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. *Comp:* Urdu bačnā.

▷ **bač bhíí** بچ بھی. *v.intr:cjt.inc.* to escape. **kaṭamúṣ iṇṇa díí bač bhe áak bheeríči je ṣačí gúum hínu**. Having escaped the bear, Katamosh started climbing up a narrow mountain track.

▷ **bač thíí** بچ تھی. *v.tr:cjt.inc.* to save; keep away. **kháača kráama díí ba teenḥí zaán bač theenḍeéu**. One should keep away from bad behaviour [lit. save oneself from bad work].

bačhúuru [baṭʃhúuro, baṣúuro] بچھوڑو. *n.masc.* young calf. *Etym:* vatsá- ‘calf, child (masc)’ (T: 11239). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **bačhúura**.

baḍiloo [baḍiloó] بڈلو. *n.masc.* descendant of Badil; member of the Badile clan (in Ashret). **čhookíiee mačookíi aulaád mirmaadikoór, mulaakoór, baḍileé, zariṇeé, phaṭakeé**. The descendants of Choke and Machoke are Mirmadikor, Mullahkor, the Badile, the Zarine, and the Phatake. **le muxaamúx zhaáy baḍilúmii**. The place opposite to that belongs to the Badile. *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Pl:* **baḍileé**. *Pl obl:* **baḍilúm**.

baḍoorghaá [baḍoorghaá] بڈورگھا.

bak

n.masc;pn. Badrugál (Nuristani village between Ashret and Kalkatak). *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Obl:* **baḍoorghaá**.

bak [bak] بک. *adv.deg.* Co-lexicalized intensifier. **bak práal** shining bright

bakáara [bakáara] بكاره. *n.fem.* flock of sheep and goats. **sóna ḍang khiláí bakáara ghiní heensílu hínu.** He was all alone in the pastures along with his goats. **bakáara bíḍi de, šid bíḍu.** There were many sheep and goats, and it was very cold [lit. much coldness]. *Restrict:* With plural reference. *Morph:* **bakár-**. *Etym:* bákara- ‘kid, lamb; goat (masc)’ (T: 9153). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl (pl):* -m.

bakaraál [bakaraál] بكارال. *n.masc.* shepherd; goatherd. **bakaraál basaánd bhílu seentá sóona the baáanu.** When the spring came, the shepherd would leave for the high pasture. *See:* **bakáara** ‘flock’. *Etym:* *barkarapāla- ‘goatherd’ (T: 9154). *Prdm:* a/aan-decl. *Obl:* -á. *Pl:* -aán, -á.

bakareelí [bakareelí] بكاريلي. *n.fem.* shepherding; goat herding.

balíi [balíi] بلي. *n.fem.* outside; outer end (of roof, etc.). *See:* **khun** ‘inner side’. *Variant:* **šanbalíi**. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -a.

bálki [bálki] بلکی. *conj.* but; instead. **ma míiš na de, bálki majburí ki míiš bhíli de.** I was not a man, but it was necessary for me to become one. *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic/Persian) balki, balke.

bandubás [bandubás] بندوبس. *n.fem.* arrangement (for marriage, etc.). **xooṛéii bandubás bi dúu qismá híni.** There are two

basaánd

ways of getting engaged. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) band-o-bast.

▷ **bandubás thíi** تهي بندوبس. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to arrange. **míišii putr kareé zuaán bhílu seentá, tas the kúri dawainíi bandubás tháanu.** A man arranges a marriage when his son becomes of age. *Restrict:* Fem agr with host element in pfv.

banglái [baŋláj] بنگلئی. *n.fem.* bracelet. **se bhalaá se kúri the maníitu ki teeníi banglée na širingá.** The evil spirit said to the woman, “Don’t shake your bracelets!” *Comp:* Urdu baŋglí. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Pl:* **banglée.**

bardaáš [bardáaš] برداش. *n.fem.* endurance; patience. *Usage:* Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) bar-dāsht.

▷ **bardaáš thíi** برداش تهي. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to bear; endure. **ghooṣṭíi khaamaád ba dúu xarčá bardaáš tháanu.** The house owner bears the other expenses. **súuna be ba teeníi se doostíi judaái bardaáš na thái bhéeli.** Going to the high pasture, he could not bear the separation from his loved one (Biori). *Restrict:* Fem agr with host element in pfv.

bartaaniá [bartaanjá] برطانیہ. *n.masc.* Britain. *Comp:* Urdu bartāniyah.

▷ **bartaanyáii** برطانی. *adj.inv.* British. *Variant:* **bartaaníi** (Biori).

basaánd [basaánd, basaán] بساند. *n.masc.* spring; can also refer more specifically to the first part of spring (a 40-day period) when days are warmer and plants begin to grow and flowers blossom. **basaánd bhílu**

baṭsúm

seentá, tas jhulí salír čhooráana. When the spring comes, the scissors will be applied to it [the goatskin]. **basandá díi ba bhíian de.** They feared the approach of spring. *Morph: basánd.* *Variant: basán* (Biori). *Etym: vasantá-* ‘spring season (masc)’ (T: 11439). *Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: basandá.*

▷ **basanháaru** بسنه‌ارو. *n.masc.* late spring or early summer; a (40-day) period during which some trees bear fruit (e.g. apricots) and the wheat harvest is gathered. *Variant: basantháar* (Biori).

▷ **basanpreetsúun** بسنپريئون. *n.masc.* first month of spring (according to one trad. calendar). *Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: -a.*

baṭsúm [baṭsúm] بٹسوم. *n.masc:pn.* Batsum (cluster of houses in Kanegha, Ashret Valley). *Prdm: a-decl. Obl: -a.*

baxíi [baxíi] بخي. *v.tr.* to forgive; give (freely), donate. **xudaái tas baxíi.** May God forgive him. **aní mubáil míi tas the baxíi.** I gave this mobile phone to him. *Variant: ubaxíi.* *Comp: Urdu (Persian) bakhshnā.* *Prdm: L:e. Prs: baxáanu. Pfv: baxílu. Cv: baxí.*

baxšíš [baxšiš] بخشش. *n.fem.* alms; reward. *Variant: bašéš* (Biori). *Comp: Urdu (Persian) bakhshish.* *Prdm: i-decl. Pl, obl: -í.*

▷ **baxšíš díi** بخشش دی. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to reward. **aní ínça sangí mháala kíí galá ghašíli heentá, ma tas the páanj sóo rupeé baxšíš dáanu.** I will reward anybody with 500 rupees who is ready to wrestle with this bear. *Restrict: Fem agr with host element in pfv; postpositional object with the.*

beénk

bayaán [bajaán] بيان. *host. Usage:* Exclusively used as a host element in complex predicates. *Comp: Urdu (Arabic) bayān.*

▷ **bayaán thíi** بيان تهی. *v.tr:cjt.inc.* to tell; describe. **kuṛínam tas the teeníi haalhawaál bayaán thíi.** The women described their situation to her. *Restrict: Postpositional object with the.*

be [be] به. *pron:pers.* we (1pl nom). **be musibatíi waxtíi akaadúu na urigalfia.** We will not leave one another in times of trouble. **be akóoš qóoma hína.** We are [made up of] eleven clans [in Ashret]. **aní the be ghoóšt manáana.** We call this ‘house’ [in our language]. *Etym: vayám* ‘we’ (T: 11302). *Acc: asaám. Gen: asíi. Obl: asím.*

beedhwaá [beedhwaá, beedhwaá] بيدھوا. *adj.inv.* worried, fearful; impatient. *Variant: beedawaá* (Biori). *Comp: Urdu be-dawā.*

beedhríi [beedhríi] بيدھري. *v.intr.* to clear up (about sky). **aaghaá beedhrílu.** The sky cleared. *Prdm: L:e. Prs: beedhráanu. Pfv: beedhrílu. Cv: beedhrí.*

béeji [béedzi] بيجي. *n.fem.* heifer. *Etym: *dvivatsikā-* ‘two years old’ (T: 6685). *Prdm: m-decl. Pl: -m.*

beelčá [beelčá, belčá] بيلچہ. *n.masc.* spade. *Variant: bel* (Biori). *Comp: Urdu (Persian) belča.* *Prdm: ee-decl. Pl: beelčéé.*

béem [béem] بيم. *will go* (1sg). *See main entry: bíi.*

beénk [beénk] بينک. *n.fem.* bank (establishment). **míi beenkí qarzá ghíinu,**

ghíinii baád mii dukaandeerí široó thíili. I took a loan from the bank, and then I set up my own shop. *Comp:* Urdu (English) bañk. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl:* -í.

béeriş [béeriş] بیریښ. *n.masc.* summer. **eetí dhrígu béeriş koó xabaár be ghareé akaadúí pašáai bháaya ki na ta.** With such a long summer, who knows whether we will see each other again. *Etym:* varša- 'year (neut)' (T: 11392). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -a.

beeştíi [bíiştá] بیښته. *v.tr.* to wind up, pull. **taním raáj beeştíli.** They rolled up the rope. **karáaru kaţamúş paši phúnga beeştí uthíitu hínu.** When the leopard saw Katamosh, he stood up with his whiskers bristling. *Morph:* **beeşté-**. *Variant:* **bíište** (Biori). *Prdm:* L:e. *Prs:* **beeştáanu.** *Pfv:* **beeştílu.** *Cv:* **beeştí.**

beetseerá [beetseerá] بیتسیره. *adj.inv.* ugly. *Comp:* Pashto *tse-ra*'h 'scarecrow'.

beetí [beetí] بیتى. *n.masc.* lamb. *Etym:* *bēṭṭa- 'defective' (T: 9238). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Pl:* -á.

beezáaya [beezáaja] بیضائیه. *adv.deg.* in excess; unnecessarily. **las the beezáaya çhóon geéli heentá, le xaraáp bhéeni.** If it [the goat] is fed more oak branches than necessary, it is not good for it. *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) *zāy*'a 'wasted'.

bhaagíi [bhaagíi] بهاگی. *v.tr.* to divide, split. **aaweelí se dúu mítra bháaṭa áak bhruk bhaagáana.** First, the two who are becoming blood-brothers split a kidney. *Morph:* **bhaagé-**. *Etym:* bhāgya- 'divisible; entitled to a share; per cent' (T: 9435). *Prdm:* L:e. *Prs:* **bhaagáanu.** *Pfv:* **bheegílu.** *Pl:*

bheegí.

bhaampú [bhaampú] بهامپو. *n.masc.* ball. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -á.

bháaru [bháaru] بهارو. *n.masc.* load; burden. **na ma xu ux, insaán xu eeteenú taaqatwár šay ki ma jhulí bháaru de ghiní baáanu hínu.** No, I am a camel, but the man is so strong that he can use me to carry his loads when he travels. **bhraáš pašambeé so bháaru čhúunu.** Slowly, Pashambi put his load down. *Etym:* bhārā- 'burden, weight (masc)' (T: 9459). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **bháara.**

bhaaruṛóo [bhaaruṛóo] بهارزو. *v.tr.* to make noise, disturb; quarrel (verbally). **na bhaaruṛá.** Don't quarrel! **kuṇaakóom bhaaruṛóolu.** The children were making noise. **mii tas sangí bíḡu bhaaruṛóolu.** I quarrelled a lot with him. *Usage:* Formally transitive but semantically intransitive. *Variant:* **bhaaruṛúu** (Biori). *Prdm:* L:a. *Prs:* **bhaaruṛáanu.** *Pfv:* **bhaaruṛóolu.** *Cv:* **bhaaruṛá.**

bhaáu [bhaáu] بهاؤ. *conj.* Participial marker. **tíi šúuntu de ki amzarái múru bhaáu insaán na khaáanu.** He had heard that lions do not eat dead bodies. **asaám the anú alaaqá asím eé teeníi zoorí báandi ghíinu bhaáu.** This area has become ours by taking it with our own strength. **anu qisá ma tháanu ma báandi teér bhílu bhaáu.** I am telling a story about something that happened to me. *Restrict:* Added to perfective verb forms to clarify its participial function. *See:* **wáandu.** *Variant:*

bhakulí

whaáu.

bhakulí [bhakulí] بهكلى. *v.intr.* to fatten.
índa tu bíḍu trokílu hínu, sóona be tu
čhoót, ghiír, o čoóng kha ta bhakulír. Here
you have become very thin. In the high
pasture you eat cheese and butter and
become fat. *Morph:* **bhakulé-**. *See:* **bhakúlu**
'fat'. *Prdm:* L:e. *Prs:* **bhakuláanu**. *Pfv:*
bhakulílu. *Cv:* **bhakulí**.

bhakúlu [bhakúlu] بهكلى. *adj.* fat; strong.
Etym: *bhakkha- 'lump' (T: 9330). *Fem agr:*
bhakúli.

bhalaá [bhalaá] بهلا. *n.masc.* demon, evil
spirit. **tí teewíz the ba se bhalaagaán ma**
díi šeekóola. He made amulets and cast the
evil spirits from me. *Prdm:* a-an-decl. *Obl:*
bhalaá. *Pl:* **bhalaagaán**.

bhanjáo [bhaṇḍawáo] بهنجو. *v.tr;caus.* to make (sb) beat (sb else). *Morph:*
bhanjá-á-. *See:* **bhanjóo** 'to beat someone,
play (musical instrument)'. *Variant:*
bhanjáu (Biori).

bhanjóo [bhaṇḍawáo] بهنجو. *v.tr.* to beat sb,
play (musical instrument). **jaangulá ma**
bhanjóolu ta ruáanu. Jan Gul beat me, that
is why I am weeping. **so bíḍu šoo sitaár**
bhanjaáanu. He plays the sitar very well.
Morph: **bhanjá-**. *Variant:* **bhanjúu** (Biori).
Etym: *bhanjati 'breaks' (T: 9363). *Prdm:* L:a.
Prs: **bhanjaáanu**. *Pfv:* **bhanjóolu**. *Cv:* **bhanjaá**.

bharaaḍám [bharaaḍám] بهراڊم. *n.masc;pn.*
Bharadam (hamlet in upper Ashret Valley).
Prdm: a-decl. *Obl:* **-á**.

bharíiw [bharíiw] بهريو. *n.masc.* husband.
xapá na bha, típa bharíiwii ghoóšt thíi asíl

bheezatí

ghoóšt. Do not be upset; now your
husband's house is your real home. **se kúri**
búdi ki anú mí bharíiw na bálki dúi insaán.
The woman understood this was not her
husband but somebody else. *Variant:*
bharéew (Biori). *Etym:* *bhāriyāpa-
'husband' (T: 9467). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **-a**.

bhayí [bhají] بهيى. *v.tr.* to sow, cultivate.
gubáa bhayítu, eesó lunja. What was sown
will be reaped. **aaxér kaár chíitr tayaár**
bhílu, tí tí wée ghoóm bhayítu. Finally
the field was ready, and there he sowed
wheat. *Morph:* **bhayé-**, **bhayít-**. *Etym:*
vāpayati 'sows' (T: 11525). *Prdm:* T. *Prs:*
bhayáanu. *Pfv:* **bhayítu**. *Cv:* **bhayí**. *Imp:*
bhayá.

bhayítu [bhajíto] بهييتو. sowed, cultivated
(masc sg). *See main entry:* **bhayí**.

bheénš [bhěéš] بهينش. *n.masc.* (wooden)
beam. **teení kaná bheénš na pašána, dúye**
kaná búulu pašána. One does not see the
beam on one's own shoulder, but one does
see a hair on someone else's shoulder
(Biori). *Variant:* **bheénč**. *Etym:* *vaṁśiya-
'crossbeam' (T: 11182). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl,*
Pl: **-á**.

bheén [bheér] بهيى. *n.fem.* sister. **so teení**
lhoóki bheení the phóom tháanu. He is
taking care of his little sister. **anisí áak**
bheení putr ḍaaktár. His sister's son is a
doctor. *Etym:* bhaginī 'sister (fem)' (T:
9349). *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **-í**.

bheezatí [bheezatí] بهيزتى. *n.fem.* disgrace.
Usage: Primarily used as a host element in
complex predicates. *Comp:* Urdu

(Persian/Arabic) be-'izzatī.

▷ **bheezatí thíi** بهیزتی تهی. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to disgrace sb. **tusím ma bhióol róota dúi miiša sangí baasaá míi bheezatí thíili.** You disgraced me when you had me spend the night with another man. *Restrict: Fem agr with host element in pfv.*

bhéša [bhéša, bheéša] بهیشه. *v.intr.* to sit down, settle, stay. **tu índi yhaí ba ma kéeči the nhíáara bheš.** Come here and sit down next to me! **tus aré zhayí bhešooi ta ma laxkár aťúum.** You should stay here and I will go bring the army. **táa bheší tróo kaalá be táa heensíla hína.** We settled there and stayed for three years. **hazratjaán ba šfína wée bheší de andáa bhe.** Hazrat Jan was sitting on the bed like that. **ađaphaár whaí dačhíi ta amzarái bheší hínu.** When she had come halfway down, she saw a lion sitting there. **ghúuřa jhulí bheší dúi wataní the gíia.** They went to another country riding on a horse. **dúí qóoma mají yhaí bhéřa.** We came and settled among another tribe. *Morph: bheš-, bheř-. See: bhešóo 'to seat sb'. Variant: bhéše (Biori). Etym: úpavišati 'approaches; sits down' (T: 2245). Prdm: T. Prs: bhešáanu. Pfv: bhéřu. Cv: bheší. Imp: bheš.*

bhešóo [bhešóo] بهیشه. *v.tr.* to seat sb; make sb sit down; put. **áa bařa jhulí so kuřaák bhešóolu.** He put the child on top of a stone. **míi toobakí wée dúu naťúukim bhešéelim.** I put two bullets in my rifle. **bheerfi patookúuřa bhešóolu ta, dará patú be bhéřu.** The donkey seller was offered a

place to sit by the innermost corner [of the house], but went and sat down right behind the door [instead]. *Morph: bheš-á-. See: bhéša 'to sit'. Variant: bhešúu (Biori). Etym: upavēšayati 'causes to sit' (T: 2245). Prdm: L:a. Prs: bhešáanu. Pfv: bhešóolu. Cv: bhešaa.*

bhéři [bhéři] بهیڑی. *n.fem.* bundle; bouquet. **tíi gheei the áa bhéři čaar geeli.** He gave a bundle of grass to the cow. *Prdm: m-decl. Pl: -m.*

bhéřu [bhéřo] بهیڑو. sat down (masc sg). *See main entry: bhéša.*

bhiaalúku [bjhaalúko] بهیالکو. *adj.* last night's. *Morph: bhiáal-úk-. See: bhióol 'last night'. Fem agr: bhiaalúki.*

bhíi [bhíi] بهی. *v.intr.* to come into existence, arise. **maaxaám bhílu ta tíi áak đáag mheerílu.** When it turned dark, he killed a markhor. **paakistaán bhílii patú tasíi úču waxt hukumát heensílu de.** He had only a short time in power after Pakistan came into being. *Morph: bhe-.*

— *v.cop.* to become. **se dúu bi sáaz bhíla.** The two became well, too. **aní čhootá kha ta tu čaax bhíř.** Eat this cheese and you will become fat and healthy. **le kuřfina nikhéetim heentá, míi baačai thíi bhíi.** If these turn out to be women, my kingdom will be yours. **tíi tanaám xátum the ba aní wataní so maalík bhílu.** When he had got rid of them, he became the ruler of this place. *Usage: Extremely generic verb used in a large number of complex predicates. Prdm: L:e. Prs: bháanu. Pfv: bhílu. Cv: bhe.*

bhíia

bhíia [bhíia] بهیه *v.intr.* to fear, be afraid of.
 so **uxaanúm díi bhíáanu**. He is afraid of camels.
azíiz bhíitu. Aziz became afraid
Morph: bhíi-, bhíit-. See: bhíili díi ‘to be frightened’;
bhíili šaača ‘to be overcome by fear’.
Variant: bhíie (Biori). *Etym: bibhhti* ‘fears’ (T: 9241);
 bhíyatē ‘fears’ (T: 9515).
Prdm: T. Prs: bhíáanu. Pfv: bhíitu. Cv: bhíiyí. Imp: bhíi.

bhíili [bhíili] بهیلی *n.fem.* fear. **ikraám bhíili jhaanáanu**. Ikram is [easily] frightened.
bhíili na jhóon. Don’t be afraid! *Usage:* Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates.

▷ **bhíilam** بهيلم *adv.mann.* due to fear, fearfully. **bhíilam ma nuuṭíli híni**. I returned due to fear.
se éeḍim bhíilam khonḍílim ki aslí zariṇí dhií aní thaní. Half of them spoke fearfully, saying, “This is indeed Zarin’s daughter.”

▷ **bhíili díi** دی بهیلی *v.intr:cjt.ninc.* to be frightened, be scared. **se šayíi júsá dačhí ba bhíili díti**. Looking at the body of that thing frightened me. *Restrict: Fem agr with host element; experiencer in acc case. See: bhíia* ‘to fear’.

▷ **bhíili šaača** شاپه بهیلی *v.intr:cjt.ninc.* to be overcome by fear. *Restrict: Fem agr with host element; experiencer in acc case.*

bhiiroó [bhiiroó] بهيرو *adj.* male. *Etym: vīrá-* ‘man, hero, son; male of an animal (masc)’ (T: 12056). *Masc Pl agr: bhiireé.*

bhíiru [bhíiru] بهيرو *n.masc.* he-goat. *See: dhaán* ‘goat (generic)’. *Etym: vīrá-* ‘man, hero, son; male of an animal (masc)’ (T:

bhiš

12056). *Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: bhíira.*

bhiš [bhiš] بهیش *quant.* twenty. *Morph: bhiš-.*

— *pron:ind.* the twenty sth or people. *Etym: viṃśatí-* ‘20 (fem)’ (T:11616). *Pl: bhišá.*

▷ **bhišee akóoš** [bhísee akóoš] بهشے اکوش *thirty-one (twenty and eleven).*

▷ **bhišee aṇabhiš** [bhísee aṇabhiš] بهشے اٹبھش *thirty-nine (twenty and nineteen).*

▷ **bhišee aṣṭóoš** [bhísee aṣṭóoš] بهشے اٹٹوش *thirty-eight (twenty and eighteen).*

▷ **bhišee áak** [bhísee áak] بهشے آک *twenty-one.*

▷ **bhišee áaṣṭ** [bhísee áaṣṭ] بهشے آٹٹ *twenty-eight.*

▷ **bhišee bóoš** [bhísee bóoš] بهشے بوش *thirty-two (twenty and twelve).*

▷ **bhišee čandíiš** [bhísee tčandíiš] بهشے چندیش *thirty-four (twenty and fourteen).*

▷ **bhišee čúur** [bhísee tčúur] بهشے چور *twenty-four.*

▷ **bhišee dáaš** [bhísee dáaš] بهشے داش *thirty (twenty and ten).*

▷ **bhišee dúu** [bhísee dúu] بهشے دو *twenty-two.*

▷ **bhišee núu** [bhísee núu] بهشے نو *twenty-nine.*

▷ **bhišee paṇjīiš** [bhísee paṇdzíiš] بهشے پنچیش *thirty-five (twenty and fifteen).*

▷ **bhišee páanĵ** [bhísee páaɳɟ] بهشے پانچ *twenty-five.*

▷ **bhišee satóoš** [bhísee satóoš] بهشے ستوش *thirty-seven (twenty and seventeen).*

bhíitu

- ▷ **bhísee sáat** [bhísee sáat] بهشے سات. twenty-seven.
- ▷ **bhísee so** [bhísee so] بهشے شو. twenty-six.
- ▷ **bhísee soříř** [bhísee soříř] بهشے شوڑیش. thirty-six (twenty and sixteen).
- ▷ **bhísee tríř** [bhísee tríř] بهشے تریش. thirty-three (twenty and thirteen).
- ▷ **bhísee tróo** [bhísee tróo] بهشے ترو. twenty-three.
- ▷ **bhišúma** بهشمه. *det.* twentieth.
- bhíitu** [bhíito] بهیتو. feared (masc sg). See main entry: **bhíia**.
- bhióol** [bjhóol] بهیول. *adv.tm.* last night. *Morph:* **bhiáal-**. See: **dhoór** 'yesterday'. *Variant:* **bhiáal** (Biori).
- bhiioorquí** [bjhoořquí] بهیوڑکئی. *n.fem.* Biori Valley. See: **bhiúuri** 'Biori'.
- bhit** [bhit] بہت. *n.masc.* plank. **čauratsí jhulí ba bhíta galí**. He will put planks on top of the beam. *Etym:* bhitta- '*split timber; fragment; wall (neut)' (T: 9493). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -a.
- bhiúuri** [bjhúuri] بهیوڑی. *n.fem;pn.* Biori (valley and the largest village in the valley with the same name, i.e. Upper Biori or Biori proper). *Morph:* **bhióor-**. *Variant:* **bhiúuri** (Biori). *Prdm:* m-decl.
- bhóo** [bhóo] بهو. *aux.* to be able to, know how to, can. **tanaám mají áak miiř muřá je ukháai bhóo de, áak ba muřá je na ukháai bhóo de**. One of the men knew how to climb a tree, the other one, however, did not know how to climb a tree. **se bi čúur páanř bhe, ma na řing tháai bhóon de**. Not

bhootíi

- even these four or five people were able to hold me. **ma na suáa bhóolu**. I could not sleep. **dúi ta gařflu, áak řaakuwaanóomii qiláa tíi na gařáa bhóolu**. He conquered all the others, but was unable to capture one robbers' fort. *Usage:* Preceded by main verb (and mostly a negator) in the infinitive. Agreement pattern and argument structure remains that of the main verb. *Morph:* **bhá-**. *Variant:* **bhúu** (Biori). *Etym:* bhāvayati 'causes to be; cherishes; considers, esteems, shows' (T: 9477). *Prdm:* L:a. *Prs:* **bhaáanu**. *Pfv:* **bhóolu**. *Cv:* **bhaá**.
- bhóořa** [bhóořa] بهوشه. *v.intr.* to bark, bleat; talk (negatively). **gáařu kučúru ta jheení bhaařáanu, lhoóku kučúru ba gúči bhaařáanu**. A big dog barks because of recognition, but the small dog barks for nothing. **čhéeli bhaařéeni**. The goat is bleating. *Morph:* **bháař-**. *Variant:* **bhúuře** (Biori). *Etym:* vāřyatē 'roars, howls, bellows, lows, bleats, sings (of birds)' (T: 11589). *Prdm:* L:cons. *Prs:* **bhaařáanu**. *Pfv:* **bheeřflu**. *Cv:* **bheeří**.
- bhootíi** [bhootíi] بهوتی. *n.fem.* ploughing. *Usage:* Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. *Etym:* *upōpta 'sown' (T: 2328). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -a.
- ▷ **bhootíi thíi** بهوتی تهی. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to plough. **tíi teenří řhítra wée bhootíi thíli**. He ploughed his own field. **bíi galí ba bhootíia tháana**. When we have spread the seeds, then we plough. *Restrict:* Fem agr with host element in pfv (sg or pl); postpositional object with **wée**.

bhoóy

bhoóy [bhoój] بهوئی. *n.fem.* son's wife. **phooíi ghoosťíi tarapíi tasíi xpułaán kuříina mšíša teeníi se bhoóy pašainíi the baáana.** The relatives from the boy's house, men and women, go to see their [future] daughter-in-law. *Etym:* vadhú 'bride, young wife; son's wife (fem)' (T: 11250). *Prdm:* Irr. *Obl:* **bhooyí.** *Pl:* **bhooyá.**

bhraaǵái [brhaadzéj] بهراڄئی. *n.fem.* brother's wife. *Variant:* **bhraaǵéi.** *Etym:* bhrātūrjāyā 'brother's wife (fem)' (T: 9660). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **bhraaǵée.**

bhraapútr [brhaapútr] بهراپتر. *n.masc.* brother's son. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **bhraaputrá.**

bhraáš [brhaáe] بهراش. *adv.mann.* slowly. **bhraáš pašambeé so bháaru čhúuṇu.** Slowly, Pashambi put his load down. **bhraáš bhóoi, ma khinjáanu. na utráapooi.** Slow down; I'm becoming tired. Don't run!

bhraaú [brhaawú] بهراؤ. *brothers (irr plural).* See main entry: **bhróo.**

bhraawéeli [brhaawéeli] بهراوایلی. *n.fem.* brotherhood. See: **bhróo** 'brother'.

bhróo [brhoó] بهرو. *n.masc.* brother; cousin, member of one's own tribe. **tasíi eé áak ta saká bhróo gulmhaamaǵaán thaní áak ba pitríi putr hazratǵaán thaní.** There was his own real brother called Gul Mahmad Jan, but also his paternal uncle's son called Hazrat Jan. **lo xu thíi bhróo, atsharíitu, thíi qóom.** He is your brother; he is Ashreti, your own tribe. **eesé dašúm maǵíi dúu bhraaú de.** Among those ten were two brothers. *Morph:* **bhraa-.** *Variant:* **bhrúu**

bhun

(Biori). *Etym:* bhrátŕ- 'brother (masc)' (T: 9661). *Prdm:* Irr. *Obl, Pl:* **bhraaú.** *Obl Pl:* **bhraawóom.** *Gen:* **bhraawíi.**

bhruk [brhuk] بهرك. *n.masc.* kidney. **aaweelíi se dúu mítra bháaṭa áak bhruk bhaagáana, bheegí ba áaḍu ta áak khaáanu áaḍu ba áak khaáanu.** First, the two persons becoming brothers divide a kidney. Then, one of them will eat one part and the other one the other part. *Etym:* vŕkká-; vŕkya- 'kidneys (masc, du)' (T: 12064). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **-a.**

bhun [bhun] بُهن. *adv.sp.* down, down below. **se ghaṭá wée dačhíi ta bhun áak šay gubáa ga čuláanu.** He looked into the thicket and something was seen moving about down there. **bhun whaí joortaazá thílu.** He got down [from the horse] and greeted him. **so quraán šaríf tii bhun the na lhasóolu.** She did not let the Holy Qur'an fall down [onto the ground]. **aḍapharíi huṇḍ the ta ǵalás bhun the ba lhístu.** From the middle upwards it was hairy, whereas it was bald below. *Etym:* bundha- 'bottom' (T: 9280).

▷ **bhuná** بُهنه. *adv.sp.* down (to), down (there). **ma aní toobakí bhuná dúši čhooráanu.** I will put these guns down. **bhuná áak ǵíri heensíli.** Down there was a large piece of rock.

▷ **bhunaráa** بُهنڑا. *adv.sp.* down there.

▷ **bhunaró** بُهنڑو. *det:dem.* that down there (*agr:* dist nom masc sg). *Non-nom/fem/pl agr:* **bhunaré.**

— *pron:dem.* that one (he, it) down there.

bhuuǰóo

▷ **bhun giráá** گِرا بُهن. downward, downhill; towards low-lying areas. **bhuná giróo tasíi asár rusúx na heensíli de**. He exerted no influence towards the low-lying areas. *Variant*: **bhuná giróo**, **bhunagiróo**; **bhuntegiráak**, **bhuntráak** (Biori).

▷ **bhunimaá** بُهنِما. *adv.sp.* (on the way) downhill.

▷ **bhuníi** بُهنِی. *adv.sp.* from below.

bhuuǰóo [bhuudzóo] بُهوچو. *v.tr.* to wake (sb) up. **míi preší ma bhuuǰóolu**. My mother-in-law woke me up. *Morph*: **bhuuǰá-**. *See*: **jhaanóo** ‘to wake up’. *Variant*: **bhuuǰúu** (Biori). *Etym*: **búdhyatē** ‘is awakened, observes, understands’ (T: 9279). *Prdm*: L.a. *Prs*: **bhuuǰááanu**. *Pfv*: **bhuuǰóolu**. *Cv*: **bhuuǰaá**.

bhúuru [bhúuro] بُهورو. *adj.* deaf. *Morph*: **bhoór-**. *Etym*: ***bhōḍa-** ‘defective’ (T: 9530); ***bōḍa-** ‘defective’ (T: 9268). *Fem agr*: **bhúuri**.

bi [bi] بی. *disc.* also, too; else, at all; even. **čhéeli bi teeníi zhaáy khoonší bhešéeni**. Even the goat cleans out [lit. digs] its place before sitting down. **sirázar dheeróona wée bi geélu heentá, so sirázar haansáanu**. Even gold thrown into the refuse dump remains gold. **aajíi baád rhootaší bi híni**. There is also a tomorrow after today. **aaxeeríi waxtíi tas sangí koó bi na heensíla de**. In the end, there was nobody at all left with him. **le bi chookíiee mačhóokíi aulaád**. They too are the descendants of Choke and Machoke. **kaseé bi teeníi díi kam na**

bidréegi

Jošeendeéu. Don’t consider anybody inferior to yourself.

▷ **bi ... bi** بی ... بی. as well as; both. **ma tarkaán bi misrí bi**. I am a carpenter as well as a mason. **kaṭéeri bi aṛíwee híni, toobaák bi aṛíwee híni**. There was both a large knife and a rifle.

▷ **bi na** بی نه. not even. **áa šukhaáu šaá de, peeróon bi na heensílu de**. He was wearing only a coat; he did not even have a shirt on.

▷ **bi na ... bi na** بی نه ... بی نه. neither ... nor. **bíḍi ráal bi na theendeéu, naameendeéu bi na**. Neither should it be raised very high, nor should it be lowered.

biaabaán [bjaabaán] بیابان. *n.fem.* wilderness. **káaker teeníi kúrie pándee kaantarí ba biaabeení giráa šáatu**. Kakel went mad because of his wife and began wandering about in the wilderness (Biori). **se ak biaabeení phará bayaníe mají sax bučheelíla**. While they were in the wilderness, they became very hungry (Biori). *Comp*: Urdu (Persian) **biyābān**. *Prdm*: i-decl. *Obl*: **biaabeení**.

bidráagu [bidráagu] پدراگو. *adj.* ill, sick. **so bidráagu kuṇaák sastílu**. The sick child recovered. *Morph*: **bidrág-**. *Etym*: ***vidharga-** ‘without movement’ (T: 11751). *Fem agr*: **bidréegi**.

— *n.masc.* patient. **ḍaakṭará bidráagu xatrá díi gaḍílu**. The doctor [i.e., his treatment] brought the patient out of danger.

bidréegi [bidréegi] پدريگی. ill, sick (fem). *See main entry*: **bidráagu**.

bíi₁ [bíi] بى. *n.fem.* seed. *Etym:* bíja- ‘seed, semen (neut)’ (T: 9250). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -a.

bíi₂ [bíi] بى. *v.intr.* to go, leave, move. **tu kii baáanu.** Where are you going? **dóodu ayaanmír bhraáš se íŋça kéeči gúum hínu.** Grandfather Ayan Mir went slowly close to the bear. **múuşu tas bulađím gúum.** The rat went searching for him. **ghueeníiamii laxkár gíi.** The Pashtun army left. **eesé waqtíi peeyambár har deés tasíi ghooşta the bíi de.** The prophet of that time visited him every day. **tasíi axpulaán kuřína míša teení se bhoóy pašainí the baána.** His relatives, women and men, are going to see their [future] daughter-in-law. **utsuŋdá jaŋqí the bíi de.** He was going to Urtsun to fight. **tu ařaa the na ba.** Don’t go there! **aa deés se dhueé bhe páanda pharé bíin de.** One day they were both walking along the path. *Usage:* Generic intransitive motion verb used in conjunct and compound verb formations. *Morph:* **be-**, **g-**. *Etym:* vrájati ‘goes, wanders’ (T: 12225); gatá- ‘gone’ (T: 4008). *Prdm:* Suppl. *Prs:* **baáanu.** *Pfv Masc Sg:* **gúum.** *Pfv Fem Sg:* **gíi.** *Pfv Pl:* **gúa.** *Fut 1Sg:* **béem.** *Cv:* **be.** *Imp:* **ba.**

bíiđu [bíiđu] بيدو. *quant.* many; much. **be lookúri wée bíiđa kuŋaaká hína.** We are many children in Lokuri. **akaadúi bíiði muhabát thín de se.** They loved one another very much [lit. did much love]. **bakáara bíiði de, šid bíiđu.** There were many sheep and goats, and it was very cold [lit. much coldness]. **ma tu the bíiði**

inaám dúum. I will give you many gifts.

— *adv.deg.* very, really. **se zhaáy bíiði naawás de.** The place was very dangerous. **huřutíi bi bíiđu paalawaán de.** Physically, he was also very strong. **čhéeli faaidá bi bíiđu gáađu, kařaaw bi bíiđu ziaát.** There are really great benefits with having goats, but there is also a great deal of effort. **iskuúl asíi bíiði dhúura híni.** Our school is very far away. *Etym:* vivřddha- ‘grown, large’ (T: 11929). *Nom-nom/pl agr:* **bíiđa.** *Fem agr:* **bíiði.**

bíjéeli [bidzéeli] بيجيلي. several, numerous (fem). *See main entry:* **bíjóola.**

bíjóola [bidzóola] بجولة. *quant.* several; numerous. **áak eeteenú waxt yhóolu ki atshareetá wée xalak bíjóola bhíla.** There was a time when the population of Ashret had grown numerous. *Restrict:* Only in the plural. *Variant:* **bíjúula** (Biori). *Prdm:* Uml. *Fem:* **bíjéeli.**

bilíja [bilídza] بلجه. *v.intr.* to melt. **béeriša hiimaál bilijí wíi ziaát bháanu.** In the summer when the glacier melts, there is plenty of water. *Morph:* **bilíj-**. *See:* **bilóo** ‘to melt sth’. *Variant:* **bilíje** (Biori). *Prdm:* L:cons. *Prs:* **bilíjaanu.** *Pfv:* **bilíjilu.** *Cv:* **bilijí.**

bilóo [bilóo] بلو. *v.tr.* to melt (sth). **tíi so sučá ghiř deegčee wée bilóolu.** She melted the pure butter in the pot. **şıšá wée ghiř bi bilaá urřitu heentá, teeníi na bháanu.** Even if you melt ghee and pour it over his head, he will still not be yours. *Morph:* **bilá-**. *See:* **bilíja** ‘to melt (by itself)’. *Variant:* **bilúu** (Biori). *Prdm:* L:a. *Prs:* **bilaáanu.** *Pfv:* **bilóolu.**

Cv: **bilaá**.

biṣáama [biṣáama] بِشَامَه. *v.intr.* to rest. **oothóona the nhiáara phedí ba so biṣamílu hínu**. Having reached the vicinity of the high pasture settlement, he rested. *Morph: biṣám-*. *Variant: biṣáame* (Biori). *Etym: víšramatē* ‘rests’ (T: 11949). *Prdm: L:cons.* *Prs: biṣamáanu. Pfv: biṣamílu. Cv: biṣamí.*

booǰái [boodzáj] بُوَجْنِي. *n.fem.* sack. *Variant: booǰéi* (Biori). *Prdm: a-decl. Pl: booǰée.*

bóolu [bóolo] بُولُو. *n.masc.* (straw of) hair. **teeníi kaná šaá ta ux na pašáana, duíi kaná šaá ba bóolu pašawaána**. One does not see the camel on one’s own shoulder, but points out the hair on the other’s shoulder. **aní angúrim bóola phaṭí de maní andáa the, jáandu hínu ki na thaní**. He was pulling the hair from his [own] knuckles like this, to see whether he was still alive. *Variant: búulu* (Biori). *Etym: vála-* ‘hair of tail, tail, hair (masc)’ (T: 11572). *Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: bóola.*

bóor [bóor] بَوْر. *adj.inv.* bored. *Comp: Urdu* (English) bor.

▷ **bóor thíi** بَوْر تَهِي. *v.tr:cjt.inc.* to bore sb. **míi tusaám bóor xu na thíila**. Do I bore you?

bóoš [bóoʃ] بُوْش. *quant.* twelve. *Morph: báaš-*. *Variant: báaš* (Biori). *Etym: dvádaša* ‘twelve’ (T: 6658).

bráam [bráam] بِرَام. *n.masc.* joint. *Etym: márman-* ‘vulnerable spot, vital organ; secret; limb, joint (neut)’ (T: 9893). *Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: -a.*

breéx [breéx] بِرِيخ. *n.fem.* twitch of pain (in

the ribs). *Comp: Pashto breǩh.*

▷ **breéx díi** بِرِيخ دِي. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to feel pain (in the ribs). *Restrict: Fem agr with host element in pfv.*

▷ **breéx nikhíi** بِرِيخ نِكْهِي. *v.intr:cjt.ninc.* to have pain (in the ribs). **áakii ta dheerdár nikhéeti áakii ba aní phiaar:mají wée breéx nikhéeti**. One felt pain in his stomach, and the other in his side. *Restrict: Fem agr with host element in pfv.*

buḥhaalíi [buṭʃhaalíi, buṣaalíi] بُحْهَالِي. *v.intr.* to become hungry, feel hunger. **se ak biaabeení phará bayaníie mají sax buḥcheelíila**. They were very hungry after going through a desert (Biori). *Morph: buḥhaalé-*. *Prdm: L:e. Prs: buḥhaaláanu. Pfv: buḥcheelíilu. Cv: buḥcheelí.*

buḥhúna [buṭʃhúna] بُحْهَنْ. *v.tr.* to card (wool). *Morph: buḥhún-*. *Variant: buḥhúne* (Biori). *Etym: *vikṣuṇatti* ‘pounds’ (T: 11652). *Prdm: L:cons. Prs: buḥhuṇáanu. Pfv: buḥhuṇílu. Cv: buḥhuṇí.*

búdu [búdo] بُدُو. understood (masc sg). *See main entry: búja.*

búda [búda] بُدْه. *v.intr.* to sting; prick; poke. **se šína wée siléeni heensíli de, se ma buḍíli**. There was a needle in the bed; it pricked me. *Morph: buḍ-*. *Variant: bhúde* (Biori). *Prdm: L:cons. Prs: buḍáanu. Pfv: buḍílu. Cv: buḍí.*

búja [búdza] بُجْه. *v.intr.* to understand, realize. **bujáanu ba na ki nu ga šay**. I really do not understand what kind of thing this is. **búduee**. Do you understand?/Are you following what I’m saying? **so búdu ki míi**

buǰóo

kúri dúi koó gaǰí ghiní gíia thaní. He realized that someone had snatched his wife and taken her with him. *Morph:* buǰ-, bud-. *Variant:* búǰe (Biori). *Etym:* búdhyatē ‘is awakened, observes, understands’ (T: 9279); buddha- ‘known, understood; awakened, conscious, wise’ (T: 9276). *Prdm:* T. *Prs:* buǰáanu. *Pfv:* búdu. *Cv:* buǰí. *Imp:* buǰ.

buǰóo [budzoo] بُوْجُو. *v.tr.* to make sb understand. **so ǵalát de, tasíi bhraaú tas buǰóolu.** His brother made him understand that he was wrong. *Morph:* buǰ-á-. *See:* búǵa ‘to understand, realize’. *Variant:* buǰúu (Biori).

búku [búko] بُكُو. *adj.* dull. *See:* tǵinu ‘sharp’. *Variant:* móǰu (Biori). *Fem agr:* búki.

buláaǰa [buláaǰa] بُلَااْجَه. *v.tr.* to look for sb, call sb. **asím tu na bulaǰílu hínu, šíiti be bheš.** We have not called for you, go inside and sit down. **se jhaanaá bulaǰíim gíi.** She woke up and went searching [for him]. **misrí bulaǰeendeéu.** A mason should be called. **baačaa so míiš bulaǰí khoǰóolu ki tu mǵi baačafí khaí zhaáy ghináanu.** The king called in the man and asked him which part of his kingdom he wanted. **ma ta tu aaghaá buláaǰum de, tu ba xudaái dharaní dítu.** I was searching for you in the sky, but you had been put on earth by God. *Morph:* buláǰ-. *Variant:* buláaǰe (Biori). *Prdm:* L:cons. *Prs:* bulaǰáanu. *Pfv:* bulaǰílu. *Cv:* bulaǰí.

bulooštóo [bulooštóo] بُلُوْشْتُو. *v.tr.* to snatch; fight over. **raaǵaa múru ta putróom tasíi hukumat bulooštéeli.** When the ruler

buuǰíi

died, his sons started to fight over the power. *Morph:* bulooštá-. *Variant:* bilooštóo; bulooštúu (Biori). *Prdm:* L:a. *Prs:* bulooštáanu. *Pfv:* bulooštóolu. *Cv:* bulooštáa.

butsóo [butsóo] بُتْسُو. *v.tr.* to inject, insert. **so lhaléemi dharaní wée butsaá ba uthíitu.** He put his stick into the ground and stood up. *Morph:* butsá-. *Variant:* butsúu (Biori). *Prdm:* L:a. *Prs:* butsaáanu. *Pfv:* butsóolu. *Cv:* butsaá.

bútsu [bútso] بُتْسُو. *n.masc.* large, wooden stick. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* bútsa.

buṭheé [buṭheé] بُطْهَيْ. *quant. all.* **kakaríia teeníi buṭheé goorfí azaáb saxtí bayaán thíili.** The skull told him about all its punishment and hardships in the grave. **tus hakimí buṭheé putrá mhaaruúya.** You should kill all of the ruler’s sons (Biori).

— *pron:ind.* all (of a referred to group). **buṭheé be jáma bhíla.** All of them came and gathered. **foǵ buṭheé baǵa giraá geéla hína.** The troupes, all of them, had been turned into stones. **buṭheé dharándi nikhóoi.** All of you get out! **buṭhimeém díi tapóos thíili.** She asked all of them. **buṭhimeém sangí moolaqaát bhíli.** He met all of them. *Obl:* buṭhimeém. *Gen:* buṭhimeémii.

buṭhimeém [buṭhimeém] بُطْهَيْمِ. *all (obl).* *See main entry:* buṭheé.

buṭíi [buṭíi] بُطْئِي. *v.tr.* to braid. **kúri teeníi šis buṭéeni.** The woman is braiding her hair. *Morph:* buṭé-. *Prdm:* L:e. *Prs:* buṭáanu. *Pfv:* buṭflu. *Cv:* buṭí.

buuǰíi [buuǰíi] بُوْجُوِي. *v.intr.* to grow old,

age. **kareé galá so buuḍílu ta, aní šiší púustu so mhaás lamíjǵ ba whái aníwee díi ta páand na páaša de.** As he grew old, the skin on his head started hanging down from here so that he could not see the road in front of him. *Morph: buuḍé-. Prdm: L:e. Prs: buuḍáanu. Pfv: buuḍílu. Cv: buuḍí.*
buuḍóo [buuḍóo] بُودو. *v.tr.* to cause grievance (lit. make sb grow old). *Morph: buuḍé-á-. Variant: buuḍúu* (Biori). *Prdm: L:a. Prs: buuḍáanu. Pfv: buuḍóolu. Cv: buuḍaá.*
búuḍu [búuḍu] بُودُو. *adj.* old. **fazalčhaá thaní míiš de, búuḍu míiš.** There was a man called Fazal Shah, an old man. **búuḍu búuḍu de.** He was very old. *Fem agr: búuḍi.*
 — *n.masc.* old man. *Etym: *buḍḍha- ‘old’* (T:

9271).

búusi [búusi] بُوسي. *n.fem.* kiss. **phooá se rumieelí búusi de ghíini híni.** The boy kissed the handkerchief and took it. *Prdm: m-decl. Pl: -m.*

buzeeghaá [buzeeghaá] بزيگها. *n.masc;pn.* Buzegha (hamlet in upper Ashret Valley with a Pashtun majority). *Prdm: ee-decl. Obl: buzeeghaá.*

buzrúg [buzrúg] بُزرگ. *n.masc.* pious man. **áa baṭá jhulí dhreég de ba níndram gúí áa buzrúg ačhíam yhóolu.** She stretched out on a stone, fell asleep, and had a dream about a pious man. *Comp: Urdu (Persian) buzurg. Prdm: aan-decl. Obl: -á. Pl: -aán.*

č

čaapheér [tɕaaph^heér] چاپهیر. *adv.sp.* around; on all sides. *Variant: čaapheerá.* *Comp: Pashto chāper, chāperah.*
 ▷ **teér čaapheér** تیر چاپهیر. *all around.* **iskuulí čamaní teér čaapheér pišíika hína.** There are flowers all around the school's garden.
čáar [tɕáar] چار. *n.fem.* fresh grass (esp. as fodder). **šuí čarí mají čeerí baraabár thíili seentá se čhéeli heesóoba ki yháanda.** When they are taken to graze on good grass, they grow strong and become equal in size of grown goats. *Variant: čar* (Biori). *Etym: *cāri- ‘grass’* (T: 4762). *Prdm: i-decl. Obl, Pl: čarí.*
čáara [tɕáara] چاره. *v.intr.* to graze. **ghaáu**

chíitra wée čaréeni. A cow is grazing in the field. *Morph: čar-. See: čaarí* ‘to take (cattle) for grazing’. *Variant: čáare* (Biori). *Prdm: L:cons. Prs: čaráanu. Pfv: čarílu. Cv: čarí.*

čaarí [tɕaarí] چاری. *v.tr.* to take (cattle) for grazing. **bakaraál teeníi bakáara saaraá harí čaarí.** The shepherd took his flock to graze in the [winter] pasture. **so bakáara har deés čaarainí the haráanu.** Every day, he takes his flock to graze. *Morph: čaaré-. See: čáara* ‘to graze’. *Prdm: L:e. Prs: čaaráanu. Pfv: čeerílu. Cv: čeerí.*

čaaráa [tɕaaráa] چارا. *adj.* dumb (unable to speak). *Comp: Pashto chārrā. Fem agr: čaarái.*

čaáx [tɕaáx] چاخ. *adj.inv.* fat, strong,

čakaadhám

healthy. **aní čhootá kha ta tu čaax bhíir**. Eat this cheese and you will become fat and healthy. **ni jandeé bířa čaax haansáana**. These goats are really fat. *Comp*: Pashto chāgh.

čakaadhám [tɕakaaðhám] چکاډهم *n.masc.* Chakadham (settlement in Dhamaret, Biori Valley). *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl*: -á.

čal [tɕal] چل *n.fem.* manner, way, plan; skill, trick. **tasí dimeeyí wée áa čal paidóo bhíli**. He thought of a way of solving it. **ateení čal bhíli ki eetáa gúa ta**. It happened like this, that we went there. **tas mhaarainí the áak čal saméeli**. They designed a plan to kill him. **so čal the índa dđi udheewílu**. He found out a trick so that he could escape from here. *Variant*: **čaál**. *Prdm*: i-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: čalí.

čalúři [tɕalúři] چالُڙي *n.fem.* bird (esp. sparrow). **muřa jhulí tróo čalúřim bhéřim**. Three sparrows sat in the tree. *Variant*: **čailúři**. *Prdm*: m-decl. *Pl*: -m.

čandeešúma [tɕandeešúma] چنديشُوم *det.* fourteenth. *See*: **čandíř** ‘fourteen’.

čandíř [tɕandíř] چنديڙ *quant.* fourteen. *Morph*: **čandéeř-**. *Variant*: **čandéeř** (Biori). *Etym*: cáturdaša ‘fourteen’ (T: 4605).

čapíi [tɕapíi] چپي *v.tr.* to gnaw on sth. **muřtú ma thúi ráat piláanu, thée ba ma thúi lhéřđi kakaríi čapáanu**. First I will drink your blood, and then I will gnaw on your bald scalp. *Morph*: **čapé-**. *Prdm*: L.e. *Prs*: **čapáanu**. *Pfv*: **čapílu**. *Cv*: **čapí**.

čáu [tɕaw] چئو *adv.deg.* Co-lexicalized intensifier. **čáu lhóilu** bright red

čhéeli

čauráts [tɕawráts, tɕawrás] چورڅ *n.masc.* small beam. **čauratsí jhulí ba bhíta galíi**. He will put planks on top of the beam. *Prdm*: i-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: -í.

čay [tɕaj] چئي *n.fem.* tea. *Variant*: **čéy** (Biori). *Comp*: Urdu (Sinitic) čā'e. *Prdm*: i-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: -í.

čéeli [tɕéeli] چيلى *n.fem.* wide, thick, big (fem). *See main entry*: **čóolu**.

čeemáaru [tɕeemáaru] چيمارو *adj.* of steel, iron. *Morph*: **čeemár-**. *See*: **čímar** ‘iron’. *Fem agr*: **čeeméeri**.

čeeméeri [tɕeeméeri] چيميري *n.fem.* of steel, iron (fem). *See main entry*: **čeemáaru**.

čéeri [tɕéeri] چيري *n.fem.* spouted jug. *Prdm*: m-decl. *Pl*: -m.

čhaál [tɕhaál] چهاال *n.masc.* kid (young goat). *See*: **čhéeli** ‘she-goat’. *Etym*: chagalá- ‘goat (masc)’ (T: 4963). *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: -á.

čhaát [tɕhaát] چهاٹ *n.fem.* shot. **bhalaá áa čhaří báandi ta maráanu, dubaará čhaát ba říti seentá so waapás řandáanu**. A spirit dies by one shot only, but by a second shot he becomes alive again. *Prdm*: i-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: **čhaří**.

čhéeli [tɕheéli] چهيلى *n.fem.* she-goat. **čhéelii faaidá bi bířđu gáařđu, karaáw bi bířđu ziaát**. There are really great benefits from having goats, but there is also a great deal of effort. **táapara túuri ířa čhéeli ghaříli híni**. A bear had captured a goat beneath the hill. *See*: **čhaál** ‘goat-kid’; **dhaán** ‘goat (generic)’; **bhířu** ‘he-goat’. *Etym*: chagalikā- ‘goat (fem. der.)’ (T: 4963).

Prdm: m-decl. Pl: -m.

čhína [tɕhína] چینه. v.tr. to cut, cut off; reduce. **tíi jhandrafi šiš čhinílu**. He cut off the snake's head. **las the deesí tróo zalí čhóon čhineendeú**. It should be fed with oak branches three times a day [lit. oak should be cut down]. **míša sóong čhinílu**. The man cut off a branch. **méeli čhin**. Cut [the top off] the pile of flour. Morph: čhin-. Variant: **čhine** (Biori). Etym: *chindati 'cuts off, splits' (T: 5046). Prdm: L:cons. Prs: **čhináanu**. Pfv: **čhinílu**. Cv: **čhiní**.

čhínja [tɕhínja] چینهجه. v.intr. to fall, strike, be felled, be cut off, break apart. **hiimaál čhinjí asaám híra**. An avalanche struck and took us away. **raáj čhinjíli**. The rope broke apart. **wíi baáanu baáanu ta sust zhayí wée čhinjáanu**. The water is flowing and flowing [in a canal], but is obstructed at a weak spot. Morph: čhinj-. Variant: **čhinje** (Biori). Prs: **čhinjáanu**. Pfv: **čhinjílu**. Cv: **čhinjí**.

čhooríi [tɕhooríi] چهوری. v.tr. to put (down), put in place; name. **dhrúuka be dačhíin ta mangái čhoorí híni óo áak rumiaál bi čhoorí híni**. Going to the stream, they saw the water pot and a handkerchief lying there. **míi ať ba teeníi khura jhulí čhoorí ba angóor šaawóolu**. He took some fat, put it on his foot, and set fire to it. **khur čhúuŋu heentá, se áak eeteení tariqá jhulí čhoorí heenslí híni ki qalaá the xabaár bíi de**. Such a system was put in place that if anybody put his foot on to the bridge, the fort would be alerted. **tasí**

putrí mitraí nóo čhúuŋu. His son had been named Mitray. **tíi dáas paiseé šart čhúuŋi**. He bet ten paisa on it. Morph: **čhooré-, čhúuŋ-**. Etym: chōrayati 'removes, throws away, abandons' (T: 5060). Prdm: T. Prs: **čhooráanu**. Pfv: **čhúuŋu**. Cv: **čhoorí**. Imp: **čhoorá**.

čhoót [tɕhoót] چھوت. n.masc. traditionally made salty cheese. **aní čhootá kha ta tu čaax bhúir**. Eat this cheese and you will become fat and healthy. Etym: *styātadugdha- 'coagulated milk' (T: 13730). Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: -á.

čhúuŋu [tɕhúuŋu] چھوٹو. put (down) (masc sg). See main entry: **čhoorí**.

čičal [tɕičal] چچل. n.masc. wet mud; clay. Etym: *kicca- 'mud, dirt' (T: 3153). Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: -a.

číyi [tɕíyi, tɕéyi] چغی. n.fem. cry, scream. Usage: Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. Comp: Pashto **chighe**.

▷ **číyi díi** دی چغی. v.tr:cjt.ninc. to cry, scream. **so číyi díi de seentá láka jeť jahaáz ghuumbéenim**. His crying sounded like a jet plane. **kaťamušá číyi díti ki, páčoo páčoo ma daádu**. Katamosh cried out, "Ouch, ouch, I'm burning." Restrict: Fem agr with host element in pfv.

čiiríi [tɕiiríi] چیری. v.intr. to be delayed. **heenšúka ma čiirítu**. This year I am delayed. **intizaár the, so na čiiríi**. Wait for him, he won't be long. Morph: **čiiré-, čiirít-**. Prdm: T. Prs: **čiiráanu**. Pfv: **čiirítu**. Cv: **čiirí**. Imp: **čiirá**.

čiirítu [tɕiirító] چیریتو. was delayed (masc

sg). See main entry: **čírí**.

číz [tɛíʒ] چیز. *n.masc.* thing. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) čiz. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -á.

čímar [tɛímar] چمر. *n.masc.* iron (material). *Etym:* †čimara- ‘copper’ (T: 14496). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -a.

▷ **čimarílu** [tɛímarílu] چمریلو. *adj.* of steel, iron. *Fem agr:* **čimaríli**.

činaaróom [tɛinaaróom] چناروم. *n.masc;pn.* Chinaron (a place in lower Ashret Valley).

číní [tɛíni] چنی. *n.fem.* sugar. *Variant:* **tári** (Biori). *Comp:* Urdu činī.

číta [tɛíta] چیتا. *v.tr.* to think; consider, regard. **tu ba gubáa čitáanu.** What do you think? **ma ba čítum de ki so rhootašía xamaxáa yhíi thaní.** I thought, “He will certainly come tomorrow.” **bíidi čitlí xu kuhée wée yúu nikhanií ga čal na léedi.** She [the fox] thought hard but could not come up with any idea how to get out of the well (Biori). **har kram theníi díi muxáak čitaindeéu.** You should always think before acting (Biori). *Morph:* čit-. *Prdm:* L:cons. *Prs:* čitáanu. *Pfv:* čitílu. *Cv:* čití.

čo [tɛo] چو. *interj.* now! go ahead! **čo ba Go away! čo ta, tas sangí haát maát miláa yháaya.** Let’s go and visit him! *Etym:* cyávatē ‘moves to and fro, retires’ (T: 4939).

čoolaá [tɛoolaá] چولا. *n.masc.* language, speech; style. **teeníi čoolaá khónḍum ta, míi maadarí zabaán dháara.** If I speak my own language, my mother tongue will remain [alive]. **kóoka xaarunáii čoolaá tílum thaní ba teeníi čoolaá bi aamúuṣṭu.** When the

crow tried to imitate the myna bird’s way of walking, he forgot his own way.

▷ **čoolaá bhíi** چولا بهی. *v.intr:cjt.inc.* to adopt a style or a way of acting. **so míi čoolaá bháanu.** He is adopting my ways.

čóolu [tɛóolo] چولو. *adj.* wide, thick, big (about inanimates). *Morph:* čaal-. See: **čúnu** ‘thin, small’. *Variant:* **čúulu** (Biori). *Fem agr:* **čéeli**.

čoonṭóo [tɛoonṭóo] چونٹو. *v.tr.* to write, embroider. **tíi teeníi doostá the xat čoonṭéeli.** He wrote a letter to his friend. **phaí teeníi háatam čoonṭéeli rumiaál díti híni.** The girl gave him a handkerchief which she herself had embroidered. *Morph:* čoonṭá-. *Variant:* **niwešíi** (Biori). *Prdm:* L:a. *Prs:* čoonṭáanu. *Pfv:* čoonṭóolu. *Cv:* čoonṭaá.

čoór [tɛoór] چور. *n.masc.* thief. **ak čoór tesée ghooṣṭá ačítu.** A thief entered his house (Biori). **čoór palóo bas áak nuṣaán bhíi dúi bhíi.** A thief may come and steal, or some other disturbance may occur. *Etym:* cōrā- ‘thief (masc)’ (T: 4931). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -á.

čooṭíi [tɛooṭíi] چوٹی. *v.tr.* to pick, collect. **ma ta ačhúuri ṭhakúum, tu ba ačhooṙá čooṭá.** I’ll shake the walnut tree and you pick the walnuts. *Morph:* čooṭé-. *Prdm:* L:e. *Prs:* čooṭáanu. *Pfv:* čooṭílu. *Cv:* čooṭí.

čoráama [tɛoráama] چورامہ. fourth. See main entry: **čoríma**.

čoreé [tɛoreé] چورے. all four. See main entry: **čúur**.

čoríma [tɛoríma] چورمہ. *det.* fourth. See: **čúur** ‘four’. *Variant:* **čoráama**.

čukíi [tɕukíi] چُکِی. *v.tr.* to bite. **jhanduraá čukílu, púree paší bhiáanu.** The person bitten by a snake is frightened by the sight of ropes [in a string bed]. *Morph:* čuk-. *Etym:* cukkáyati ‘inflicts or suffers pain’ (T: 4849). *Prdm:* L:e. *Prs:* čukáanu. *Pfv:* čukílu. *Cv:* čukí.

čulóo [tɕuloo] چُلُو. *v.tr.* to shake, rock sth, wave. **míi tas čuláa bhuujóolu.** I woke him up by shaking him. **ṭhaaṭáaku šis čuláa ba angóora the tuúš sahaát tapí ba phat uthíitu.** The monster shook its head, warmed himself for a while at the fire, then suddenly stood up. **phoó patú giraá dačhíim dačhíim áa dandá patú haát čuláim ačhíiam díi fanaá bhílu hínu.** The boy kept looking back and disappeared behind a ridge, still waving his hand. *Morph:* čul-á-. *See:* čúla ‘to rock (by itself)’. *Variant:* čulúu (Biori). *Prdm:* L:a. *Prs:* čulaáanu. *Pfv:* čulóolu.

čúnu [tɕunu] چُنُو. *adj.* thin, small. *See:* čóolu

‘thick, wide’. *Etym:* cūrṇa- ‘*pulverized (minute)’ (T: 4889). *Fem agr:* čuṇi.

čúur [tɕúur] چُور. *quant.* four. *Variant:* čáar (Biori). *Etym:* catúraḥ ‘four (masc.acc.pl.)’ (T: 4655). *Non-nom agr:* čorím.

▷ **čoreé** چُورِے. *quant.* all four. **šínii čoreé šeenbóoa phooṭíla.** All four legs of the bed broke. **be čoreé bhe anú kráam thía** We’ll do it, all four of us.

— *pron.ind.* the four. *Obl:* čorimeém.

▷ **čúur bhišá** چُورِ ہیشہ. *quant.* eighty (lit. four twenties).

čúur [tɕúur] چُور. *n.fem.* glowing hot coal; ember. **se kúuṭa tapíjī čúur giríla de.** The coal was heated and turned glowing hot. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl:* -í.

čuušíi [tɕuušíi] چُوشتی. *v.tr.* to suck. **eeró hanḍúk na čuušá.** Don’t suck on that bone. **lhoóku kuṇaák teení angúri čuušáanu.** The little child sucks his own finger. *Morph:* čuušé-. *Prdm:* L:e. *Prs:* čuušáanu. *Pfv:* čuušílu. *Cv:* čuuší.

č

čanžá [tɕanɟʒá] چَنْڙه. *n.masc.* torch. *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Pl:* čanžee.

čhaanbharó [tɕhaanbharó] چھاڻ بهرو. *n.masc.* load of oak branches. *See:* čhóon ‘oak’; bháaru ‘load’. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* čhaanbhará.

čhaár [tɕhaár, ʃaár] چھاڙ. *n.fem.* waterfall. *Morph:* čhar-. *Variant:* čhar (Biori). *Etym:* kšará- ‘melting away; cloud (masc); water (neut)’ (T: 3662). *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* čharí.

čhatróol [tɕhatróol] چھتروول. *n.masc;pn.* Chitral (the district or the administrative centre of the district). *Variant:* četráal (Biori). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl:* -a.

chéeni [tɕhéeni] چھینٹی. *n.fem.* (small) stick made of oak branch. *Morph:* čhaan-.

čhiír [tɕhiír] چھیڙ. *n.masc.* milk. *Etym:* kširá- ‘milk, thickened milk (neut)’ (T: 3696). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -á.

▷ **čhiirgúlum** چھیڙ گُلُم. *n.fem.* nipple (of

çhíitr

breast, human or animal).

çhíitr [tʃʰíitr] چیهیتر. *n.masc.* field; (tilled) land. **tíi teeníi çhíitra wée bhootíi thíili.** He ploughed his own field. **ghaáu çhíitra wée çaréeni.** A cow is grazing in the field. **rhoosnaám waxtíi thíi be çhíitra be kráam thíia.** Let's go early in the morning to work in the field. **oodhóola míi çhíitr tópa dítu.** My field was flooded. *Variant:* **çhéetr** (Biori). *Etym:* kʃʃtra- 'land (neut)' (T: 3735). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -a.

çhiñ [tʃʰiñ] چیهن. *n.masc.* darkness. **maaxaám çhiñ bhílu.** The evening turned dark. **çhiñ zamaaná de.** It was a dark age. *Etym:* kʃiñá- 'worn away; feeble' (T: 3690). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -á.

çhoók [tʃʰoók] چیهوک. *n.masc:pn.* Choke (ancestor of the people of Ashret). **be atshareetá eení eetí qóom buṭheé maçhookíie çhookíi aulaád.** We in Ashret,

dáand

all the tribes, are the descendants of Machoke and Choke. **asíi dóodu çhoók kaṭurá díi dúu sóo kaalá muṣṭú yhóolu hínu.** Our forefather Choke came here two hundred years prior to the Katoor [ruling dynasty in Chitral]. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl:* -á.

çhóon [tʃʰóon] چیهون. *n.fem.* (silver) oak; common evergreen tree on the lower slopes in and around populated areas; its foliage is used for fodder and its wood for fuel. *Morph:* **çháan-**. *Variant:* **çháan** (Biori). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl:* -a.

çiinkíi [tʃʰiinkíi] چیهنکی. *v.intr.* to twitter (esp. the sound made by birds), squawk. **kakuéeki haṇoó galí ba çiinkíli.** The hen squawked when the egg was taken away. **çalúṭii oorá jhanduraá paší ba çiinkíla.** The young birds squawked when they saw a snake. *Prdm:* L:e. *Prs:* **çiinkáanu.** *Pfv:* **çiinkílu.** *Cv:* **çiinkí.**

d

daádu [daádu] دادو. was burned (masc sg). *See main entry:* **daájá.** *adj.* burnt. *Fem agr:* **deédi.**

daájá [dáadza] داجه. *v.intr.* to burn. **so bíi angóora wée karaíja, na gaḍíin, daájá.** He will go into the [eternal] fire and suffer, and will not be pulled out; he will burn. **míi se toobakíi kundaák bi daádu de.** Even the butt of my rifle burnt. **páçoo páçoo, ma daádu.** Ouch, I'm burning! *Morph:* **daǰ-, daád-**. *See:* **jhuunkíi** 'to burn sth'. *Etym:* dahyátē 'is burnt' (T: 6248). *Prdm:* T/L:cons.

Prs: **dajáanu.** *Pfv Masc Sg:* **daádu, daǰílu.** *Pfv Fem Sg:* **deédi, daǰíli.** *Cv:* **daǰí.** *Imp:* **daáj.**

dáand₁ [dáand] داند. *n.masc.* tooth. *Variant:* **dan** (Biori). *Etym:* dánta- 'tooth (masc)' (T: 6152). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -a.

dáand₂ [dáand] داند. *n.masc.* hill side, peak, ridge. **phoó patú giraá daçhíim daçhíim áa dandá patú haát čulafíim ačhíiam díi fanaá bhílu hínu.** The boy kept looking back and disappeared behind a ridge, still waving his hand. *Variant:* **dand** (Biori). *Etym:* dhánu- 'dry land (fem); desert (masc)' (T:

dáar

- 6724). *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: **dandá**.
dáar [dáar] دار. *n.masc.* door. *Morph*: **dar-**.
Variant: **dar** (Biori). *Etym*: *dvara- 'door' (T: 6651). *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: **dará**.
daarulxilaafá [daarulxilaafá] دارُ لِخِلافَ. *n.masc.* capital. *Comp*: Urdu (Arabic) dāru'l-khilāfat. *Prdm*: ee-decl. *Pl*: **darulxilaafeé**.
dáaš [dáaš] داش. *quant.* ten. **taním dašúm bhaím anú bheénš aṭílu**. The ten of them brought this beam. *Morph*: **daš-**. *Non-nom agr*: **dašúm**.
— *pron.ind.* **eesé dašúm mají dúu bhraáu de**. Among those ten were two brothers. *Variant*: **daš** (Biori). *Etym*: dáša 'ten' (T: 6227).
▷ **dašéé** [dašéé] دَشْهَ. *quant.* all ten.
— *pron.ind.* the ten. *Obl*: **dašmeém**.
▷ **dáaš bhišá** [dáaš bhišá] دَشْ بِهَشْه. two hundred (lit. ten twenties). *Variant*: **dúu sóo, dúu sáwa**.
▷ **dáaš zára** دَشْ زَرَه. ten thousand.
daawát [daawát] دعوت. *n.fem.* invitation. *Usage*: Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. *Comp*: Urdu (Persian/Arabic) da'wat. *Prdm*: i-decl. *Obl*: -í.
▷ **daawát díi** دَعْوَتِ دِی. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to invite. **áak héeri áak lumée the gúuli daawát díti**. A duck invited a fox for dinner. *Restrict*: Fem agr with host element in pfv; postpositional object with **the**.
dabdabá [dabdabá] دَبْدَبَه. *n.masc.* pomp, highness. **bíḍu gáaḍu tesée dabdabá de**. Great was his power (Biori). **so bíḍu**

dapáara

- dabdabá ki baačái thíi de** He was ruling with great pomp and show. *Comp*: Urdu (Arabic/Persian) dabdaba.
dačhíi [dačhíi] دَچِی. *v.tr.* to look, see, watch; care for. **bheší ba tu dačhá**. Sit down and have a look! **hunḍ giraá dačhín ta, inč muṭfi jhulí bheší áaṇča khaáanu**. They looked up and saw the bear sitting in the top of the bush eating raspberries. **kuṛínam jhaanaá dačhílu ta ghooṣṭí xálaka na héensíla de**. The women woke up and saw that no one from the household was there. **se na kasíi xaadí dačhéeni, na kasíi marg dačhéeni**. It [the goat] does not care about anyone's happiness or anyone's death. *Morph*: **dačhé-**. *Variant*: **dhayfi** (Biori). *Etym*: *dṛkṣati, *dṛakṣati 'sees' (T: 6507). *Prdm*: L:e. *Prs*: **dačháanu**. *Pfv*: **dačhílu**. *Cv*: **dačhí**.
daija [déjda] دَیْجَه. *v.intr:pass.* to be given. **niaám the jaaidaád ba bíḍi silsilá báandi daijili híni**. Property has been given to them in many different ways. **jhambréeri phedíli ghooṣṭá díišii xalkím gúuli daijéeni**. When the bride has arrived at the house, village people are given food [to eat]. *See*: **díi** 'to give'. *Variant*: **dejfe** (Biori).
damá [damá] دَمَه. *n.masc.* rest, break. *Usage*: Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. *Comp*: Pashto dama'h.
▷ **damá thíi** دَمَه تَهی. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to rest, take a break. **aḍaphará whái ba damá thílu**. Halfway down we rested. *Restrict*: Agr with host element in pfv.
dapáara [dapáara] دَپَاَرَه. *post. for.* (in order)

to. **táai dapáara ba máathe móonuša da, takrá takrá xálaka.** For that, you should provide me with some men, strong people. **tasí qatalí dapáara yháandu.** He is coming in order to kill him. **aní pooštrá abaím thíi dapáara saatáanuee.** Do you think I have taken care of these fattened goats just for you? **tarkaaníi dapáara bíđi saamaán lagayijéeni.** There are so many kinds of tools a carpenter needs. *Restrict:* With preceding genitive nominal argument or an ablative pro-form. *Variant:* **pánde** (Biori). *Comp:* Pashto dapārah.

darák [darák] درك. *n.fem.* trace. **yéi uthí angaá bhe dačhíi ta kuṇaák náinu darák náini índa díti eeráa díti.** The mother woke up and could not see the child or any sign of him anywhere she turned. *Usage:* Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. *Comp:* Pashto darak.
▷ **darák na bhíi** درك نه بهی. *v.intr;ct.ninc.* to be gone, not appear, not show up. **thíi xu darák na bhíi.** Where have you been? **ḍoolái darák na bhíi.** The carriage did not appear. **rhootašía so ghareé girilu mágam tasíi ghaíi ga darák na bhíi.** In the morning he went out again, but his cow did not show up. *Restrict:* Fem agreement with host element; possessive complement.

darwoozá [darwoozá] دروازه. *n.fem.* door. *See:* **dáar.** *Variant:* **darwaazá.** *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) darwāza. *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Pl:* **darwoozé.**

dasturá [dasturá] دستور. *n.masc.* custom.

har qóomii teenteeníi jhaníi dasturá haansáanu. Every tribe has its own marriage customs. *Variant:* **dastúr; dastúur** (Biori). *Comp:* Pashto/Urdu (Persian) dastūr. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -á.

dašúm [dašúm] دشم. *ten* (agr: non-nom).

See main entry: **dáš.**

dašúma [dašúma] دشم. *det.* tenth. *See:* **dáš** 'ten'.

dawóo [dawóo] دوو. *v.tr.* to ask for sth, ask (take) sb for marriage; want. **tíi giđúuči kúri dawéeli.** He married a Dameli woman. **le baát ba na dawóoi.** Don't ask me about this matter. **múree díi fáta dawaáanu.** He is asking for help from a dead body. **yairtxaán hakimí ghooštá panaahí dawéeli.** He asked for shelter in the ruler Ghairat Khan's house (Biori). **se har deés akaadúii pašainíi dawóon de.** They wanted to see each other every day. *Morph:* **de-á-**. *See:* **díi** 'to give'. *Variant:* **dawúu** (Biori). *Etym:* dāpáyati 'causes to be given' (T: 6276). *Prdm:* L:a. *Prs:* **dawaáanu.** *Pfv:* **dawóolu.** *Cv:* **dawaá.**

dáwur [dáwur] دُور. *n.masc.* time period, age; (olden) days. **muštúku dáwur bíđu sóo de.** The olden times were very good. **eesé dáwrii eeré keén géedíi kéen de.** In those days, that cave was a big cave. *Variant:* **dóor** (Biori). *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) daur. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **dáwra.**

de [de] دے. *aux.* Past tense marker. **paačhambeé uthíitu seentá, so bi uthíi de maní, so bhétu seentá, so bi bhéša de maní.** Apparently, whenever Pashambi stood up,

he [the monster] stood up; whenever he [Pashambi] sat down, he [the monster] sat down. **wí ba surmičaní whaalín de.** They used to draw water down from Surmichan. **ḍakuwaanóom yhaí bakáaram sangí tas ghaší híru de.** The robbers had come and caught him and taken him away along with his flock. **nu ba asaám mhaarainí the ukháatu de.** He had come up in order to kill us. **tasí nóo ba jamjáa de.** His name was Jamja. **baačaa bíḍu saxt peexamáana de.** The king was extremely regretful. **be khilái ba na de, asaám sangí bíḍa xálaka de.** However, we were not alone; there were many other people with us. *Restrict:* Added to verbs to form Past Imperfective and Pluperfect, alternatively occurring in final position in copula-less nonverbal predicates to indicate past tense reference. *See:* **hínu₁** ‘is (masc sg)’; **hínu₂** ‘Present tense marker (masc sg)’.

deechínu [deetʃhino, deeshino] ديچهنو. *adj.* right. **mí deechíní haát.** My right hand [i.e. my helper]. *Etym:* **dákṣiṇa-** ‘right (hand); southern’ (T: 6119). *Fem agr:* **deechíní.**

▷ **deechineetí** ديچهنيتی. *adv.sp.* to the right. **tu ta mí deechineetí bheší hínu, lo ba mí kušeetí bheší hínu.** You are seated to the right of me, and he is sitting on my left. *Variant:* **deeshineetí.**

déedi [déedi] ديدى. *n.fem.* father’s mother. **eetheelúki mí déedi áaşṭ bhiśá kaalúki múri.** My grandmother was 160 years old when she died. *See:* **dóodu** ‘father’s father’. *Etym:* *dādda- ‘father or elderly relative’

(T: 6261). *Prdm:* m-decl. *Pl:* -m.

deédi [deédi] ديدى. *n.fem.* burnt (fem). *See main entry:* **dáaḷa.**

déeṇi [déeṇi] ديڼى. *n.fem.* leg (below the knee). *Prdm:* m-decl. *Pl:* -m.

deerá [deerá] ديره. *n.masc.* room. **anú prááčamii deerá.** This is the guest room. *Comp:* Pashto dera'h. *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Pl:* **deereé.**

déeṛi [déeṛi] ديړى. *n.fem.* beard. **thíi déeṛi urfítiee.** You have grown a beard! **thíi déeṛi gaíliee.** You have shaved off your beard! *Etym:* *dāmṣṭra- ‘fang, tusk, beard’ (T: 6250). *Prdm:* m-decl. *Pl:* -m.

deés [deés] ديس. *n.masc.* day; point in time. **áa deés táa gúum ta máathe qisá thílu.** One day when I went there, he told me a story. **se har deés akaadúi pašáa bhóon de.** They were able to meet one another every day. **máhar ghiní deés muqarár tháana.** After the dowry has been accepted, they fix a day [for the wedding]. **las the deesí tróo zalí chóon čhineṇḍeéu.** It should be fed with oak branches three times a day. **aní deesóom atshareetá wée qariibán čúur zára kuśúni hína.** Nowadays there are about four thousand people in Ashret. *See:* **raát.** *Etym:* **divasá-** ‘heaven; day (masc)’ (T: 6333). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -á.

deéu [deéw] ديو. *n.masc.* giant. *Comp:* Pashto (Persian) dew. *Prdm:* aan-decl. *Obl:* -á. *Pl:* -aán.

deeúli [deewúli] ديولى. *n.fem:pn.* Dir (neighbouring district, a former princely state). **niní áak qábur deeúli pinakootá wée**

dhaán

hínu. One of their graves is in Pinakot in Dir. **deeúlii xálakam daawát díti atsharítam the ki muqaabilá thíia.** The people of Dir issued an invitation to the Ashretis to have a competition with them. *Variant: díir* (Biori).

dhaán [dhaán] دهان. *n.masc. goat (generic).* **bhiš bhišeedáaš dhaán hína xu mágar áa putrá šaawaá ma taalím thawaáanu.** Although I have [only] twenty or thirty goats, I can have my son educated. *Usage: With plural reference. Morph: dhan-. Prdm: a-decl. Obl: dhaná.*

▷ **dhanamóos** دهنموس. *n.masc. goat meat. Prdm: a-decl. Obl: -a.*

dháara [dháara] دهاره. *v.intr. to remain, stay behind, fail. so khilaí dharítu.* He alone remained. **koó bi dunyaí na dharáana.** Nobody will remain in the world. **ki anú múru heentá dhangá, anú jáandu ba dharítu heentá asím tu the baxílu.** If he dies you should bury him, but if he remains alive I will leave him to [be raised by] you (Biori). **so padúši dhaarítu.** He did not manage to go forward. **ma aní imtiheení dharítu.** I failed in this examination. *Morph: dhar-, dharít-. Variant: dháare* (Biori). *Prdm: T. Prs: dharáanu. Pfv: dharítu. Cv: dharí. Imp: dháar.*

dhaataár [dhaataár] دهاتار. *n.masc. fire place. Morph: dhaatár-. Variant: dhaatár* (Biori). *Etym: *dhmātra- ‘fireplace’ (T: 6888). Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: dhaatará.*

dhamareét [dhamareét] دهمريت.

dhií

n.masc:pn. Dhamaret (village in Biori valley); Middle Biori. *Prdm: a-decl. Obl: -á.*

dharaán [dharaán] دهرآن. *n.fem. ground; earth. ma ta tu aaghaá buláaḍum de, tu ba xudaái dharaní dítu. I was searching for you in the sky, but you had been put on earth by God. **ák ba muṭá je na ukháai bhóo de, so ba dharaní pharé dhreég dítu hínu.** The other one did not know how to climb a tree, so he stretched out along the ground. *Morph: dharán-. Variant: dharán* (Biori). *Etym: dharānī- ‘ground (fem)’ (T: 6744). Prdm: i-decl. Obl: dharaní.**

dharándi [dharándi] دهرندی. *adv.sp. outside, out. dharándi ba mí dúu kučúr-a.* My two dogs were outside. **buṭheé dharándi nikhóoi.** All of you get out! *Variant: dharéndi; dharédi* (Biori).

dharítu [dharítu] دهریتو. *remained (masc sg). See main entry: dháara.*

dheerúm [dheerúm] دهیرم. *n.masc. pomegranate. Etym: dāḍima- ‘pomegranate tree (masc); its fruit (neut)’ (T: 6254). Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: -á.*

dhiaár [djhaár] دهنار. *n.fem. pieces of rock; collection of stones in one place. Prdm: i-decl. Obl: dhieerí.*

dhií [dhií] دهی. *n.fem. daughter. se zarińí dhií ghaší ghini gíia de.* They captured Zarin’s daughter and went back. **le así dhiyí bi putrí bi.** They belong to our daughter as well as to our son. **tasí dhií mí kúri de.** His daughter was my wife. **muştúka xálaka dhiiá dí na khoof-oon de.** People in the old days did not ask their

daughters [whom they wanted to marry].

Etym: duhití- ‘daughter (fem)’ (T: 6481).

Prdm: a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* dhiá.

dhiúuri [djhúuri] دھئوړی *n.fem.* daughter’s daughter. *See:* **dhiúuru** ‘daughter’s son’; **dhií** ‘daughter’. *Etym:* *duhitṛkuḍikā- ‘daughter’s child (fem)’ (T: 6482). *Prdm:* m-decl. *Pl:* -m.

dhóo [dhóo] دھو *v.tr.* to wash (utensils, one’s body). **se durbaát dhuaéeni.** She is washing the pot. **teeníi huýt dhuaáanu.** I’m washing myself. **háata dhuá.** Wash your hands! *Morph:* dhuá-. *Variant:* dhuwúu (Biori). *Etym:* *dhuvati, dhūtá- ‘washes; rinsed (of soma)’ (T: 6833). *Prdm:* L:a. *Prs:* dhuaáanu. *Pfv Masc Sg:* dhóolu. *Pfv Fem Sg:* dhuéli. *Cv:* dhuaá.

dhoór [dhoór] دھوړ *adv.tm.* yesterday. **dhoór índa kir dítu de, típa bi kir hínu.** Yesterday it was snowing, and today, too, there is snow. *See:* **bhióol** ‘last night’. *Etym:* dōṣá- ‘night, night personified (fem)’ (T: 6590).

▷ **dhoór tíí** دھوړ تی *until yesterday.*

▷ **dhoórúo niigiráa** دھوړو نیگرا *since yesterday.*

▷ **dhoórúku** دھوړکو *adj.* yesterday’s. *Prdm:* Reg. *Fem:* dhoórúki.

dhraáč [drháatʃ] دھراچ *n.fem.* grape. *Variant:* dhraç (Biori). *Etym:* drākṣā- ‘vine, grape (fem)’ (T: 6628). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -a.

dhraája [drháadza] دھراجہ *v.intr.* to be stretched out, grow tall, grow long. **anú muṭ áa kaál tíí bíḍu dhraája.** This tree will

become taller after a year. **se drháaçii níira eetí dhraǰíla ki dúí muṭá the phedíla.** The grape vine has grown so much that it has reached another tree. *Morph:* dhraǰ-. *Variant:* draáje (Biori). *Etym:* †*drāhyatē ‘is stretched out’ (T: 14633). *Prdm:* L:cons. *Prs:* dhraǰáanu. *Pfv:* dhraǰílu.

dhraǰóo [drhadzoo] دهرجو *v.tr.* to stretch sth out. **šíin daçhí khur dhraǰeenḍeéu.** Only after seeing the bed, should you stretch out your legs. **kasée galé maáṭu dhraǰaá ba šúula the phedílu heentá hasó khúu.** The one who can stretch out his neck and reach the sheaf may eat (Biori). *Morph:* dhraǰ-á-. *See:* dhraǰa ‘to be stretched out’. *Variant:* draǰúu (Biori). *Prdm:* L:a. *Prs:* dhraǰaáanu. *Pfv:* dhraǰóolu. *Cv:* dhraǰaá.

dhraǰí [drhakí] دهرکی *v.tr.* to pull, draw. **bheenšii phúṭi ghaší háata de ghaší andáa be lamíjainíí andáa the drhakí ba tas phooṭóolu.** Taking hold of the end of the beam with his hands, hanging on it and pulling, he broke it. **so sigrét dhraǰáanu.** He is smoking. *Morph:* dhraǰé-. *Etym:* *drakk- ‘drag’ (T: 6613). *Prdm:* L:e. *Prs:* dhraǰáanu. *Pfv:* dhraǰílu. *Cv:* dhraǰí.

dhreég [drheég] دهریگ *adj.inv.* stretched out, lying. *Usage:* Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. *Etym:* dairghá- ‘length (neut)’ (T: 6568).

▷ **dhreég díí** دهریگ دی *v.intr:cjt.inc.* to lay down, stretch out. **so dharańí pharé dhreég dítu hínu.** He has stretched out along the ground. **so típa šíina wée dhreég de hínu.** Now he has stretched out on the

dhriḡu

bed. **ma tuúš dhreég de ba uthúum.** I will get up when I have had a bit of rest.

dhriḡu [drhígo] دهرگو. *adj.* long, tall. **dhriḡu ba eetí ki loomuṭfi aḍaphaár tíí phedí hínu.** It was so tall that it reached halfway up a deodar tree. **eetí dhriḡu béerīṣ koó xabaár be ghareé akaadúí pašáai bháaya ki na ta.** With such a long summer, who knows whether we will see each other again. **so na ta dhriḡu na ba khaṭáanu.** He is neither tall nor short. *Etym:* dīrghá- ‘long, tall, deep’ (T: 6368). *Fem agr:* dhriḡi.

▷ **dhriḡóokam** دهرگوکم. *adv.deg.* lengthwise, of length, of height. **so dhriḡóokam páanġ fuṭí hínu.** His height is five feet.

dhriṣṭu [drhíṣṭo, drhíṣṭo] دهریشٹو. *saw* (masc sg). *See main entry:* páaša.

dhrumanaám [drhumanaám] دهرمنام. *n.masc.* afternoon. **dhrumanaám bhílu.** It became afternoon. **rhootašíia dhrumanaám be anú kráam thíia nheé.** Should we come and work tomorrow afternoon?

dhriúuk [drhúuk] دهرؤوك. *n.masc.* stream; streambed, gorge. **se dhriúuka wée dúu míla bhun wháatu ma.** I came down two miles along the gorge. **kaaṭarghaá giḍá the baáanu eeré dhriúukii nóo.** The gorge through which one goes to the Damel Valley is called Katargha. *Variant:* dhraák (Biori). *Etym:* durgá- ‘impassable; difficult passage, danger’ (T: 6429). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -a.

dhruusíi [drhuusíi] دهرؤوسی. *v.tr.* to sip, drink. *Prdm:* L:e. *Prs:* dhruusáanu. *Pfv:*

dhut

dhruusílu. *Cv:* dhruusí.

dhriúu~ṣ [drhhūṣ] دهرؤونش. *n.masc:pn.* Drosh (bazaar town in southern Chitral); sub-district (tehsil) centre for the area where Palula is spoken. *Variant:* dhraa~ṣ (Biori). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl:* -a.

dhueé [dwheé] دُهره. *quant. both.* **so dhueé aḥíiamii šeerílu hínu.** He has become blind in both eyes.

— *pron:ind.* both, the two of them. **aní dhueé kuṛíina hínim.** Both of them are women. **daawá ba dhueé thín de.** Both were claiming it [for themselves]. **taním dhuimeém bhaím dúu toobakí ghaší tas khaṇítu eetí wée shaá.** They both took their guns and shot at it from there. **dhueé bhe júdaá bhíla hína.** The two were being separated. *See:* dúu ‘two’. *Variant:* duheé. *Obl:* dhuimeém.

dhuím [dhujím] دُهیم. *two* (agr: non-nom). *See main entry:* dúu.

dhuíma [dhujíma] دُهیمه. *second.* *See main entry:* dhuyáama. *Variant:* dhuíima.

dhuimeém [dhujmeém] دُهیمیم. *both* (obl). *See main entry:* dhueé.

dhut [dhut] دُهت. *n.masc.* mouth. **har koó páanġ angúrim dhúta the haráana.** Every person moves his five fingers to his mouth [while eating]. *Etym:* *dutta-, *dhutta- ‘beak, trunk, snout; contemptuous term for mouth (neut)’ (T: 5853). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -a.

▷ **dutagháanu** دُهته گهانو. *adj.* talkative. *See:* dhut ‘mouth’; gháanu ‘large’. *Variant:* khaṇḍáatu. *Fem agr:* dutaghéeni.

dhuumíi [dhuumíi] دُھومی. *n.fem.* smoke, fume. **angóor ʃaawóolu ta dhuumíi nikhéeti.** He lit a fire and smoke came out. **gaárimii kaarxaaneémii dhuumíia bíḍi nikhéendim.** There are a great deal of fumes coming from cars and factories. *Etym:* dhūmikā- ‘smoke; fog (fem)’ (T: 6849). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl:* -a.

dhúura [dhúura] دُھوره. *adv.sp.* far away; away. **asíi iskuúl asaám the bíḍi dhúura híni.** Our school is very far away for us. **taníi ḥíitr ba taníi ghooštá díi taqriibán tróo čúur kulumiṭará dhúura de.** Their field was situated approximately 3-4 kilometres away from their home. *Etym:* dūrā- ‘distant; distance (neut)’ (T: 6495).

▷ **díi dhúura** دى دُھوره. far from, away from.

dhuurá [dhuurá] دُھوره. *adv.mann.* separately. **tíi áa kamrá ba práačam the dhuurá samóolu.** He built a separate guest room.

dhuyáama [dhujáama] دُھيامه. *det.* second; the other. **dhuyáama yaár muṭfi waapás namí ba tas díi khoóʃóolu ki amzarée thii káaṇa wée gubáa manítu.** The other one came down from the tree and asked what the lion whispered in his ear. *See:* dúu ‘two’. *Variant:* dhuíima, dhuíma; dhuyúme, duíime (Biori).

díi₁ [díi] دى. *v.tr.* to give, put. **ghaáu bíḍu ḥiír díi de.** The cow was giving plenty of milk. **baṭá túuri ṭínčuka the bi xudaái rízaq dáanu.** God gives the daily bread even to the scorpion under the stone. **alahtaalaá**

kilí ta thii háata díti, jandrá ba míi háata dítu. The Almighty has given the key to you [lit. put in your hand], but he has given me the lock. *Usage:* Used in a large number of complex predicates. *Morph:* de-, díti-. *See:* dawóo ‘to ask for (=make give)’; daíja ‘to be given’. *Etym:* dádāti ‘gives’ (T: 6141); *ditta ‘given’ (T: 6140). *Prdm:* T. *Prs:* dáanu. *Pfv:* dítu. *Cv:* de. *Imp:* da.

díi₂ [díi] دى. *v.intr.* to fall, come upon, strike. **ḍaakuaanóomii qilaá jhulí tándar dítu.** A thunder struck the robbers’ fort. **ma jhulí súuri díti híni.** The sun has been shining on me. **pañ̄ phuṭi kir dítu.** We had five feet of snow (Biori). *Usage:* Used in a large number of complex predicates. *Morph:* de-, díti-. *Prdm:* T. *Prs:* dáanu. *Pfv:* dítu. *Cv:* de.

díi₃ [díi] دى. *post.* from; (out) of; than; with. **aní toobaák ma díi kíi híri.** Who took this rifle from me? **eeré baát ba ma díi na khoóʃóoi.** Do not ask me about such things. **míi déedi díi míi šúuntu.** I heard it from my grandmother. **tíi teewizí the ba se bhalaagaán ma díi šeeekóola.** He made amulets and cast out the evil spirits from me. **tu ateenú takrá íṇça díi ma kanaá bhe uḍhíiwum.** How could I escape from a strong bear like you? **teeníi paiseé lagayí ba tusaám díi zubaán yaád tháanu.** He has spent his money to learn your language. **tas díi ḍóok na gireeṇḍeéu.** We should not disobey him [lit. turn the back from him]. **kaantíira bhraaú díi aqalmánd duṣmaán šóo.** A wise enemy is better than a crazy

brother. **gúči bhešainíí dīi šóoi bigaár šuí.** It is better to be a slave at the king's court than to sit idle. **šikást khéelii pahúrta se areebisteení dīi nikháata.** After the defeat they left [lit. came out from] Arabia. **misrí yhóolu seentá, misrí dīi tsaṭák hóonsa.** When the mason comes he will have a hammer with him. **basandá dīi ba bhían de.** They feared the approach of spring. *Restrict:* With preceding oblique nominal argument or an accusative pro-form.

▷ **dīi dhúura** دی دُهوره. far from, away from. *Restrict:* With preceding oblique nominal argument. *See:* **dhúura** 'far away'.

▷ **dīi yéer** [dīi yéer] دی غیر. post. without. **mulóo dīi yéer kráam na bháanu.** Without a mullah, the act cannot be completed.

▷ **dīi maxadúši** دی مَخْدُشِي. before, prior to. **margí dīi maxadúši marainíí.** It is like dying before death. *See:* **maxadúši** 'in front of'.

▷ **dīi muṣṭú** [dīi muṣṭú] دی مُسْتُو. before, prior to. **ṭhaaṭáaka ba bhešainíí dīi muṣṭú tas dīi nóo khoojóolu maní.** Before sitting down, the monster asked for his name. **asíi dóodu choók kaṭurá dīi dúu sóo kaalá muṣṭú yhóolu hínu.** Our forefather Choke came here two hundred years prior to the Katoor [ruling dynasty in Chitral]. *See:* **muṣṭú** 'first; before'. *Variant:* **dīi muxáak** (Biori).

dīiš [dīiš] دیش. *n.masc.* (home) village. **lhoóku dīiš de.** It was a small village. **dīiša the báaya.** Let's go to the village. **míi xox ki dīišii xox.** I think like the rest of the

[people of the] village. *Variant:* **déēs** (Biori). *Etym:* **dēšá** 'point, region, part; province, country (masc)' (T: 6547). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -a.

diṣṭ [diṣṭ] دِشْت. *n.fem.* hand-span (as a measure). *Etym:* **diṣṭi-** 'a measure of length (fem)' (T: 6343). *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -í.

dítu₁ [dító] دِتُو. gave (masc sg). *See main entry:* **díi**.

dítu₂ [dító] دِتُو. fell, came upon, stroke (masc sg). *See main entry:* **díi**.

dóodu [dóodo] دودُو. *n.masc.* father's father; forefather. **míi nóo aaxuunseéd, míi báabii nóo ba gulseéd, míi dóodii nóo ba yolaamseéd malák.** My name is Akhund Sayd, my father's name Gul Sayd, and my grandfather's name [in his turn] was Ghulam Sayd Malak. **dóodu ayaanmír bhraáš se íṇṇa kéeči gúum hínu.** Grandfather Ayan Mir went slowly close to the bear. **asíi dóodu choók kaṭurá dīi dúu sóo kaalá muṣṭú yhóolu hínu.** Our forefather Choke came here two hundred years prior to the Katoor [ruling dynasty in Chitral]. *See:* **déedi** 'father's mother'. *Variant:* **dúudu** (Biori). *Etym:* *dādda- 'father or other elderly relative' (T: 6261). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **dóoda**. *Voc:* **dóod**.

doóst [doóst] دوست. *n.masc.* friend. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) dost. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl:* -á. *Pl:* -aán.

▷ **doostí** دوستِي. *n.fem.* friendship.

duaá [duwaá] دعا. *n.masc.* prayer; request. **alahtaalaá hazrát iisaaleehisalaamíi duaá qabúl thílu.** God Almighty accepted the

dubaará

prayer of Lord Isa, on whom be peace.
Usage: Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) du'ā.

▷ **duaá thíi** دعا تهی *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to pray, plead with. **xuḍaáii peeyambará tasíi dubaará juwandíi dapáara duaá thíilu.** God's Prophet prayed again for his life. *Restrict:* Masc agr with host element in pfv.

dubaará [dubaará] دُبارِه *adv.tm.* again. **alahtaalaá tas dubaará dunyaí the phrayainíi iraadá thíilu.** God Almighty decided to send him back to the world. **bhalaá áa čhaṭí báandi ta maráanu, dubaará čhaát ba jíti seentá so waapás jandáanu.** A spirit dies by one shot only, but by a second shot he becomes alive again. *Comp:* Pashto (Persian) do bārah.

dúbhiša [dúbhiša] دُبهشه *quant.* forty (two twenties). **asím niníi dubhišá xálaka mhaarawóola.** We have had forty of their people killed. *Variant:* **dúu bhišá.**

▷ **dúbhišee šoríiš** دُبهشے شوریش *quant.* fifty-six (two twenties and sixteen).

dúi [duj, dwi] دُئی *det.* another; other, some other. **eendáa bhe insaán dúi maxluqaatím díi mumtaáz bhílu.** In this way man became superior to other creatures. **dúi qóoma mají yhaí bhéṭa.** We came and settled among another tribe. **so ghooṣṭíi khaamaád ba dúi xarčá bardaáš tháanu.** The owner of the house bears the other expenses.

— *pron.ind.* other, another (one); the other (out of two or more entities referred to); any other, sth or sb else. **dúi ba gubáa**

dúna

thúum. Now, what else should I do? **dúi ućhí ba maníi de ki nis khúum ta rhootašía ba kanáa thúum.** He picked up another one [from a collection of fruits] and said, "If I eat this, what will happen tomorrow?" **dúu oostaazaán hína, dúi ga na bháanu.** There are two teachers; nobody else is there. **dúi ta gaṭṭlu, áak čaakuwaanóomii qilaá tíi na gaṭáa bhóolu.** He conquered all the others, but one robbers' fort he wasn't able to capture. **áaka thílu thée ba dúya thílu.** One did it, then another one did it, too. **bhíilam mux bi dúya dúši na giraá.** Due to fear I was not able to turn my head in any other direction. **xudaái duémii zabeení jhaan-ainíi sífát tas the díti de.** God has given him the ability to understand other people's languages. *See:* **dúu** 'two'. *Variant:* **dúe** (Biori). *Etym:* *dutīya- 'second' (T: 6402). *Obl Sg:* **dúya.** *Gen Sg:* **dufi.** *Obl Pl:* **duém.** *Gen Pl:* **duémii.**

dukaán [dukaán] دُكان *n.fem.* shop. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) dukān. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **dukeení.**

▷ **dukaandaár** دُكاندار *n.masc.* shopkeeper. **ma šo kaalíi niigiraá dukaandaár.** I have been a shopkeeper for six years. *Prdm:* aan-decl. *Obl:* -á. *Pl:* -aán.

▷ **dukaandeerí** دُكاندیری *n.fem.* shop-keeping, business. **alhamdulilaáh šuí dukaandeerí čalaijéeni.** Praise God, my business is doing well.

dúna [dúna] دُنه *v.intr.* to think. **paačhambeé tuúš saát duní ba manítu maní ki mui nóo paxpúla.** Pashambi thought

duniaá

for a moment then said, “My name is ‘myself.’” **dunáaṭu bhílu hínu ki aní ba kateení ḡwánd.** He started thinking, “What kind of life is this?” *Morph: dun-*. *Variant: dúne* (Biori). *Prdm: L:cons. Prs: dunáanu. Pfv: dunílu. Cv: duní.*

duniaá [dunjaá] دُنْيا. *n.masc.* world. **koó bi dunyaí na dharáana.** Nobody will remain in the world. **alahtaalaá tas dubaará dunyaí the phrayainíí iraadá thíilu.** God Almighty decided to send him back to the world. **anú duniaá ba úču waxt hínu.** This world is only for a short while. **uxiaár xálak askóona ḡhulí duniaá gaṭáana.** Wise people obtain the world with ease. *Comp: Urdu (Arabic) dunyā. Prdm: i-decl. Obl: dunyaí.*

durbaát [durbaát] دُرْبَات. *n.fem.* pot. **ghooṣṭá ṣṭiṭi dúu durbaṭí bi ḡibiséenim.** In a house, two pots also knock against each other. *Prdm: i-decl. Obl, Pl: durbaṭí.*

dúši [dúci] دُشْی. *post.* toward, at, in the direction of. **dúša dúši tilíli híni.** She started walking toward the village. **áak maaspaxiníí so teeníí bakáara ghiní zangalíí páanda de ḡḡá dúši nikháatu maní.** One afternoon he set out to Damel, through the forest along with his flock. **eendáa maní ba íṇça kaṭamuśá dúši ṭoóp thíli híni.** Having said that, the bear jumped toward Katamosh. *Restrict: With preceding oblique nominal argument or an accusative (if animate) alternatively oblique (if inanimate/locative) pro-form. See: dáḡi.*

dúula

▷ **dúši thí** دُشْی تھی. from (the direction of). **kaatarghaá wée aakatí kasaán nikháata, ḡḡá dúši thí.** In Katargha, a few people appeared to come down from the Damel side.

duṣmaán [duṣmaán] دُشْمَان. *n.masc.* enemy. **kaantíira bhraaú dí aqalmánd duṣmaán ṣóo.** A wise enemy is better than a crazy brother. *Comp: Pashto (Persian) dukhman. Prdm: aan-decl. Obl: duṣmaná. Pl: duṣmanaán.*

▷ **duṣmaní** دُشْمَنِی. *n.fem.* enmity. **asáamee barwulíam mají duṣmaní paidóo bhíli.** Enmity arose between us and the people of Barawul.

dúu [dúu] دُو. *quant.* two. **dharándi ba míi dúu kučúra.** Outside were my two dogs. **dúu deesí pas ba míi waarlís gaḡí tanaám díti.** Two days later I dug out a mobile phone and gave it to them. **atshareetá wée dúu qóoma hína.** There are two tribes in Ashret. *See: dhueé* ‘both; the two’. *Etym: dva- ‘two’ (T: 6648). Non-nom agr: dhúim.*

▷ **dúu bhiśá** دُو بېش. forty (lit. two twenties).

▷ **dúu sáwa** دُو سوه. two hundred. *Variant: dúu sóo; dáas bhiśá.*

▷ **dúu zára** دُو زره. two thousand.

dúula [dúula] دُوله. *n.masc.* marriage proposal. **phafí báaba the dúula phrayána.** They send someone to the girl’s father to make a marriage proposal. *Variant: minát* (Biori).

ḍ

ḍáab [ḍáab] ڈاب. *n.fem.* plateau, plain area on top of a hill. *Morph:* ḍab-. *Variant:* ḍab (Biori). *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* ḍabí.

ḍáag [ḍáag] ڈاگ. *n.masc.* markhor (a species of wild goat). **maaxaám bhílu ta tí áak ḍáag mheerílu.** When it became evening, he killed a markhor. *Morph:* ḍag-. *Variant:* ḍag (Biori). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* ḍagá.

ḍaaká [ḍaaká] ڈاك. *n.masc.* robbery. *Comp:* Urdu ḍākā. *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Pl:* ḍaakeé.

▷ **ḍaaká díí** ڈاك دي. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to rob. **ḍaakuwaanóom asaám ḥhulí ḍaaká dítu.** The thieves robbed us. *Restrict:* Masc agr with host element in pfv; postpositional object with ḥhulí.

ḍaaktár [ḍaaktár] ڈاكتر. *n.masc.* doctor. **ḍaaktará tas daḥí daarú dítu.** The doctor examined him and gave him medicine. *Comp:* Urdu (English) ḍāktar. *Prdm:* aan-decl. *Pl:* -aán. *Obl:* -á.

ḍaakú [ḍaakú] ڈاكو. *n.masc.* robber; thief. **ḍaakuwaanóom yhaí bakáaram sangí tas ghaší híru de.** The robbers had come and caught him and taken him away along with his flock. *See:* ḍaaká ‘robbery’. *Prdm:* aan-decl. *Pl:* -aán.

ḍábal [ḍábal] ڈابل. *quant.* double. *Comp:* Urdu (English) ḍabal.

ḍáḍi [ḍáḍi] ڈاڊي. *post.* toward, at, in the direction of. **kúri teeníí ghúuru deeḥineetí ḍáḍi nuuṭóolu.** The woman turned her

hose toward the left. *Restrict:* With preceding oblique nominal argument or an accusative (if animate) alternatively oblique (if inanimate/locative) pro-form. *See:* dúši.

ḍang [ḍang, ḍaŋ] ڈنگ. *adj.inv.* hard, firm. **aaghaá ta dhúura, dharaán ba ḍang.** The sky is far away and the ground is hard. **ḍang bhe uthíitu.** He stood up strong. **kučúru ḍang the ghaḍá.** Tie up the dog firmly! **mií haát ḍang the ghaśá.** Grab my hand firmly! **teeníí beetí ḥhulí ḍang bha.** Keep to your promise!

— *adv.deg.* Co-lexicalized intensifier. **ḍang khiláí** all alone

ḍháaka [ḍháaka] ڈهاك. *v.intr.* to touch, hit. **namí ta yhéeli heentá, šiṣ ḍhakáanu.** If it's fixed too low, someone's head will hit it. **tas the margíí jáar ḍhakílu.** He got a severe fever. **eeteenú muṭ náinu ki táa húuši na ḍhakí híni.** There is no such tree that is never affected by the wind. *Morph:* ḍhak-. *Variant:* ḍháake (Biori). *Prdm:* L:cons. *Prs:* ḍhakáanu. *Pfv:* ḍhakílu. *Cv:* ḍhakí.

ḍhangíja [ḍhangidza] ڈھنگج. *v.intr:pass.* to be buried. *See:* ḍhangóo ‘to bury, plant’. *Variant:* ḍhangíje (Biori).

ḍhangóo [ḍhangóo] ڈھنگو. *v.tr.* to bury, plant. **kareé galé se múrim ta asím tenaám ḍhangéelim.** When they died we buried them (Biori). **sum khoonśi ba šiṭi wée de ḍhangóolu.** It [the bear] took up mud from the ground, covered him [with it], and

thus buried him. **púšii káan čhiní ḍhangóolu hínu.** He has cut off and buried the cat's ear. *Morph:* ḍhangá-. *See:* ḍhangŕja 'to be buried'. *Variant:* ḍhangúu (Biori). *Etym:* *ḍhañk- 'cover' (T: 5574). *Prdm:* L:a. *Prs:* ḍhangaáanu. *Pfv:* ḍhangóolu. *Cv:* ḍhangaá.

ḍheér [ḍheér] دھیر. *n.fem.* belly. **šoorúṇḍu ḍheerí dháatu heentá, xudaái aamušáanu.** When the orphan has had enough to eat [lit. is full in his belly], he forgets God. *Etym:* *ḍhēḍḍha- 'belly' (T: 5589). *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -í.

▷ **ḍheerdár** [ḍheerdár] دھیردڑ. *n.fem.* stomach pain. **tíi babaái na dhuwaá khéeli, tasíi ḍheerdar nikhéeti.** He did not wash the apple before eating it, and he got a pain in his stomach. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl:* -í.

ḍhíngar [ḍhíngar] ڈھنگر. *n.masc.* piece of wood. **áaru heensílu heentá, eesó ḍhíngar aaindá dapáara naakaám bháanu.** If there were a knot in the wood, it would be useless in the future. **eeteení seezíi ḍhíngar lun.** Cut off a piece of wood that size! *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -a.

ḍhoó [ḍhoó] ڈھو. *host.* *Usage:* Exclusively used as a host element in complex predicates.

▷ **ḍhoó díi** دی ڈھو. *v.intr:cjt.inc.* to appear, come into sight. **whaí čatróola meelá ḍhoó dítu.** Coming down to Chitral, [he saw] there was a festival. **tuúš muštú bíi ta áak luumái ḍhoó díti híni.** He had gone some distance when a fox appeared. **akáaš kaalá padúši tas the dúu ziaaratí**

ḍhooá dítim. Eleven years later he came upon two graves (Biori).

ḍilá [ḍilá] ڈِل. *adj.inv.* loose; not fitting.

▷ **ḍilá thíi** ڈِل تھی. *v.tr:cjt.inc.* to loosen sth. **míi anú meéx ḍilá thíilu.** I loosened the nail.

ḍiptí [ḍiptí] ڈِپْتِي. *n.fem.* duty, job. **ma teeníi ḍiptí the gúum.** I went to do my job. *Comp:* (English) duty.

▷ **ḍiptí thíi** ڈِپْتِي تھی. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to do one's job; hold a vigil. **eesé róota tíi se jinaazá the róota ḍiptí thíili.** During that night he held a vigil for the dead body. *Restrict:* Fem agr with host element in pfv.

ḍizeén [ḍizeén] ڈِزِين. *n.fem.* design. **ḍizeén bi muxtalíf yhéendi.** There are also different designs. *Comp:* (English) design. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -í.

ḍóo [ḍóo] ڈو. *host.* *Usage:* Exclusively used as a host element in complex predicates. *See:* ḍóok 'back'.

▷ **ḍóo thíi** ڈو تھی. *v.tr:cjt.inc.* to carry (another human being). **šíira khútu ḍóo thíilu, khúta ba páanda pašawéeli.** The blind carried the lame, and the lame showed the way. **na tiláai bhóolu heentá ḍóo thúum.** If he cannot walk, I'll carry him.

ḍóok [ḍóok] ڈوک. *n.masc.* back. **ma kéeči yhainieé míi ba so lawar ghiní ḍóoka je jíti.** As soon as it came near to me, I took the stick and hit it over its back. **kaṭamúš tiki ḍóoka pharé ghaṇḍí sóona dúši gúum hínu.** Katamosh tied the bread to his back and set out to the high pastures. **tas díi ḍóok na**

gireenɖeéu. We should not disobey him [lit. turn the back from him]. *Variant:* **ɖáak** (Biori). *Etym:* *ɖhākka- ‘back, waist’ (T: 5582). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -a.

ɖuɖúra [ɖuɖúra] ɖɖ. *v.intr.* to roll. **baɖá ɖuɖurím wháanda.** Stones are rolling down. *Morph:* **ɖuɖúr-**. *Variant:* **ɖuɖúre** (Biori). *Prdm:* L:cons. *Prs:* **ɖuɖuráanu.** *Pfv:*

ɖuɖurílu. *Cv:* **ɖuɖurí.**

ɖúkú [ɖúkú] ɖú. *n.masc.* hut (esp. in the pasture); simple house. **yhaí tasí háatii ghaší ɖúkura šíiti the ghiní gíia hína.** Having come there, they took his hand and brought him inside the hut. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -a.

e

ée [ée] ʔ. *interj.* Expression used when addressing a person or attracting sb’s attention. **ée méem ma niaám kanáa the khúum.** O grandmother, how can I eat these? **ée khému, aɖó míiš thíi khañítu ga heentá ma tu the bíiɖi inaám dúum.** Hey Khemo, if you shoot that man, I will reward you richly. *Usage:* May precede special vocative forms of kinship terms. *See:* **óo.**

-ée₁ [-ée] Plural suffix (with ai-ending a-declension nouns). *Morph:* **ái-a.** *See main entry:* **-a₂.**

-ée₂ [-ée] Oblique case suffix (with ai-ending a-declension nouns). *Morph:* **ái-a.** *See main entry:* **-a₃.**

eé [eé] ʔ. *disc.* Exclusivity marker; Emphasis marker; Amplifying or intensifying marker; Continuity or iterativity marker. **eesé waxtíi dáaš eé kušúni de.** In those days there were only ten households. **háata ba áak eé lawár dúi ba ga bi ga na.** In his hand he held nothing but a single stick. **so ba míi eé šúuntu**

wáandu. This is something I heard myself. **anú alaaqá asím eé teeníi zoorí báandi ghíinu bháawu.** We captured this area with our own strength. **so ba ma sangí eé khañáanu.** He is only talking to me [i.e. to nobody else]. **típa aní maujudá waqtíi ma eé bakáaramii kásab tháanu.** Now at this present time I myself am working as a shepherd. **aáj ba bíiɖu eé húluk bhílu.** Today it became unexpectedly hot. **so ta ga na maní de, tí ba tas bhañjólu eé de.** He did not say anything, although he [another person] kept beating him. **ghaɖeerá mána thílu xu so áa hóola toolíi eé de.** The older [brother] warned him, but he kept measuring. **be akañjǐ eé girána.** We always move around together. *Usage:* Primarily with numerical expressions. Primarily with pronominal expressions. With verb forms. *Variant:* **-e** (Biori).

-eé₁ [-eé] *sfx.* Inclusivity (or substantivizing) suffix. **be čoreé bhe anú kráam thía** We’ll do it, all four of us. **tíi máa the trayeé kiteebí díti de.** He gave me all three books.

šíinii čoreé šeenbóoa phootíla. All four legs of the bed broke. **se trayeé ak safarí rawaaná bhíla.** The three of them set out on a journey (Biori). *Restrict:* Exclusively suffixed to de-accented numerals.

-eé₂ [-eé] *sfx.* Simultaneity suffix; as soon as. **ma kéeči yhaini-eé mí ba so lawár ghini dóoka je jíti.** As soon as it came near to me, I took the stick and hit it over its back. **tí jhulí póo daini-eé nagaršaa xabaár bhe manítu ki lo koó síwa pharé langáana.** As soon as she stepped on it [the bridge], Nagar Shah became aware of it and said, “Who is crossing the bridge?” *Restrict:* Suffixed to the de-accented Verbal Noun.

-eé₃ [-eé] *sfx.* Plural suffix (with ee-declension nouns). **ma tu the jinaaz-eé aťúum.** I will bring you the corpses. **bhunagiróo ta lhoóka lhoóka mí manítu qil-eé hóonsan de.** As I said, there were small forts down below. *Morph:* **á-í, áá-í, oó-í.** *See:* **-a₂** ‘Plural suffix (with a-declension nouns)’; **-í₂** ‘Plural suffix (with i-declension nouns)’; **-m** ‘Plural suffix (with m-declension nouns)’; **-aán** ‘Plural suffix (with aan-declension nouns)’.

-eé₄ [-eé] *Converb suffix* (with o-ending verb stems). *Morph:* **ó-í.** *See main entry:* **-í₁.**

ee₁ [ee] **ع**. *mood.* Utterance final question clitic. **jaangulá tu bhanjóolu=ee.** Did Jan Gul beat you up? **tu sóoru=ee.** Are you fine? **tusí dííša mají koó náin=ee.** Isn’t there anyone in your village [willing to fight]? **thíí káan hínu=ee.** Did you hear? [lit. Do you have an ear?]. *Variant:* **aa** (Biori).

ee₂ [ee] **ع**. *conj.* Conjoining marker cliticized to the first constituent. **máa=ee so mušqúl bhíia de.** He and I were talking freely to each other. **šumaalí húuši=ee súuri šéetim.** The North Wind and the Sun were disputing. **gíríi dhiaár ráal bhéeni=ee naméeni.** The heap of rocks is rising and sinking [repeatedly]. **so ta gúum=ee ma ba patú giraá yhóolu.** He left as I returned. **asáam=ee barwulíam mají dušmaní paidóo bhíli.** Enmity arose between us and the people of Barawul. **así=ee taní baát áak.** Our language and their language is the same. **así=ee laní dušmaní xátum.** The enmity between us and them has come to an end.

éedí [éedí] **ايدى**. *quant.* half; half of (fem).

— *n.fem.* the one half; half of the people; some of them, etc. **se éedim bhílam khonđlim ki aslí zariñí dhií aní thaní.** Half of them spoke fearfully saying, “This is indeed Zarin’s daughter.” *See:* **áađu** ‘half (masc); the one half (masc)’. *Prdm:* m-decl. *Pl:* **-m.**

-éel [-éel] *Perfective suffix* (with a-ending L-verbs followed by a feminine agreement suffix). *Morph:* **á-íl-(i), á-íl-(im).** *See main entry:* **-íl.**

-eém [-eém] *Oblique plural suffix* (with ai-ending a-declension nouns). *Morph:* **ái-am.** *See main entry:* **-am₁.**

-eém [-eém] *sfx.* Oblique plural suffix (with ee-declension nouns). **qábura wée farišt-eém tas bíđu ziaát goorí azaáb díti.** In the grave, the angels punished him

severely. **gáaḍa gáaḍa qabiileé hína, eesé qabiil-eém sangí rištá tha.** There are very large tribes there that you should make relationships with. *See: -fím* ‘Oblique plural suffix (with i-declension nouns)’; **-am** ‘Oblique plural suffix (with a-declension nouns)’; **-úm, -óom** ‘Oblique plural suffix (with aan-declension nouns)’.

éemi [éemi] ايمى. unripe, raw (fem). *See main entry: óomu.*

-éen [-éen] Present tense suffix (when followed by feminine agreement suffix). *See main entry: -áan.*

-éend [-éend] Present tense suffix (with a closed class of (motion) verbs followed by feminine agreement suffix). *See main entry: -áan.*

eendáa [eendáa] ايندا. *adj.inv:dem.* of that/this kind, in this/that way; such, thus. **eendáa maní ba íñç áak keení šíiti the gúum hínu.** Having said that, the bear went into a cave. *Usage:* Only rarely would **eendáa** occur independently of **bhe** or **the**. *See: andáa* ‘of that/this kind, in this/that way (non-emphatic form)’. *Variant: handáa* (Biori).

eení [eení] اينى. this; it, she, they; this one, these ones. *See main entry: aní.*

eenú [eenú] اينو. this; it, this one; he. *See main entry: anú.*

-eeṇḍeéu [-eeṇḍeéw] *sfx.* Obligative suffix. **thíí čúur dáanda pačhalíla hína, tanaám gaḍ-eeṇḍeéu.** Four of your teeth are rotten; they need to be extracted. **así tu teṇteeníí ghoosťoom the práaču har-eeṇḍeéu.** We

should take you to our homes as a guest. **eesé baát ba na d-eeṇḍeéu.** That is nothing we should talk about. *Variant: -aiṇḍeéu.*

eeṛáa [eeṛáa] ايڙا. *adv.sp:dem.* there; to there (dist); on that. **ma aṛáa the keéna baáanu.** Why not go there? **dhúura áak yaṛí učát yaṛí eeṛáa piír hínu.** Far away on the top of a high mountain, there is a pir. *See: láa* ‘there (non-emph)’. *Variant: aṛáa; haráa* (Biori).

eeṛáai [eeṛáaj] ايڙائي. *adv.sp:dem.* from there (dist); of that. **so ba andóoi thíí baáanu, rasuulí aṛáai thíí baáanu.** He was coming from here, and the follower of the prophet was coming from there. **eeṛáai dapáara tanaám gúuli the bulaḍíla.** For that reason they were invited for a meal. *See: láai* ‘from there (non-emph)’. *Variant: aṛáai; haráyuu* (Biori).

eeṛanaám [eeṛanaám] ايڙنام. *pron:dem.* them; those (dist acc). **aṛanaám the šuṇúuki thííli, kaafiraanóom the.** He whistled to them, to the infidels. **ma díí xu aṛanaám mheeríla.** They were, however, killed by me. **piaaleé, úči múči góo saamaán híni, čeená meená, eeṛanaám krináana.** Cups, this and that, China stuff, these we sell. *See: eeṛó* ‘he, it, that (dist masc nom)’; **lanaám** ‘them (non-emph)’. *Variant: aṛanaám; haṛenaám* (Biori).

eeṛaníí [eeṛaníí] ايڙنى. *pron:dem.* their; of those (dist). **láka aṛé jheezí ga, aṛé amrikáii le jheezí, eeṛaníí aawaáz eeteenú aawaáz nikhí de tasí.** The voice coming out of him was just like the sound of those American

eeṛaním

planes. *See: eeṛó* ‘he, it (dist masc nom)’; *laní* ‘their (non-emph)’. *Variant: aṛaní; haṛenúme* (Biori).

eeṛaním [eeṛaním] اِيْرَنِم. *pron:dem.* they (dist obl). *See: eeṛó* ‘he, it (dist masc nom)’; *laním* ‘they (non-emph)’. *Variant: aṛaním; haṛením* (Biori).

eeṛás [eeṛás] اِيْرَاس. *pron:dem.* 1) that; it (dist acc). *eeṛás dhríṣṭu*. That is what I saw. 2) him (dist acc). *aṛás mheerílu, umár mheerílu, thanítu*. He said that they killed him; they killed Umar. 3) her (dist acc). *See: eeṛó* ‘he, it, that one (dist masc nom)’; *las* ‘him, her, it (non-emph)’. *Variant: aṛás; haṛés* (Biori).

eeṛasí [eeṛasí] اِيْرَاسِي. *pron:dem.* 1) its; of that (dist). 2) his (dist). *théeba uṭíkí ba aṛasí, ǰangibaazxaaní, ṣiṣá wée ghaṣlí*. Then he jumped up and grabbed Jangibaz Khan by his hair. 3) her (dist). *See: eeṛó* ‘he, it, that one (dist masc nom)’; *lasí* ‘its, his, her (non-emph)’. *Variant: aṛasí; haṛesée* (Biori).

eeṛé [eeṛé] اِيْرَے. *det:dem.* 1) that (agr: dist fem). *eeṛé saxtí ṣuní hazrát iisaaleehisalaám bíḏu ziaát xafá bhílu*. When Lord Isa, on whom be peace, heard of that punishment, he became very upset. *eesé dáwrii eeṛé keén géeḏi kéeṇ de*. In those days, that cave was a big cave. *tus aṛé zhayí bhéṣooi ta ma laxkár aṭúum*. You stay here [in that place] and I will bring the army. *eeṛé baát ba ma díi na khoṛjóoi*. Do not ask me about such things [lit. that issue]. 2) that (agr: dist non-nom masc sg). *aṛé*

eeṛí

ínça ǰhulí ga hínu eeṛó míṣee. It is that man who is sitting on that bear? *kaatarghaá giḏá the baáanu eeṛé dhrúukii nóo*. That gorge through which one goes to the Damel Valley is called Katargha. 3) those (agr: dist). *eeṛé bakáaram báandi ma teení baalbáč bi saatáanu*. Because of those goats, I can also take care of my family. *tu aṛé ǰinaazeémii apreeṣán tha*. Perform the operation on those corpses. *aṛé áança kateená páaka hínee*. Haven’t those raspberries ripened nicely. *See: eeṛó* ‘that (agr: dist nom masc sg)’.

— *pron:dem.* 1) that (one); it; such (dist fem nom). *aṛé así mazhabíi suaál, aṛé ga dúi aám suaál na*. It is a question relating to our religion, not one about anything else. *mágam tasí xuubí ba eeṛé de ki so ǰaribaanoóm the bíḏi phóom thíi de*. But his goodness was such that he took good care of the poor. 2) those (ones); they (dist nom). *ée eeṛé koó yháandee*. Hey, who are those [people] coming [over there]? *se ba ghuaanaá khonḏáana, aṛé ba gokhaá khonḏáana*. They speak Pashto, and those [other] ones speak Khovar. 3) she (dist nom). *See: eeṛó* ‘he, it, that one (dist masc nom)’; *le* ‘they, she, it (non-emph)’. *Variant: aṛé; haṛé* (Biori).

eeṛí [eeṛí] اِيْرِي. *pron:dem.* 1) that; it; there (dist obl with postposition). *kaṭéeri bi aṛí wée híni, toobaák bi aṛí wée híni*. There was both a large knife and a rifle. 2) he (dist obl). *aṛí manítu ki mí rasuulí ṣiṣ kaṭ thainí zoór*. He said, “It is difficult to cut

the head off my prophet.” 3) she (dist obl).
See: **eeró** ‘he, it, that one (dist masc nom)’;
líi ‘it, he, she (non-emph)’. Variant: **aríi**;
haríi (Biori).

eeró [eeró] ايرُو. *det:dem.* that (agr: dist nom
masc sg). **eeró qisá ba tii eé máathe thílu.**
He himself told me that story. **aró míiš thii**
khaníitu ga heentá ma tu the bíidi inaám
dúum. I would reward you richly, were you
to shoot that man. **aré ínça jhulí ga hínu**
eeró míišee. It is that man who is sitting on
that bear? **aró jinaazá asaám díi ghaśá.**
Keep that corpse away from us.
Non-nom/fem/pl agr: eeré.

— *pron:dem.* 1) it; that (one); this (one);
such (dist masc nom). **asíi paalúulam mají**
aró áa šóo šay. Among us Palula people, it
is a good thing. **dhuíma qisá ba eeró ki...**
The second story goes like this... 2) he (dist
nom). **tíi maníitu ki óo eeró.** He said, “Yes,
he is the one.” **tasíi qatalíi dapáara**
yháandu. He is coming in order to kill him.
See: **lo** ‘he, it (non-emph)’. Variant: **aró**;
haró (Biori). *Etym:* ārá- ‘from a distance
(pronominal stem)’ (T: 14276). *Sg fem:* **eeré**,
aré. *Sg acc:* **eerás**, **arás**. *Sg obl:* **eeríi**, **aríi**. *Sg*
gen: **eerasíi**, **arásíi**. *Pl nom:* **eeré**, **aré**. *Pl acc:*
eeranaám, **aranaám**. *Pl obl:* **eeraním**,
araním. *Pl gen:* **eeraníi**, **araníi**.

eesé [eesé] ايسع. *det:dem.* 1) that (agr: rem
fem). **eesé baát ba na deenđeéu.** That is
nothing we should talk about. **kareé galá**
hazrát iisaaleehisalaám eesé páanda pharé
baáanu ta so áak kakaríi pašáanu. As Lord
Isa, on whom be peace, walks along that

road, he sees a skull. 2) that (agr: rem
non-nom masc). **eesé waxtíi aní alaaqá**
raisaanóomii hukumát de. At that time,
the Rais [a Chitrali dynasty] ruled over this
area. **eesé róota tíi se jinaazá the róota díptí**
thíli. During that night he held a vigil for
the dead body. **eesé baačáaii bóoš zára**
kuřína heensílim de. That king had twelve
thousand wives. 3) those; such (agr: rem).
eesé xalkíim the bíidi ziaát phóom thii de.
He was taking very good care of such
people. **eesé dašúm mají dúu bhraaú de.**
Among those ten were two brothers. **gáađa**
gáađa qabiileé hína, eesé qabiileém sangí
rištá tha. There are very large tribes there
that you should make relationships with.
See: **eesó** ‘that, those (agr: rem nom masc
sg)’.

— *pron:dem.* 1) that one; it (rem fem nom).
mágam tasíi bíidi géedí yaltí ba eesé de
maní ki so teeníi waxtíi peeyambaríi
beetím jhulí amál na thii de. But his great
fault was [that one] that he did not pay
heed to the words of the prophet of those
days. 2) those ones; they (rem nom). **eesé**
eendáa bhe xátum bhíla. In that way they
vanished. **eesé tu sangí madád bhíin.** They
will help you. 3) she (rem nom). See: **eesó**
‘that one, it, he (rem masc nom)’; **se** ‘they,
she, it, the (non-emph)’. Variant: **hasé**
(Biori).

eesó [eesó] ايسو. *det:dem.* that (agr: rem
nom masc sg). **eesó ghoóšt purá bhílii**
pahúrta maaliká the hawaalá de ba baáanu.
When the work on the/that house is

eetáa

completed, he [the carpenter] hands it over to the owner to live in. **mí se dóoda the ba eesó paalawaán maalúm heensílu hínu.** My grandfather was familiar with that strongman. *Non-nom/fem/pl agr: eesé.*

— *pron:dem.* 1) it; that (one) (rem masc nom). **áaru heensílu heentá, eesó dhíngar aaindá dapáara naakaám bháanu.** If there were a knot in the wood, it would be useless in the future. **gubáa bhayíitu, eesó luníja.** What was sown [that] will be reaped. 2) he; someone (rem nom). **eesó andáa bhe neečíir gúum hínu.** He went hunting in this manner. **eesó ukhaí áak gúu ta ma díi ghíinu.** He came up [to my house] and got an ox from me. **so giđúuču paalaawaán so yambaát ga ghiní bíi de eesó na šandílu maní.** The Dameli man who was carrying the millstone [he] apparently lost heart. **axpúl eesó ki so musibatí wée pakaár bhíi.** A relative is someone you will need in difficulties. *See: so* ‘he, it, the (non-emph)’. *Variant: hasó* (Biori). *Sg fem: eesé. Sg acc: eetás. Sg obl: eetfi. Sg gen: eetasíi. Pl nom: eesé. Pl acc: eetanaám. Pl obl: eetaním. Pl gen: eetaníi.*

eetáa [eetáa] ايتا. *adv.sp:dem.* there (rem). **eetáa phédum seentá míi se preší se bhraawú ma ghaš-fín de.** When I had arrived there, my mother-in-law’s brothers caught me. **máathe maalúm bhílu ki eetáa sabáq manáana thaní.** I realized that teaching is done there. *See: táa* ‘there (non-emph)’. *Variant: hatáa* (Biori).

eetáai [eetáaj] ايتائى. *adv.sp:dem.* from

eetás

there; that (rem). **eetáai aawaáz yháandu.** A sound is coming from there. **eetáai wheelí ghróoma phedóolu.** We brought him from there down to the village. *See: táai* ‘from there (non-emph)’. *Variant: hatáae, hatáwu* (Biori).

eetanaám [eetanaám] ايتنام. *pron:dem.* them; those (rem acc). **eetfi jhulí hukumatí eetanaám bi asaám díi ban thíli.** At that point the government banned both them and us [from doing it]. **eetanaám samatí ba dhrúuka wée sambáara de máathe.** She called them together to keep me safe by the stream. **eetanaám akaadúí mheeríla.** They killed one another. *See: eesó* ‘he, it, that (rem masc nom)’. *tanaám* ‘them (non-emph)’. *Variant: hatenaám* (Biori).

eetaníi [eetaníi] ايتنى. *pron:dem.* their; of those (rem). *See: eesó* ‘he, it (rem masc nom)’. *taníi* ‘their (non-emph)’. *Variant: hatenúme* (Biori).

eetaním [eetaním] ايتنيم. *pron:dem.* they; those (rem obl). *See: eesó* ‘he, it (dist masc nom)’. *taním* ‘they (non-emph)’. *Variant: hatením* (Biori).

eetás [eetás] ايتس. *pron:dem.* 1) that; it (rem acc). **thíi gubáa thílu, eetás lháayar.** What you sow [that] you will reap. **eetás samóolii pahúrta théeba khiṛkí bi tarkaán khoojaáanu.** When that [the door] has been built, the carpenter asks about the window. **eetás matílu seentá tasíi bi ghiír bháanu.** When that has been churned, it becomes butter. 2) him (rem acc). 3) her (rem acc). *See: eesó* ‘he, it, that one (rem

eetasí

masc nom)'; **tas** 'him, her, it (non-emph)'.
Variant: hatés (Biori).

eetasí [eetasí] ايتسى. *pron:dem.* 1) its; of that (rem). **eetasí asár tas the phedíli**. He was affected by that. 2) his (rem). **eetasí yaadgaár ki tas the raaikoót manín de**. To honour his memory they gave it the name Raikot. 3) her (rem). *See: eesó* 'he, it, that one (rem masc nom)'; **tasí** 'its, his, her (non-emph)'. *Variant: hatesée* (Biori).

eeteenú [eeteenú] ايتينو. *adj:dem.* like that, just like that; such, so. **pašambeé ba alahtaalaá eeteenú jusá dítu de**. Pashambi had been blessed by God Almighty with such a body. **na ma xu ux, insaán xu eeteenú taaqatwár šay ki ma jhulí bháaru de ghiní baáanu hínu**. No, I am a camel, but the man is so strong that he uses me to carry his loads when he travels. **eeteenú muṭ náinu ki táa húuši na ḍhakí híni**. There is no such tree that is never affected by the wind. **eeteení téez ḍhakíli híni ki dúya pharé nikhaí gíi híni**. It hit so hard that it went through and came out on the other side. **be bi tu eeteení kuṛfína hínim**. We are women just like you. **ma eeteená xálaka pakaár**. I need people like that. **tu ateenú takrá iṇça díi ma kanaá bhe uḍhíiwum**. How could I flee from a strong bear like you? *Variant: ateenú; hateenú* (Biori). *Fem agr: eeteení, ateení*.

eetheél [eetheél] ايتهيل. *adv.tm:dem.* then, at that time, at such a time. **šóo ma tu sangí eetheél ba daḥúum**. Good, I will see to you at that time. **eetheél buṭheé piaadá aré**

eetí

uḍheewáa na bhóon. At such a time when they are all on foot, they will not be able to escape. *Variant: hatheél* (Biori).

▷ **eetheél tíí** ايتهيل تى. until then. **eetheél tíí teeníi waaqíá bayáan na the heensílu de**. Until then he had not told him his own story.

▷ **eetheelúku** ايتهيلكو. *adj.* of that time. **eetheelúki mii déedi áaşṭ bhišá kaalúki múri**. My grandmother was 160 years old when she died. **anú eetheelúki duşmaní de ki zarín duiimíi dhií niním híri de**. The enmity of those days stemmed from them abducting Zarin the Second's daughter. *Fem agr: eetheelúki*.

eetí [eetí] ايتى. *adv.deg:dem.* so, that, such. **eetí dhrígu béeriş koó xabaár be ghareé akaadúi pašáai bháaya ki na ta**. With such a long summer, who knows whether we will see each other again. **eetí čúkri ki tandée pharé dhuumíi gaḍéeni**. It is so sour that it is as if smoke were coming out of your head. **ga eetí ahám beetí na**. It is not that important. **se drháačii nířa eetí dhraǵíla ki dúi muṭá the phedíla**. The grape vine has grown so much that it has reached another tree.

— *adj:dem.* such. **niním eetí yaltí thíli híni ki teeníi zhaáy gaḍí kríinti híni**. The fault they committed was such that they sold their property. **xudaataalaá eetí taaqát tas the díti de**. God Almighty bestowed such power on him.

— *quant:dem.* that much, so much, that many; some. **eetí řeém máathe da**. Give me

some time! Variant: **hatí** (Biori).

eetíi [eetíi] ايتی. *pron:dem.* 1) that; it; there (rem obl with postposition). **taním dhuimeém bhaím dúu toobakí ghaší tas khañítu eetíi wée shaá.** They both took their guns and shot at it from there. **eetíi jhulí hukumatí eetanaám bi asaám díi ban thíli.** At that point the government banned both them and us [from doing it]. **eetíi pharé ba áa šay jhaát khaşeelím baáanu phará phará.** Along it [that path], far away, a creature was going, dragging its fur. 2) he (rem obl). **eetíi ma sangí madád thíli.** He [is the person who] helped me. 3) she (rem

obl). See: **eesó** 'he, it, that one (rem masc nom)'; **tíi** 'it, he, she (non-emph)'. Variant: **hatí** (Biori).

eetríli [eetríli] ايترلی. *adv.tm.* day before yesterday. *Etym:* *ātṛtīyam 'on the third (day) back or forwards' (T: 1130).

▷ **eetríli tíi** ايترلی تی. until the day before yesterday.

▷ **eetríloo niigiraá** ايترلو نيگرا. since the day before yesterday.

–**éet** [-éet] Suffix added to verb stem to form agentive verbal noun (when followed by feminine agreement suffix). See main entry: –**áat**.

f

faaidá [faajdá, p^haajdá] فائده. *n.masc.* benefit, avail. **čhéelii faaidá bi bíḍu gáaḍu, karaáw bi bíḍu ziaát.** There are really great benefits from having goats, but there is also a great deal of effort. **tas the yéelii baát yaád bhíli xu ga faaidá.** He remembered what his mother had said, but to no avail. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian/Arabic) fā'ida. *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Pl:* **faaideé.**

falaankí [falaankí, p^halaankí] فلانکی. *adj.inv.* a certain (unnamed) person; so and so. **manítu ki falaankí zhayí zangalí ba ta thíi putríi nişaanaát tu the maalúm bhíi.** He told her to go to such and such a place in the forest and that she would find signs of her son. **falaaní deesá na theeṇḍeéu.** It should not be done on such and such a day. Variant: **falaaní.** *Comp:* Pashto (Persian)

falānaey, palānkī.

fanaá [fanaá, p^hanaá] فنا. *host. Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) fanā.

▷ **fanaá bhíi** فنا بھی. *v.intr:cjt.inc.* to disappear. **áa dandá patú ačhíam díi fanaá bhílu hínu.** He disappeared behind a ridge.

farištá [farietá, p^harietá] فرشته. *n.masc.* angel. **qábura wée farišteém tas bíḍu ziaát gooríi azaáb díti.** In the grave, the angels punished him severely. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) firishta. *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Pl:* **farišteé.**

fásil [fásil, p^hásil] فسیل. *n.masc. crop.* **asíi díiša dúu qísmii fásil bíḍu bháanu, áak ta juwaár, áak ba ghoóm.** There are two kinds of main crops in our village, one is maize and the other is wheat. *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) faşl, faşal. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl:* **fásla.**

fláit [fléjit, p^hléjt] فلائٹ. *n.fem. flight. Comp:*

(English) flight. *Prdm*: i-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: -í.

fuún [fuún] فُون. *n.fem.* telephone. *Variant*: **ṭiliphún**. *Comp*: (English) phone.

▷ **fuún thíi** [fuún tʰíi] *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to

phone. **chatróola the bi fuún thíli de**. I also phoned to Chitral. *Restrict*: Fem agr with host element in pfv.

9

ga [ga] گ. *det.ind.* any; what, which. **así anjumaní ga baaqaáda daftár na heensíli de**. Our society has not had any regular office. **nu ba ga qísmii kuṇaák**. What kind of boy is he? **rooṭaá kateenú míiš, ga rangí míiš**. What kind of man is Rota, and of what complexion? **ga rištá xu hóonsa**. There is no relationship [with them]. **bujáanu ba na ki nu ga šay**. I do not understand what this thing is. **ghooṣṭí maaliká dí khoṭjaáanu ki dáar ga šištám ki samúum**. He asks the owner which type of door he should make. **thíi ga xiaál híni**. What is your opinion? **ḵalaalfi čúur putrá heensíla de, tasí ga dhiif ba na heensíli de**. Jalal had four sons, but he did not have any daughters. *Etym*: kim ‘what? why? (interrogative particle)’ (T: 3164).

— *pron:ind.* 1) what; anything. **neečír be zangalí pharé girí girí taním ga na láadu**. They went hunting in the forest and were walking around, but they did not find anything. **be tu the ga na manáana**. We will not tell you anything. **báaba the ga na thíli**. You did nothing for your father. **nu lhoóku kuṇaák nu ba ga ḵhaanáanu**. This little boy, what does he know? 2) that, who; where. **máae tu ga bheší hína eení**

ghooṣṭa šiiti ma seé hínu. I was asleep inside the house where you and I are sitting. **aré inča ḵhulí ga hínu eeró míišee**. It is the man that is sitting on that bear? **aníiwee ga hínu eenú**. The one who is here is him. **so giḍúuču paalaawaán so yambaát ga ghiní bíi de eesó na šandílu maní**. The Dameli man who was carrying the millstone apparently lost heart. *See*: **gubáa** ‘what’; **góo** ‘where’.

▷ **ga bi na** گ. بی نه. nothing at all, nothing else. **ma ga bi na ḵhaanéeni**. I don’t know of anything else. *See*: **galá: ga galá** ‘whatever’.

gaaḍbáabu [gaaḍbáabu] گادبابو. *n.masc.* father’s older brother. **teeníi pitrí the paaluulaá gaaḍbáabu lhookbáabu manáana**. In Palula we address our own uncles as **gaaḍbáabu** [“big father”] and **lhookbáabu** [“small father”]. *Variant*: **gaaḍubáabu** (Biori, also for paternal/maternal grandfather). *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: **gaaḍbáaba**.

gáaḍu [gáaḍu] گادو. *adj.* big, large; grown, old; great. **gáaḍu kučúru ta ḵheení bhaašáanu, lhoóku kučúru ba gúči bhaašáanu**. A big dog barks because of recognition, but the small dog barks for

nothing. **aré dhuyáama jéeli pahúrta ba se géedi chéeli heesóoba ki yhéendi.** When it has given birth a second time, it becomes equal in size to a grown she-goat. **jaanguíl ba áak gáaḍu mīš de, mī gaawaḍf.** Jan Gul was an old man and my neighbour. **áak zamindaár mīšii chīitra wée áak gáaḍu laṛú bhílu.** A big pumpkin grew on a farmer's field. **géedi baát náini.** It is not a big issue. **páar bíḍi géedi ghuumaál díti de.** Last year there was a really big earthquake. **gáaḍa gáaḍa qabiileé hína, eesé qabiileém sangí rištá tha.** There are very large tribes there that you should make relationships with. **tí ba andáa thílu ki áak gáaḍu mīš mheerílu.** This is what he did: he killed a great person. **chéelii faaidá bi bíḍu gáaḍu, karaáw bi bíḍu ziaát.** There are really great benefits from having goats, but there is also a great deal of effort. **bíḍu gáaḍu tesée dababá de.** Great was his power (Biori). See: **gháanu** 'large'. Fem agr: **géedi**.

— *n.masc.* adult; grown up man; elder. **so gáaḍam díi náqal tháanu.** He is imitating the adults. **so gáaḍamii adáb tháanu.** He is showing his elders respect. Etym: *gāḍha* 'dived into; pressed together, thick, firm' (T: 4118). Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: **gáaḍa**.

gabaruut [gabaruut] گبرووت. *n.masc:pn.* Gabarut (ancestor of the Gabarote clan). **islaám ba aṭíli híni gabaruutii putróom.** It was Gabarut's sons who brought Islam.

gaḍfí [gaḍfí] گڈی. *v.tr.* to take away; take out, dig out, extract; take off. **bhešáa tasí paaṇṭí gaḍfí de.** After putting him [the

child] down, he took off his clothes. **báaba ba yákdám bhíru mheerí tasí púustu gaḍfí so púustu tas šaawóolu.** The father killed a he-goat and skinned it, then he put the skin on him [his son]. **dúu deesí pas ba mī waarlís gaḍfí tanaám díti.** Two days later I dug out a mobile phone and gave it to them. **maačís gaḍfí tasí laméeti angóor šaawóolu ta so uḍheewílu.** He took out matches, put fire to it's [the monkey's] tail, and it fled. **thíi čúur dáanda pačhalíla hína, tanaám gaḍeenḍeéu.** Four of your teeth are rotten; they need to be extracted. Variant: **ghaḍfí** (Biori). Etym: *gaḍḍhati 'pulls' (T. 3985). Prdm: L:e. Prs: **gaḍáanu.** Pfv: **gaḍílu.** Cv: **gaḍfí.**

galá [galá] گله. *disc.* ever; else. Usage: Forms adverbial or pronominal compound with preceding indefinite pronoun or adverb.

▷ **ga galá** گله گه. whatever. **ma róota ga galá ṭeemí yhaí ma tu the ṭaakúum seentá tu nikhá ta kráama the báaya.** At whatever time during the night that I come, you should get out when I call, and we will go to work.

▷ **gubáa galá** گُبا گله. whatever, everything. **tíi gubáa galá khóolu heentá čháaḍa de.** He was vomiting everything he had eaten.

▷ **kareé galá** گه کرے. when, whenever; as. **kareé galá so umaraaxaán yhóolu ta mī se dóoda tas the salaám thíli.** When Umar Khan came, then my grandfather greeted him. **kareé galá so buuḍfílu ta, aní šíšfí púustu so mhaás lamíjfi ba whaí aníwee díi**

galaṭóok

ta páand na páaša de. As he grew old, the skin on his head started hanging down from here so that he could not see the road in front of him. **kareé galá hazrát iisaaleehisalaám eesé páanda pharé baáanu ta so áak kakarí pašáanu.** As Lord Isa, on whom be peace, walks along that road, he sees a skull.

▷ **katí galá** گله کتی. as many as; that many.

▷ **kií galá** گله کی. whoever, anybody. **aní iṇça sangí mháala kií galá ghašlí heentá, ma tas the páanj sóo rupeé baxšiš dáanu.** I will reward anybody with 500 rupees who is ready to wrestle with this bear.

▷ **kíiwee galá** گله کیوے. wherever. Variant: **galé** (Biori).

galaṭóok [galaṭóok] گلٹوک. *n.masc;pn.* Kalkatak (partly Palula-speaking village south of Drosh, situated in the main Chitral Valley). Variant: **galaṭáak** (Biori). Prdm: a-decl. Obl: -a.

galí [galí] گلی. *v.tr.* to throw, lay, put; leave. **qileé šíṭi ačí ba buṭheé the halóol the, halóol the šisá áaspara wée geéla.** They entered the fort, cut off all their heads, and threw them into the Aspar. **čauratsí jhulí ba bhíta galí.** He will put planks on top of the beam. **so darwoozá kaná wée galí dharándi nikháatu.** He came out with the door laid on his shoulder. **ma tu raáḡa de ghaṇḡí galáanu aní muṭá sangí.** I will leave you tied with a rope to this tree. Morph: **galé-, geél-.** Etym: *ghalyati 'pours' (T:

ghaáu

4457). Prdm: T. Prs: **galáanu.** Pfv: **geélu, gaflu, geeflu.** Cv: **galí.** Imp: **galá.**

gaṭí [gaṭí] گتی. *v.tr.* to win, defeat, conquer; earn, obtain. **uxiaár xálak askóona jhulí duniaá gaṭána.** Wise people obtain the world with ease. **dúi ta gaṭflu áak ḡaakuaanóonii qilaá tí na gaṭaa bhóolu.** He conquered all except one of the thieves' forts. **baačaa ghareé šart gaṭlí.** The king once more won the bet. **so šóo paiseé gaṭí de.** He was earning good money. Morph: **gaṭé-.** Prdm: L:e. Prs: **gaṭáanu.** Pfv: **gaṭflu.** Cv: **gaṭí.**

geéḡi [geéḡi] گیدی. big (fem). See main entry: **gáaḡu.**

geélu [geélo] گیلو. threw (masc sg). See main entry: **galí.** Variant: **gaflu, geeflu.**

gháanu [gháanu] گهانو. *adj.* large, big. **se dúi kaalá the bíḡi ghéeni bhe bíḡi šuí bhe jaéeni.** The next year it [the she-goat] will grow large and will give birth easily. Morph: **ghan-.** Etym: ghaná- 'compact, firm, dense; densely filled, deep (of sound or colour)' (T: 4424). Fem agr: **ghéeni.**

ghaáu [ghaáu] گهاؤ. *n.fem.* cow. **díša ta xeeraát de šooruṇḡii ba ghaáu phus de.** Everything is fine in the village but the orphan's cow is gone. **har insaán teenḡi yooḡulii ghaáu šóo jhaanáanu.** Every person knows the cow in his own stall best. **lameeṭičhinilí ghaáu teenḡi phúta na urbháa bhaéeni.** A tail-less cow cannot drive away the flies. Variant: **gháu** (Biori). Etym: gāvī- 'cow (fem)' (T: 4147). Prdm: i-decl. Pl: **gheef, ghaí.**

ghaawaáz

ghaawaáz [ghaawaáz] گهاواز. *n.masc.* stream bed. **huṇḍ ta čhútree bhun ba ghaawaáz de sígal.** Up above was the field, and down below was the stream bed, with sand. **ghaawazá dí pilaá aṭainí.** to take sb to the stream and let him drink *Variant: weegál* (Biori). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* ghaawazá.

ghaḍeeró [ghaḍeeró, gaḍheeró] گهڌيرو. *adj.* older. **ghúuṛa jhulí čhub bhe mí dóodo hínu, roṭaá ba piaadá keéki mí dóodu ghaḍeeró de.** My grandfather was riding on a horse, but Rota came by foot, since my grandfather was older. *Variant: gaḍheeró; ghaḍeerú* (Biori). *Etym:* gāḍhatara- ‘more intense; more closely packed’ (T: 4119). *Fem agr:* ghaḍeerí.

— *n.masc.* elder; older one. **ghaḍeerá mána thíilu xu so áa hóola toolí eé de.** The older [brother] warned him, but he kept measuring. **kií ghaḍeeráii baát káan na thíili heentá, čeeméeri goolí wí piláanu.** The one who doesn’t listen to the words of the elder is drinking water from an iron stream. **yolaamseéd malák thaní lanaám mají ghaḍeeró de.** There was an elder among them whose name was Ghulam Sayd. *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Obl:* ghaḍeerá. *Pl:* ghaḍeereé.

ghambúri [ghambúri] گهمبُري. *n.fem.* flower. *Restrict:* B. *See:* pišíik. *Prdm:* m-decl. *Pl:* -m.

ghaṇḍí [ghaṇḍí] گهنڌي. *v.tr.* to fasten, tie. **áak ḍhíngara šaá ghaṇḍílu.** They tied him to a log. **kaṭamúš ṭíki dóoka pharé**

ghiír

ghaṇḍí sóona dúši gúum hínu. Katamosh tied the bread to his back and set out to the high pastures. **tíi jaadú the ma ghaṇḍílu.** He put a spell on me. **ma ghaṇḍílu hínu.** I’m under a spell. *Morph: ghaṇḍé-.* *Etym:* grantháyati ‘ties’ (T: 4353). *Prdm:* L:e. *Prs:* ghaṇḍáanu. *Pfv:* ghaṇḍílu. *Cv:* ghaṇḍí.

▷ **ghaṇḍáaṭu** گهنڌاڻو. *n.masc.* magician. **ghašíi** [ghašíi] گهشي. *v.tr.* to catch, take; hold. **uṭikí ba aṛasí jangibaazxaaní šíšá wée ghašíli.** He jumped and caught Jangibaz Khan by his hair. **se zariṇí dhií ghaší ghiní gúia.** They captured Zarin’s daughter and went back. **mafruúr ghaší mí sarṭifikét ghíinu hínu.** I got a certificate after catching a fugitive. **mí se preší se bhraawú ma ghašín de.** The brothers of my mother-in-law were holding me. *Morph: ghašé-.* *See:* mháala ghaší ‘to wrestle’. *Etym:* gháršati ‘rubs; rubs oneself’ (T: 4450). *Prdm:* L:e. *Prs:* ghašáanu. *Pfv:* ghašílu. *Cv:* ghaší.

ghéeni [ghéeni] گهيني. large (fem). *See main entry: gháanu.*

ghíinu [ghíino] گهينو. took, bought (masc sg). *See main entry: ghína.*

ghiír [ghiír] گهيڙ. *n.masc.* ghee; semi-liquid butter (used for cooking). **índa tu bíḍu trokílu hínu, sóona be tu čhoót, ghiír, o čoóng kha ta bhakulíir.** Here you have become very thin. In the high pasture you eat cheese and butter and become fat. **šíšá wée ghiír bi bilaá urítu heentá, teení na bháanu.** Even if you melt ghee and pour it

ghína

over his head, he'll still not be yours. **eetás matílu seentá tasí bi għiír bháanu.** When that has been churned, it becomes butter. *Etym:* għrtá- 'fluid grease, clarified butter or ghee (neut)' (T: 4501). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -á.

ghína [ghína] گھینہ. *v.tr.* to take, get, seize; buy. **rhootašía anú watán asaám dí ghínan.** Tomorrow they may take this land from us. **yhaí tasí háatii għaší đúkura šíiti the ghiní gíia hína.** Having come there, they took his hand and brought him inside the hut. **míi beenkíi qarzá ghínu.** I took a loan from the bank. **laním eeré riwaayát giđúučam dí ghíini híni.** They got this tradition from the Dameli people. **eesó ukháí áak gúu ta ma dí ghínu.** He came up [to my house] and got/bought an ox from me. **dúi aró ta míi ghínu, watán ta míi ghínu, đaakuaanóomii qilaá ba ma na ghináa bhaáanu.** I seized the other parts of the country; only this thieves' fort was I not able to take. **kúri táru hooťalwaalá the peeseé de šúmu ghínu.** The woman immediately bought the parrot from the hotel owner. *Morph:* **ghín-, ghíin-.** *Variant:* **ghíne** (Biori). *Etym:* għhṇáti 'takes, seizes; buys' (T: 4236). *Prdm:* T. *Prs:* **ghináanu.** *Pfv:* **ghínu.** *Cv:* **ghiní.** *Imp:* **ghin.**

ghiní [ghiní] گھینی. *post.* with, along with. **míi so lawár għiní đóoka je jíti.** I hit him on his back with my stick. **so padúši čhaalá ghiní wháandu.** He is coming after, along with the goats. **ma bhíru għiní thíi għoošťá the yhúum.** I will come to your house along

ghoošť

with a he-goat. *Restrict:* With preceding nominative nominal argument or an accusative pro-form. *See:* **ghína** 'to take, buy'.

ghireé [ghireé] گھیرے. *adv.tm.* again, back; after that, next time. **ghireé pašía.** We'll meet again. **gúum wáandu waxt għireé na yháandu.** The time that has gone by doesn't come back. **ghareé na maná, ma tu mhaarúum.** Don't say that again, or I will kill you. **dhrakílu ta, għireé angreezaanóom qabúl na thíilu.** He pulled [the rope], but again the British would not accept it. **baaqimaandá kráam be ghareé thíia.** We will carry out the remaining work next time. *Variant:* **ghareé.**

ghoós [ghoós] گھوس. *n.masc:pn.* Ghos (previously Palula-speaking village a few kilometres east of Drosh). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl:* -á.

ghoošť [ghoošť] گھوشت. *n.masc.* house, home. **míi għoošť lookúri hínu.** I live in Lokuri. **eesé waqtíi peeyambár har deés tasí għoošťá the búi de.** The prophet of that time went visiting him every day. **be teeníi għoošťá šíiti teeníi čoolaá khondáana.** We speak our own language in our homes. **eesó għoošť purá bhílii pahúrta maaliká the hawaalá de ba baáanu.** When the work on the house is completed, he [the carpenter] hands it over to the owner to live in. **xapá na bha, típa bharíwii għoošť thíi asíl għoošť.** Do not be upset, now your husband's house is your real home. *Etym:* gōšťhá- 'cow-house; meeting place (masc)'

ghraást

(T: 4336). *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: -á.

ghraást [grhaást] گهراست. *n.masc.* wolf (or predatory animal in general). **na zinaawurá tas the asár thíili de na ghrastá thíili de.** Neither wild animals nor wolves had touched it. **kharíi ghrastá paší ačíi niirainí.** The donkey shuts his eyes when seeing the wolf. *Morph*: **ghrast-**. *Variant*: **ghrast** (Biori). *Etym*: grast- ‘swallower (of sun and moon) (masc)’ (T: 4362). *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: **ghrastá**.

ghreénđ [grheénđ] گهریند. *n.fem.* knot. *Etym*: granthí- ‘knot, bunch, protuberance; joint; swelling or hardening of the vessels of the body’ (T: 4354). *Prdm*: i-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: -í.

ghroók [grhoók] گهروک. *n.masc.* worm. *Variant*: **ghroónk** (Biori). *Etym*: gavēdhuka ‘a kind of snake (masc)’ (T: 4104, 14442). *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: -á.

ghróom [grhóom] گهروم. *n.masc.* village; permanent settlement (in contrast with **sóon** ‘summer pasture’). **eetáai wheelí ghróoma phedóolu.** We brought him from there down to the village. **inšaalaáh heenşúka paás bhíla heentá, ghróoma iskuulí the wháaya.** If we, God willing, pass this year, we will come down to the village school. **míi tróo ghróoma mheeríla.** I killed [the people of] three villages. **malikcheétr thaní ghróoma the nhíáara áak chíitr hínu.** There is a field called Malikchetr close to the village. *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: -a.

— *n.masc;pn.* Ashret proper, also **atshareét xaás**. *See*: **díiš**. *Variant*: **ghráam** (Biori). *Etym*:

ghueenfi

gráma- ‘troop, village’ (T: 4368).

ghuaanaá [gwhaanaá, ughaanaá] گهوانا. *n.masc.* Pashto (language). **se ba ghuaanaá khonđáana, aré ba gokhaá khonđáana.** They speak Pashto, and those [other] ones speak Khowar. *See*: **ghueenfi** ‘Pashtun’. *Variant*: **ughaanaá** (Biori).

ghuáara [gwháara, ugháara] گهوارا. *v.intr.* to boil. **wí ziaát tapíflu heentá, ghuaráanu.** If the water becomes very hot, it will boil. *Morph*: **ghuár-**. *See*: **ghuaróo** ‘to boil (something)’. *Variant*: **ugháare** (Biori). *Etym*: udghrta- ‘lifts up’ (T: 1971). *Prdm*: L:cons. *Prs*: **ghuaráanu**. *Pfv*: **ghuarílu**. *Cv*: **ghuarí**.

ghuaróo [gwharóo, ugharóo] گهوارو. *v.tr.* to boil sth. **tíi čay samainíi dapáara wíi ghuaróolu.** She boiled water for making tea. *Morph*: **ghuár-á-**. *See*: **ghuáara** ‘to boil (by itself)’. *Variant*: **ugharíuu** (Biori). *Prdm*: L:a. *Prs*: **ghuaraáanu**. *Pfv*: **ghuaróolu**. *Cv*: **ghuaraá**.

ghueenfi [gwheenfi, ugheenfi] گهویٹی. *n.masc.* Pashtun (person). **ghueenfiám maníitu ki ni zinaawúr xálaka hína.** The Pashtuns said, “These are very wild people.” **ghueenfiámii laxkár gíi.** The Pashtun army left. **se ta andáa bhe ghueenfiía mhaarín de, ghueenfiía andáa be tanaám mhaarín de.** They [the people of Ashret] used to come and kill the Pashtuns, and the Pashtuns used to come and kill them. *See*: **ghuaanaá** ‘Pashto’. *Variant*: **ugheenfi** (Biori). *Comp*: (Persian) **afghānī**. *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: -a.

ghuumaál [ghuumaál] گھومال. *n.fem.* earthquake. **páar bídí géedí ghuumaál díti de.** Last year there was a really big earthquake. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **ghuumeelí.**

ghúuri [ghúuri] گھوڑی. *n.fem.* mare. *See:* **ghúuru** ‘horse (generic)’. *Etym:* ghōṭa- ‘horse’ (T: 4516). *Prdm:* m-decl. *Pl:* -m.

ghúuru [ghúuru] گھوڑو. *n.masc.* horse (generic), stallion. **ghúura jhulí bheśí dúi wataní the gíia.** They went to another country riding on a horse. **kúri teení ghúuru deechineetí dádi nuuṭóolu.** The woman turned her horse toward the left. **ghúura jhulí ṣhub bhe míi dóodo hínu, rootáa ba piaadá keeki míi dóodu ghaḍeeró de.** My grandfather was riding on a horse, but Rota came by foot, since my grandfather was older. *See:* **ghúuri** ‘mare’. *Etym:* ghōṭa- ‘horse’ (T: 4516). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **ghúura.**

giḍ [giḍ] گڈ. *n.masc.* Damel (valley in southern Chitral). **kaṭarghaá giḍá the baáanu eeré dhrúukii nóo.** The gorge through which one goes to the Damel Valley is called Katargha. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl:* -á.

▷ **giḍoočáa** گڈوچا. *n.masc.* Dameli (the language spoken in Damel Valley).

▷ **giḍpeeštaán** گڈ پیشتان. *n.masc.* the Damel Pass.

▷ **giḍúuču** گڈوچو. *adj.* from Damel, of Damel. **tíi giḍúučí kúri dawéeli.** He married a Dameli woman. *Prdm:* Reg. *Fem:* **giḍúučí.**

— *n.masc.* man from Damel. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **giḍúuča.**

gíi [gíi] گی. *went* (fem sg). *See main entry:* **bíi.** *Variant:* **géi** (Biori).

gíia [gíja, gíia] گیہ. *went* (pl). *See main entry:* **bíi.** *Variant:* **gía; géa, géea** (Biori).

giír [giír] گیر. *n.masc.* saw. *Variant:* **gir** (Biori). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -á.

gilaás [gilaás] گلاس. *n.masc.* glass (drinking vessel). **tíi gilaás ḍhiáp puurílu.** He filled up the glass. *Comp:* Urdu (English) *gilās.* *Prdm:* i-decl. *Pl:* **gileesí.**

gíra [gíra] گره. *v.intr.* to turn around; turn into; walk (around); run. **gir.** Turn around! **zindagí ṣhíi girainíi.** It is life turning into ashes. **kúri ooraán bhíli heentá, ṭhaaṭéeki giréeni.** If a woman becomes unclean, she turns into a witch. **so teení kúrii maxadúši wée yíru girílu.** He turned into a sheep in front of his own wife. **neeṣíir be zangalí pharé girí girí taním ga na láadu.** They went hunting in the forest and were walking around, but they didn’t find anything. **ma teení doóst ghiní baazóora girílu.** I took my friend for a walk in the bazaar. **jarneetár girílu seentá táai díi bijlí paidóo bhéeni.** When the generator runs, electricity comes out of it. *Morph:* **gir-.** *Variant:* **gíre** (Biori). *Etym:* *ghir- ‘go round’ (T: 4474). *Prdm:* L:cons. *Prs:* **giráanu.** *Pfv:* **girílu.** *Cv:* **girí.**

giraá [giraá] گرا. *adv.sp.* towards, in direction of. **phoo patú giraá daḥfím daḥfím áa dandá patú haát ṣulafím aḥfíam díi fanaá bhílu hínu.** The boy kept looking back and disappeared behind a ridge, still waving his hand. **ma ba patú**

giraá yhóolu. I came back. **kaṭamúš muṣṭú giraá gúum hínu.** Katamosh continued ahead. **karáaru ajá giraá utrapílu hínu.** The leopard ran away uphill. **huṇḍ giraá daḥfín ta inç muṭfi phúti jhulí bheší áaṇça khiáanu.** They looked up and there was the bear sitting in the top of the bush eating raspberries. **palí áak tómba patú pharé be ba phará giraá daḥáanu ta ki le kíwee hína thaní.** Hiding behind a tree trunk, I went forward and looked ahead to see where they were. *Restrict:* Following spatial adverbs (relational nouns) or demonstratives to form phrases or compounds with directional meaning.
— *adv.tm.* since. **ma ʃo kaalí nii=giraá dukaandaár.** I have been a shopkeeper for six years. *Variant:* **gíroo; giraák.**

gíri [gíri] گِری. *n.fem.* rock. **gírri dhiaár rál bhéeniee naméeni.** The heap of rocks is rising and sinking. **eeteenú sígal maidóon maidóon eetiitíti girgiríni hínim ki láxai ghooṣṭá séemi girgiríni híni.** It is a field with sand and rocks as big as houses. *Prdm:* Irr. *Pl:* **gírgiríni.**

gokhíi [gokhíi] گوکھی. *adj.inv.* Chitrali (person, people). **so gokhíi xálaka tangayí de.** He was troubling the Chitralis. **mú kúri gokhíi heentá, ma keé gokhaá khonḍáanu.** Why would I speak Khowar just because my wife were Chitrali.

— *n.masc.* Chitrali man, Khowar speaker, Kho person. **gokhíia asaám the dāngarik thanáana.** The Chitralis call us Dangarik. *See:* **gokhaá** ‘Khowar (the Chitrali

language)’. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -a.

góo₁ [góo] گو. *adv.sp:ind.* where, somewhere. **ma góo=the béem.** Where would I go? **táa yhaí ba góo hínu bhraapútr thanítu.** He came and asked, “Where is it [the bear], my nephew?” *See:* **kíi** ‘whither’. *Variant:* **gúu** (Biori). *Etym:* kúha ‘where?’ (T: 3384).

▷ **góo bi na** گو بی نه. *nowhere.* **tu díi ma góo bi na lhéesti.** Nowhere am I safe from you.

▷ **góoi** [góoj] گوئی. *adv.sp:ind.* from where. **góoi thii yhóolu.** Where did you come from? **tus góoi.** Where are you from? *Variant:* **góyee.**

góo₂ [góo] گو. *adv.sent.* maybe, perhaps. **kakuaakoorá the zueení yhéeli heentá, šaná pharé bhraáš giráanu ki góo bheénš phúuṭa.** When the chicken comes of age, he will move slowly along the roof thinking a beam may break. **así xiaál ki góo mheerílu heentá khóolu.** We thought that he may have been killed and eaten. **ghareé góo thía.** We’ll do it another time.

gookhúr [gookhúr] گوکھر. *n.masc.* cattle. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -á.

▷ **gookhurmeé** گوکھر مے. *n.fem.* bovine marrow.

goór [goór] گور. *n.fem.* grave. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) gor. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -í.

graán [graán] گران. *adj.inv.* expensive. *Variant:* **giraán.** *Comp:* Pashto (Persian) grān.

gubáa [gubáa] گُبا. *pron:ind.* what. **ma ta gubáa, tu ba gubáa.** What about me and

what about you? **ma tu the gubáa aťúum.** What should I bring you? **thíi šisá jhulí ba gubáa hínu.** What have you got on your head? **índa míi bakáara gubáa khóon, húluka ba láa máaran.** What would my flock eat here? They would die there in the heat. **tu gubáa bhílu.** What happened to you? See: **galá: gubáa galá** ‘whatever’. Variant: **báa.**

— *pron:det.* what, which; some. **gubáa qisá tháanu.** What story are you going to tell? **tíi wíia wée gubáa šay dhriřtu.** She saw something in the water.

gúči [gúči] گُچي. *adv.mann.* freely; idle; for nothing. **gúči bhešainífi díi šóoi bigaár šuí.** It is better to slave at the king’s court than to sit idle. **gáađu kučúru ta jheení bhaašáanu, lhoóku kučúru ba gúči bhaašáanu.** A big dog barks because of

recognition, but the small dog barks for nothing.

gulsambér [gulsambér] گُلسمبیر. *n.masc.* small yellow flower growing in the forest.

gúu [gúu] گُو. *n.masc.* bull. *Etym:* gó- ‘ox (masc), cow (fem)’ (T: 4255); gava- ‘cow or bull’ (T: 4093). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **gúa.**

gúuli [gúuli] گُولِي. *n.fem.* bread; food, meal. **tíi xálaka čhudaá ba tanaám the gúuli díti.**

He invited people and served them food.

eeŕáai dapáara tanaám gúuli the bulađíla.

For that reason they were invited for a

meal. **tíi gúuli mají záhar milóolu.** He mixed

poison in the bread. **dhúta lhóili juaaríli**

gúuli de. He had red maize bread in his

mouth. *Etym:* gōla ‘ball’ (T: 4321, 14457).

Prdm: m-decl. *Pl:* **-m.**

gúum [gúum] گُوم. *went* (masc sg). See main entry: **bíi.** Variant: **gáu** (Biori).

Y

yaár [yaár] غار. *n.fem.* (large) cave. **haŕáa táapeŕa ak tang yaár híni.** There in the mountain is a narrow cave (Biori). *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) **gār.** *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **yeerí.**

yáli [yáli] غَلِي. *adj.inv.* silent. **yáli bha.** Be silent! **so yáli bhe nikháatu.** He came out silently. **tsrap yáli bhílu.** It became completely silent. *Comp:* Pashto **ghalaey.**

yam [yam] غم. *n.masc.* grief, sorrow. **thée basáand nheerílu seentá taníi yam bi ziaát bhíi de.** As the spring was approaching, their sorrow increased. *Comp:* Urdu

(Persian/Arabic) **gam.** *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl:* **-í.**

yar [yar] غر. *n.fem.* mountain, hill; mountain top. **se yarí the asím tas phedóolu.** We brought him up to the top. *Comp:* Pashto **ghar.** *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **-í. (Pl): yrúuna.**

yaríb [yaríb, yaríib] غَرِب. *adj.inv.* poor.

— *n.masc.* poor (person). **ma bíđu yaríb, ma**

sangí madád the. I am very poor, please

help me (Biori)! *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) **garíb.**

Prdm: aan-decl. *Obl:* **-á. Pl:** **-aán.**

yoŕ [yoŕ] غَوْر. *adj.inv.* greasy; oily. **so báat yoŕ de.** The stone was greasy. *Comp:* Pashto **ghwarr.**

yúsul

yúsul [yúsul] غُسل. *n.masc. bath. Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) gusl.

▷ **yúsul thíi** غُسل تھی. *v.tr:cjt.ninc. to take a bath. hujút safaá the yúsul the néewi*

háara

paanťi šaá yha. Wash yourself, take a bath, put on new clothes, then come!

▷ **yusulxaaná** غُسل خانه. *n.masc. bathroom. Prdm: ee-decl. Pl: yusulxaaneé.*

h

haád [haád] هَاد. *n.masc. bone. Variant: haq* (Biori). *Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: háaqa.*

haakím [haakím] حاكم. *n.masc. ruler. Variant: hakím* (Biori). *Comp: Urdu (Arabic) hākim. Obl: -á.*

haál₁ [haál] هَال. *n.masc. plough. Variant: hal* (Biori). *Etym: halá- ‘plough (masc.neut)’ (T: 14000). Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: halá.*

haál₂ [haál] هَال. *n.masc. hall. Comp: Urdu (English) hāl. Prdm: i-decl. Obl, Pl: heelí.*

haál₃ [haál] هَال. *n.fem. condition. ga haál híni.* How are you? *Comp: Urdu (Arabic) hāl.*

haalaát [haalaát] حالات. *n.fem. condition; situation. Variant: haalát* (Biori). *Comp: Urdu (Arabic) hālāt.*

háanja [háandza] هَانْجِه. *host. Usage: Exclusively used as a host element in complex predicates.*

▷ **háanja díi** هَانْجِه دِي. *v.tr:cjt.ninc. to curse sb. na ta duaá thíilu na ba háanja díta.* Neither did he pray, nor did he curse. *Restrict: Masc pl agr with host element in pfv; postpositional object with the.*

háansa [háansa] هَانْسِه. *v.intr. to laugh. kařamušfi méemi qisá řuní hansí ba manítu hínu ki kha mfi putr, taníi báaba tu na khái bhóon.* When Katamosh’s grandmother

heard his story, she laughed saying, “Eat my son! Not even their fathers will be able to eat you.” *Morph: hans-. Variant: háanse* (Biori). *Etym: há sati ‘laughs’ (T: 14021). Prdm: L:cons. Prs: hansáanu. Pfv: hansílu. Cv: hansí.*

haár [haár] هَار. *n.masc. defeat. Prdm: i-decl. Obl, Pl: haarí.*

▷ **haár díi** هَار دِي. *v.tr:cjt.inc. to defeat. típa las haár dainí así mooqá hínu.* Now is our chance to defeat him.

háara [háara] هَارِه. *v.tr. to pull, take (sb or sth) [away], abduct, bring, move. aní toobaák ma díi kí híři.* Who took this gun from me? *har koó páanř angúřim dhúta the haráana.* Every person moves his five fingers to his mouth [while eating]. *ma aní řaaká ghoořtá háarum.* I will take this wood to my house. *anú eetheelúki duřmaní de ki zariř duiimíi dhíi niním híři de.* The enmity of those days stemmed from them abducting Zarin the Second’s daughter. *así tu teenťeeníi ghoořtóm the práaçu hareņđeéu.* We should bring you to our homes as a guest. *rhootaříia řhambréři harainíi waxt yhóolu ta.* In the morning it was time to bring the bride [to the bridegroom’s home]. *báaba tas řaakřará*

haát

the híru. His father took him to the doctor.
Morph: **har-**, **hīr-**. *Variant:* **háare** (Biori).
Etym: **hárati** ‘carries, brings; takes away’ (T: 13980); **hṛtá-** ‘seized, taken away’ (T: 14149). *Prdm:* T. *Prs:* **haráanu**. *Pfv:* **híru**. *Cv:* **harí**. *Imp:* **háar**.

haát [haát] هات. *n.fem. hand.* **alahtaalaá kilí ta thíi háata díti, ĵandrá ba míi háata dítu.** The Almighty has given the key to you, but he has given me the lock. **áak haát ghini, čóoḍ na daijéeni.** You cannot clap with only one hand. *Variant:* **hat** (Biori). *Etym:* **hásta-** ‘hand (masc); forearm as measure of length’ (T: 14024). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **háata**.

▷ **haát díi** دى. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to touch; agree to marry. **taním šóo wée haát na díti.** They did not touch the vegetables. **tíi teeníi haát máathe díti.** She agreed to marry me. *Restrict:* Fem agr with host element in pfv.

haazír [haazír] حاضر. *adj.inv. present (be).* **so ghoosťá haazír bhílu.** He was present at home. **haazír ĵenaáb.** I’m here [at your service]. *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) ĥāẓir.

haftá [haftá] هفته. *n.masc. week.* **garmíi čuťi the áak haftá dharíitu de.** One week remained till the summer break. **deesá teér bhíla, hafteé yhóola, baát yúunam the gíi.** Days went by, weeks went by, and then they became months. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) hafta. *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Pl:* **hafteé**.

hairaán [hajraán, heeraán] حيران. *adj.inv.* surprised. *Variant:* **hairán**. *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) ĥairān.

hansóo

▷ **hairaán bhíi** حيران بهي. *v.intr:cjt.inc.* to be surprised. **thée ba hairaán bhe heensíla de ta so maidóona wée nikhaí tas sangí mháala ghašílu.** They were surprised when he came down and started wrestling with it [the bear].

halóol [halóol] بلول. *adj.inv. lawful; lawfully* slaughtered. **anú mhaás halóol.** This meat is lawful. *Usage:* Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. *Variant:* **haláal** (Biori). *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) ḥalāl.

▷ **halóol thíi** بلول تهی. *v.tr:cjt.inc.* to slaughter (lawfully). **se čhéeli halóol thíili.** He slaughtered the goat. **qileé šíiti ačí ba buťheé the halóol the, halóol the šiśá áaspara wée geéla.** They entered the fort, slaughtered them all and threw their heads into the Aspar.

hamál [hamál] حمل. *n.masc. habit.* *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) ‘amal. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl:* -í.

hamlá [hamlá] حمله. *n.masc. attack.* *Usage:* Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian/Arabic) ḥamla. *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Pl:* **hamleé**.

▷ **hamlá thíi** حمله تهی. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to attack. **ínči nikhaí ba se ínči mulaáseeba ĵhulí hamlá thíilu.** A she-bear came out and attacked Mullah Sahib. *Restrict:* Masc agr with host element in pfv; postpositional object with **ĵhulí**.

hansóo [hansóo] ہنسو. *v.tr.* to make sb laugh. **míi tas xáti the hansóolu.** I made him laugh as I tickled him. **tíi ťóoxa the se xálaka bíḍa hansóola.** He made the people

haṇoó

laugh a lot when he told them a joke.
Morph: **hans-á-**. *See:* **háansa** ‘to laugh’.
Variant: **hansúu** (Biori).

haṇoó [haṇoó] ہٹو. *n.masc. egg. taním haṇeé dībisóola*. They knocked two eggs against each other [referring to a game played during the Eid holidays]. *Etym:* āṇḍá- ‘egg (neut); testicles; scrotum’ (T: 1111). *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **haṇeé**.

har [har] ہر. *det. every. har gujúr teeníi mheél ištikaáanu*. Every gujur praises his own lassi [diluted curds]. **har deés tasíi ghooṣṭá the bíi de**. He visited his home every day. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) har.

hawaalá [hawaalá] حوالہ. *host. Usage:* Exclusively used as a host element in complex predicates. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian/Arabic) ḥawāla.

▷ **hawaalá thíi** [hawaalá thíi] حوالہ تھی. *v.tr:cjt.inc.* to hand over, place in sb’s custody. **baačáá wazíríi aqalmandí paší teeníi baačái wazíra the hawaalá thíili**. When the king saw the wisdom of his prime minister, he handed over his kingdom to him. **teeníi lo phoó pirsaaḥibá the hawaalá the hína**. He placed his own son in the custody of Pir Sahib (Biori). *Restrict:* Postpositional object with **the**.

hazrát [hazrát] حضرت. *hon.* Lord (esp. as a religious title). **alahtaalaá hazrát iisaaleehisalaamí duaá qabúl thíilu**. God Almighty accepted the prayer of Lord Isa, on whom be peace. **hazrát ba padúši nóo čhooríjlu úmar tasíi nóo de**. He was called Lord later [when he became a Muslim]. His

heewaánd

name was Umar. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian/Arabic) ḥazrat.

heentá [hěētá] ہینتہ. *v.mod.* would, might, were. **tu the aní čal pašawéeli de heentá, míi aáj teeníi zaán kanáa the bač thíili de heentá**. If I had taught you that skill, how would I have been able to escape today? **inšaalaáh heeṇṣúka paás bhíla heentá, ghróoma iskuulí the wháaya**. If we, God willing, pass this year, we will come down to the village school. **ařó míiš thíi khañítu ga heentá, ma tu the bíḍi inaám dúum**. Were you to hit this man, I would reward you greatly. **súuri na heentá, insaaníi zindagí bi xátum bhíi**. If it weren’t for the sun, the life of man would be over. *Variant:* **hínata, heentá** (Biori).

heeṇṣúka [heeṇṣúka] ہینشکھ. *adv.tm.* this year. **heeṇṣúka bíḍu šid de**. It has been very cold this year. **heeṇṣúka ziaát mučí ba wíi ziaát bhílu de**. It rained much this year, so there is plenty of water.

▷ **heeṇṣukóoku** ہینشکھ کو. *adj.* this year’s. **heeṇṣukóoku kaál bíḍu šidáalu de**. This year has been very cold.

héeri [héeri] ہیری. *n.fem. duck. Etym:* ātí- ‘an aquatic bird; Turdus ginginianus (fem)’ (T: 1127). *Prdm:* m-decl. *Pl:* **-m**.

heewaánd [heewaánd] ہیواند. *n.masc.* winter. **bakaraál heewandá díiš-a hansáanu**. The shepherd spends the winter in the village. **pilílu béeriša heewandíi dapáara mehnát the, xuraák jáma thíi de**. The ant was working hard during the summer to gather food for the winter. *Morph:*

hiimaál

heewand-. Variant: **heewaán**; **heewán** (Biori). Etym: hēmantá- ‘winter’ (T: 14164). Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: **heewandá**.

hiimaál [hiimaál, himaál] هيمال. n.fem. glacier, packed snow; avalanche. **béeriša hiimaál bilijí wí ziaát bháanu**. In the summer when the glacier melts, there is plenty of water. **hiimaál čhinjĩ asaám híra**. An avalanche struck and took us away. Etym: *himacala- ‘avalanche’. Prdm: i-decl. Obl, Pl: **hiimeelí**.

hiĵ [hiʒ] هج. adv.deg. at all. **hiĵ ga xabaár náini**. There is no news at all. **hiĵ koó na heensíla de**. There was no-one there at all. **so míš ta hiĵ ga bi na bhílu**. And nothing at all happened to the man. Usage: Cooccurring with negator and often prefixed to the indefinite pronoun that it modifies. Comp: Pashto (Persian) *hič*.

hiĵrát [hidzrát] هجرت. n.fem. migration. Usage: Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. Comp: Urdu (Persian/Arabic) *hijrat*. Prdm: i-decl. Obl, Pl: -í.

▷ **hiĵrát thí** هجرت تهی. v.tr:cjt.ninc. to migrate. **šačí ba tí taayúu hiĵrát thíli**. Because of the quarrelling, he migrated from there [Biori]. Restrict: Fem agr with host element in pfv.

hileér [hileér] هليز. adj.inv. brave. **so bíđu uxiaár óo hileér de maní**. He was apparently very wise and brave.

hína, [hína, hána] هينه. v.cop. are (masc pl). **xaán míš hínu be ba úča hína**. He is a leader and we are very few. **atshareetá wée**

hínu

dúu qóoma hína. In Ashret there are two main clans. **asaám ĵhulí bíða kráama hína**. We have much work to do. **be akóoš qóoma hína**. We are [made up of] eleven clans. See: **hínu** ‘is (masc sg)’.

hína₂ [hína, hána] هينه. aux. Present tense marker (masc pl). **buṭheé be ĵáma bhíla hína**. All came and gathered. **áak deés se safarí the nikháata hína**. One day they set out on a journey. **tí, xudaái, asaám paidóo thíla hína**. He, God, has created us. Restrict: Added to verbs to form Perfect [including inferential meaning and the use in non-personal experience narratives].

híni₁ [híni] هيني. v.cop. is (fem). **lí šíṭi the géedí keén híni**. Inside it is a big cave. **zhaáy naawás híni**. The place is dangerous. **ní xu uxí rhaí híni**. These must be a camel’s footprints. **iskuúl ba así kaneghaá híni**. As for the school, it is in our [village of] Kanegha. See: **hínu** ‘is (masc sg)’.

híni₂ [híni] هيني. aux. Present tense marker (fem). **tí tuúš mí učí ba teení múṭi pharé malíti híni**. He took some bone marrow and applied it to his arm. **teení zhaáy gađí krínti híni šaazaadagaanóom díti híni**. They have sold their property to the princely family. Restrict: Added to verbs to form Perfect [including inferential meaning and the use in non-personal experience narratives].

hínu₁ [híno, húno] هينو. v.cop. is (masc sg). **niaám sangí muqaabilá thainí muškí hínu**. It is difficult to compete with them. **buṭhimeém dí taaqatwár hínu**. He more

hínu

powerful than all of them. **insaán aré zhayí hínu**. The man is in that place. *Usage*: Standard copula verb, supplemented in various forms by **hóonsa** and **bhíi**. *See*: **bhíi** ‘to become’; **hóonsa** ‘to be, remain’. *Etym*: bhávati ‘becomes, is’ (T: 9416). *Prdm*: Irr. *Prs masc Pl*: **hína**. *Prs fem*: **híni**. *Prs fem Pl*: **hínim**. *Pst*: **de**.

hínu₂ [híno, húno] هِنُو. *aux*. Present tense marker (masc sg). **táa yhaí dachílu ta xaamaár múru hínu**. They came and saw that the dragon had died. **asím tu na bulađílu hínu**. We have not called for you. **áa deés se phai manítu hínu ki...** One day the girl said... *Restrict*: Added to verbs to form Perfect [including inferential meaning and the use in non-personal experience narratives].

híru₁ [híro] هِرُو. *n.masc*. heart. **páanda doostíi híra wée laalíč yhéeli**. On the way, greed started to grow in his friend’s heart. **badaníi parhaár ta sáaz bhíi xu hírii parhaár ba sáaz na bhíi**. The wounds of the body will heal, but the wounds of the heart won’t. *Etym*: hídaya- ‘heart (neut)’ (T: 14152). *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl, Pl*: **híra**.

híru₂ [híro] هِرُو. pulled, took away (masc sg). *See main entry*: **háara**.

hóonsa [hóonsa, hhōsa] هُونَس. *v.intr*. to stay, be (present); live. **toobaák bi heensíli de, khangaár bi heensílu de, thóngi bi de**. There was a gun, a sword and also an axe. **eesé baačaáii bóoš zára kuříina heensílim de**. That king had twelve thousand wives. **aaxeerfi waxtíi tas sangí koó bi na heensíla**

hukumát

de. In the end there was nobody at all left with him. **har qóomii teenteenfi jhanfi dasturá haansáanu**. Every tribe has its own marriage customs. **mulóo haansainíi bíđu zarurí**. The presence of a mullah is important. **misrí yhóolu seentá, misrí díi tsaták hóonsa**. When the mason comes he will have a hammer with him. *Morph*: **háans-**.

— *v.cop*. to be, remain. **se heewandá bíđu xušáán hóonsan de**. They were very happy during the winter. **míi putr panjís reetí tu kéeči héensílu de**. My son remained with you for fifteen days. *Usage*: Various forms of this verb supplement the incomplete paradigm of the standard copula verb **hínu**, **de**, etc. *Variant*: **húunse** (Biori). *Prdm*: L:cons. *Prs*: **haansáanu**. *Pfv*: **heensílu**. *Cv*: **heensí**.

hujút [hudzút] هُجُوت. *n.fem*. body. **hujútíi bíđu paalawaán de**. Physically he was also very strong. **teenfi hujút dhuaáanu**. I’m washing myself. *Variant*: **ujút**. *Comp*: Urdu (Arabic) wujūd. *Prdm*: i-decl. *Obl, Pl*: **-í**.

húkum [húkum] حُكْم. *n.masc*. order, command. **farišteém xudaáii húkum na manainíi wája jhulí tas bíđu ziaát goorfi azaáb díti**. The angels punished him severely for not obeying God’s command. *Comp*: Urdu (Arabic) hukm. *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl, Pl*: **-a**.

hukumát [hukumát] حُكُومَت. *n.fem*. rule; government; power. **raajaa múru ta putróom tasfi hukumat buloošteeli**. When the ruler died, his sons started contending

for the power. **hukumatí tas the mootár inaám ki dítu.** The government gave him a car as a gift. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian/Arabic) ḥukūmat. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -í.

huṇḍ [huṇḍ, huṇ] هُنْدُ. *adv.sp.* up, up above. **kóokii nóki ta ḥfika wée, laméeti ba huṇḍ aaghaá.** The lowly thinks highly of himself [lit. The crow has its beak in the dung while its tail is in the sky above]. **huṇḍ ta ḥfítree bhun ba ghaawaáz de sígal.** Up above was the field, and down below was the stream bed, with sand. **so ṭópii thíi huṇḍ the ukháatu.** He went up from down below. *Variant:* **húuṇḍ.** *Etym:* ūrdhvá- ‘erect, being above’ (T: 2426).

▷ **huṇḍarāá** هُنْدَرَا. *adv.sp.* up there.

▷ **huṇḍaró** هُنْدَرُو. *det:dem.* that up there (*agr:* dist nom masc sg). *Non-nom/fem/pl agr:* **huṇḍaré.**

— *pron:dem.* that one (he, it) up there.

▷ **huṇḍ giraá** هُنْدُ گِرَا. *adv.sp.* upward, uphill, up. **huṇḍ giraá daḥfín ta, inḥ muṭfí jhulí bheší**

áaṇḥa khaáanu. They looked up and saw the bear sitting in the top of the bush eating raspberries. **páand ba áak huṇḍ giraá bi páand náini bhun giraá bi náini.** There was only one path, no [other] path going uphill or downhill. **uḥí ba se čútime zariíá báandi so baṭ huṇṭegiráak uḥí galáanu se kúuka se muṭá bhešanií the na uráanu.** After picking it up, he was throwing the stone upwards with the help of his paws, not letting the crows sit down in the tree (Biori). *Variant:* **huṇṭegiráak, huṇṭráak** (Biori).

▷ **húuṇḍii** هُنْدِي. *adv.sp.* from above. **se míiša ba huṇḍíi thíi se bhalaáii toobakím jíti.** The man shot from above at the spirit with his gun.

húuši [húuci] هُوشِي. *n.fem.* wind. **húuši díti thée muṭ čuláanu.** Only when the wind blows, the tree sways. *Variant:* **háaš** (Biori). *Prdm:* m-decl. *Pl:* -m.

i

-í₁ [-í] *sfx.* Converb suffix. **áaṇḥa paš-í inḥii dhúta the wíi yhóolu hínu.** When the bear saw the raspberries, his mouth began to water. **aaghaá áabru yha-í ba mútu.** Clouds gathered and it started to rain. **áak bhruk bhaagáana, bheeg-í ba áaḍu ta áak khaáanu áaḍu ba áak khaáanu.** They split a kidney, and then one of them eats half of it and the other eats the other half. **aḍaphaár wha-í daḥfíi ta, amzarái bheš-í hínu.** When

she had come halfway down, she saw a lion sitting [there]. **luumái šiṣ čul-aá áak táapaṛa je sačí gíi híni.** The fox shook its head and climbed up a hill. **tíi káaḥ akaṭ-aá ghaṇḍílu.** He bound the grass together. **tusím ma bhióol róota dúi míiša sangí baas-aá míi bheezatí thíili.** You disgraced me when you had me spend the night with another man. **se jhaan-aá bulaḍfím gíi.** She woke up and went searching. **aní ghooṣṭá**

šíiti ma s-eé de. I was asleep in this house. **roošnaám baačaáii dhií baačaáee wazíira** the r-eé ba manítu ki tusím ma bhióol **róota dúi míiša sangí baas-aá míi bheezatí thíili.** In the morning the king's daughter wept and said to the king and the prime minister, "You disgraced me when you had me spend the night with another man." *Variant: -aá* (With a-ending verb stems); *-eé* (With o-ending verb stems).

-í₂ [-í] *sfx.* Plural suffix (with i-declension nouns). **kaṭamuš teení méemii beet-í ṣuní bíiḍu xušaán bhílu hínu.** Hearing these words from his grandmother, Katamosh became very happy. **ghooṣṭá šíiti dúu durbaṭ-í bi ḍibiséenim.** A little quarrel between two people is only normal [lit. In a house, two pots also knock against each other]. *See: -a₂* 'Plural suffix (with a-declension nouns)'; *-m* 'Plural suffix (with m-declension nouns)'; *-eé₃* 'Plural suffix (with ee-declension nouns)'; *-aán* 'Plural suffix (with aan-declension nouns)'.

-í₃ [-í] *sfx.* Oblique case suffix (with i-declension nouns). **tasíi watan-í qaatí yhéeli.** There was a famine in his country. **tasíi uṭut-í mají xaaráx paidóo bhíli.** He got an itching in his body. **míi preṣ-í ma bhuuṣóolu.** I was awakened by my mother-in-law. *See: -a₂* 'Oblique case suffix (with a- and aan-declension nouns)'.

-í₁ [-i] *sfx.* Feminine agreement suffix. **moosím šidalíil-i.** The weather cooled down. **tasíi se hukumatí the ga kamzoorí yhéel-i.** Somehow his government became

weak. **tas díi ṭhóngi wíia whaidít-i.** His axe fell in the water. **eendáa maní ba íṇṇa kaṭamušá dúši ṭoóp thíil-i hín-i.** Having said that, the bear jumped toward Katamosh. **se paanṭí ṭhupí ba tsiipéen-i.** After washing the clothes, she squeezes them dry. **ghooṣṭá šíiti beeitifeeqí heensíli heentá, púunti mangái šušéen-i.** In a house where there is disagreement, the full water pot dries out. *Restrict:* Added to the tense- or aspect-marked verb.

-í₂ [-i] *sfx.* Feminine agreement suffix. **asíi taaríx bíiḍ-i puréen-i.** We have a long history. **líi bíiḍ-i géed-i rusóx léedi.** He gained a great deal of power. **tasíi áa phalúur-i dhií heensíli de.** He had only one daughter. **zaahidá búuḍ-i kúri háatii ghaší tas phaár langéeli.** Zahid took the old woman by the hand and led her across [the road]. *Restrict:* Added to inflecting adjective stems.

-í₁ [-í] Third person singular suffix (with e-ending verb stems). *Morph: é-e.* *See main entry: -a₁.*

-í₂ [-í] Genitive suffix (with accent-shifting nouns). *See main entry: -ii.* *Variant: -í* (Biori).

-ii [-ii, -i] *sfx.* Genitive suffix. **guṣúr katí bi ṭhúuṇṇu heentá, áang-ii phúṭi sam ba kúulu.** No matter how straight the Gujer is, he is equally bent like the blade of the sickle. **kakóok dhúura kakóok-ii ṭhíik dhúura.** Away with the chicken, away with its dung. **har áak-ii ṣiṣ-íi taáj.** It is the crown of everyone's head. **šóo kráam-ii koošíṣ theenḍeéu.** We should try to do

good work. **eesé waxtí aní alaaqá raiisaanóom-ii hukumát de.** At that time, the Rais [a Chitrali dynasty] ruled over this area. **ghueenfiám-ii laxkár gíi.** The Pashtun army left. *Usage:* With plural reference preceded by an oblique plural suffix. *Variant:* **-fi** (With accent-shifting nouns); **-e** (Biori); **-í** (With accent-shifting nouns in Biori).

-fiá [-íja, -íja] *sfx.* First person plural suffix. **ghireé paš-fiá.** We'll meet again. **muqaabilá th-fiá.** Let's compete! **máaee so mušqúl bh-fiá de.** We were talking freely with each other. **yha ta b-áaya.** Come, let's go! *Restrict:* Added to verb stem in Future and Past Imperfective. *Morph:* **-éea.** *Variant:* **-áaya** (With a-ending verb stems).

-fił [-fił] *Perfective suffix* (with some e-ending L-verbs). *See main entry:* **-fił.**

-fił₁ [-fił] *sfx.* Derivational suffix forming adjectives from nouns (particularly denoting materials or substances). **jhaṭ-fił-u** made of fur **šaak-fił-a** wooden **juaarfił-i** **gúuli** maize bread *Restrict:* Invariably followed by a gender/number agreement suffix.

-fił₁ [-fił] *sfx.* Oblique plural suffix (with i-declension nouns). **so taní beet-fił jhulí amál na thíi de.** He was not giving heed to their words. **eesé xalk-fił the bñi ziaát phóom thíi de.** He was taking very good care of such people. *See:* **-am** 'Oblique plural suffix (with a-declension nouns)'; **-eém** 'Oblique plural suffix (with ee-declension nouns)'; **-úm, -óom** 'Oblique

plural suffix (with aan-declension nouns)'. **-fił₂** [-fił] *sfx.* Copredicate suffix. **áa šay jhaṭ khaṣeel-fił baáanu.** A creature was going, dragging its fur. **múušu tas bulaḍ-fił gúum.** The rat went searching for him. **phoó patú giraá daḥ-fił daḥ-fił áa dandá patú haát čula-fił aḥfiám dñi fanaá bhílu hínu.** The boy kept looking back and disappeared behind a ridge, still waving his hand. **se kaṭamúš paší ba utrap-fił yhóola hína.** When they saw Katamosh, they came running.

-fił₃ [-fił] *sfx.* Instrumental suffix (with i-declension nouns). **se múša ba huṇḍi thíi se bhalaáii toobak-fił jñti.** The man shot from above at the spirit with his gun. **húuši khangar-fił jñini.** It is [like] hitting the wind with a sword. *See:* **-am** 'Instrumental suffix (with a-declension nouns)'.

-fił [-fił] *Third person plural suffix* (with e-ending verb stems). *Morph:* **-én.** *See main entry:* **-an.**

-fił [-fił] *Second person singular suffix* (with e-ending verb stems). *Morph:* **-éer.** *See main entry:* **-ar.** *Variant:* **-éer** (Biori).

-fił [-fił] *Second person plural suffix* (with e-ending verb stems). *Morph:* **-ét.** *See main entry:* **-at.** *Variant:* **-éet** (Biori).

-ij [-íz, -ídž] *sfx.* Passive-deriving (or valence-decreasing) suffix. **khéeči xabaár táru bigeeš-ij-éeni.** Bad news spreads quickly. **áak haát ghini, čooḍ na da-ij-éeni.** You cannot clap with only one hand. **margí anyaará har kasí dará bhanj-ij-áanu.**

Death's notice is put up on everyone's door. **gubáa bhayítu, eesó lun-ŷ-a**. What was sown will be reaped.

-íl [-íl] *sfx.* Perfective suffix. **tasíi áaşţ zára kuṇaaká heens-íl-a de maní**. It is said that he had eight thousand children. **islaám ba aţ-íl-i híni gabarúuṭii putróom**. It was Gabarut's sons who brought Islam. **se éeḍim bhílam khonḍ-íl-im ki aslí zariṇíi dhií aní thaní**. Half of them spoke fearfully saying, "This is indeed Zarin's daughter." **áañça paší iñcii dhúta the wíi yh-óol-u hínu**. When the bear saw the raspberries, his mouth began to water. **tas mhaarainíi the áak čal sam-éel-i**. They designed a plan to kill him. **síwa jhulí se akaţ-íl-im**. They met each other on the bridge. **buṭhimeém dŷi tapóos th-íl-i**. She asked all of them. **índa tu bíiḍu trok-íl-u hínu, sóona be tu čhoót, ghiíř, o čoóng kha ta bhakulíř**. Here you have become very thin. In the high pasture you eat cheese and butter and become fat. *Restrict:* Added to verb stem and invariably followed by a gender/number agreement suffix. *Variant:* **-íil** (With some e-ending L-verb stems); **-óol** (With a-ending L-verb stems followed by a masculine agreement suffix); **-úul** (With a-ending L-verb stems followed by a masculine agreement suffix in Biori); **-éel** (With a-ending L-verb stems followed by a feminine agreement suffix).

ilaán [ilaán] إعلان. *n.fem.* announcement. *Usage:* Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic)

ě'lān. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl:* ileení.

▷ **ilaán thíi** إعلان تهی. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to announce, notify, make known. **se míša xálaka samaṭí ilaán thíli ki ma míš na de bálki maṭburí ki míš bhíli de**. The man gathered the people and made it known that he was actually not a man, but due to the circumstances [she] had to become one. *Restrict:* Fem agr with host element in pfv.

-im₁ [-im] *sfx.* Feminine plural agreement suffix. **so ba dharaṇí pharé dhreég dítu hínu, ačhíia bi niiríl-im híni**. He had stretched out on the ground, and his eyes were closed, too. **eesé baačaáii bóoš zára kuřina heensíl-im de**. That king had twelve thousand wives. **síwa jhulí se akaţíl-im**. They met each other on the bridge. **sáat lookilúuřim lúunt-im de, áanga de juwaár ga lunáana**. Seven small trees were cut off, just like you cut maize with a sickle. **le kuřina nikhéet-im heentá, míi baačaí thíi bhíi**. If these turn out to be women, my kingdom will be yours. *Restrict:* Added to the tense- or aspect-marked verb.

-im₂ [-im] *sfx.* Feminine plural agreement suffix. **aní púšim lhoók-im**. These cats are small. *Restrict:* Added to inflecting adjective stems (particularly in predicative position).

inaám [inaám] إناعام. *n.fem.* gift. **tasíi imaandeerí paší ghaḍeerá mangái tas the inaám ki díti**. When he saw his faithfulness, the elder gave the pot to him as a gift.

Comp: Urdu (Arabic) in'ām. *Pl:* ineemí.

índa [índa] إنده. *adv.sp:dem.* here (prox).
áaḁa índa dharíita áaḁa ba naaréea the gíia.
 Half of them remained here [in Ashret],
 while the other half went to Naray. **índa tu**
bíḁu trokílu hínu, sóona be tu choót, ghiir,
o čoóng kha ta bhakulíir. Here [in the
 village] you have become very thin. In the
 high pasture you eat cheese and butter
 and become fat. **so čal the índa dí**
uḁheewílu. He found out a trick so that he
 could escape from here. **índa yhaí phaaraarí**
wée lawaní wée tasíi keémp lagayíjli. When
 coming here, his camp was put up over
 there at Lawan. *See:* andóoi 'from here'.
Variant: índi.

inkaár [in̩kaár] إنكار. *n.fem.* refusal. *Usage:*
 Primarily used as a host element in
 complex predicates. *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic)
 inkār.

▷ **inkaár thíi** إنكار تھی. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to
 refuse, refrain from. **pirsaahibá ba inkaár**
thíili so phooḁ dení dí Pir Sahib refused to
 hand over the boy (Biori). **se miiša dúi**
čhaat̩ jainií dí inkaár thíili. The man
 refrained from firing another shot. *Restrict:*
 Fem agr with host element; clausal
 complement with verbal noun and díi.

insaáf [insaáf] انصاف. *n.fem.* justice. *Comp:*
 Urdu (Arabic) inṣāf. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl:*
 inseeḁí.

insaán [insaán] انسان. *n.masc.* human
 being, man; person. **zangalíi baačaa ki tasíi**
nóo amzarái manáana asareetaá tíi šúuntu
de ki zangalíi zinaawuróom díi insaán thaní

áa šay hínu. The king of the jungle, whose
 name in Ashreti is **amzarái**, heard from the
 animals of the forest of a creature called
 “man”. **na ma xu ux, insaán xu eeteenú**
taaqaṭwár šay ki ma jhulí bháaru de ghini
baáanu hínu. No, I am a camel, but the man
 [the human being] is so strong that he uses
 me to carry his loads when he travels. **tíi**
šúuntu de ki amzarái múru bhaáu insaán na
khaáanu. He had heard that lions do not
 eat dead bodies [lit. a man who has died].
se kúri búdi ki anú mii bharíw na bálki dúi
insaán. The woman understood this was
 not her husband but somebody else. *Comp:*
 Urdu (Arabic) insān. *Prdm:* a-an-decl. *Obl:* -á.
Pl: -aán.

inšaalaáh [in̩ʃalaá] إنشاء الله. *adv.sent.* God
 willing. **inšaalaáh heenṣúka paás bhíla**
heentá, ghróoma iskuulí the wháaya. If we,
 God willing, pass this year, we will come
 down to the village school. **ghareé**
inšaalaáh pašíia. We'll meet again, God
 willing. **nawambaríi aaweelíi haftáii so**
inšaalaáh whíi. He will come down in the
 first week of November, God willing. *Comp:*
 Urdu (Arabic) in-shā'llāh.

inç [in̩t̩ʃ, íin̩t̩ʃ] إنچ. *n.masc.* bear. **baṭóom je**
tíi katí katí inç mheeríla de. He killed
 numerous bears with a piece of rock. **aní**
inç sangí mháala kíi galá ghašíli heentá,
ma tas the páanj sóo rupee baxšíš dáanu. I
 will reward anybody with 500 rupees who
 is ready to wrestle with this bear. *Etym:*
 řkṣa- 'bear (masc)' (T: 2445). *Prdm:* a-decl.
Obl, Pl: -a.

iraadá

▷ **iṇṇameé** [iṇṇameé] انچه مے *n.fem.* bear's marrow. **iṇṇa khóola the iṇṇameé daarú.** The medicine for a person eaten by a bear is bear's marrow [Proverb]. *See: mīi* 'marrow'.

iraadá [iraadá] اراده *n.masc.* plan, decision. *Usage:* Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian/Arabic) *irāda*.

▷ **iraadá thīi** [iraadá thīi] اراده تهی *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to plan, decide. **alahtaalaá tas dubaará dunyaí the phrayainií iraadá thīilu.** God Almighty decided to send him back to the world. *Restrict:* Masc agr with host element in pfv; clausal complement.

iskuúl [iskuúl, sikuúl] اسکول *n.fem.* school. **así iskuúl asaám the bīḍi dhúura híni.** Our school is very far away for us. **dúu oostaazaán hína óo čúur bhišá ba kuṇaaká hína así iskuulí.** There are two teachers and eighty students in our school. *Comp:* Urdu (English) *sakūl, iskūl*. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl:* -í.

islaám [islaám] اسلام *n.fem.* Islam. **islaám ba aṭṭli híni gabarúṭṭii putróom.** It was Gabarut's sons who brought Islam. *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) *islām*. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl:* **isleemí.**

islaamabaád [islaamabaád] اسلام آباد *n.masc.* Islamabad. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl:* -á.

išaará [iṣaará] اشاره *n.masc.* signal, sign; hint. **aqalmandá the išaará pakaár.** The wise needs [only] a sign. *Usage:* Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian/Arabic) *ishāra*.

izdúur

▷ **išaará thīi** [iṣaará thīi] اشاره تهی *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to signal, hint. **se kuṇaaká the išaará thīilu ki, ma khuná yha thaní.** [The spirit] signalled to the child, "Come to me!" **lhooméea se mīiša ḍáḍi išaará thīilu, thanaáu dhraaké.** The fox signalled to the man to pull the string (Biori). *Restrict:* Masc agr with host element in pfv; postpositional object with **the** or **ḍáḍi**.

iškaarí [iškaarí, ɛikaarí] [شكارى] *adj.inv.* hunting. — *n.masc.* hunter. *See: iškóor* 'hunting (n)'. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) *shikārī*. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Pl:* -aán.

iští [iɛtí] اشتی *n.fem.* kind of milk product. **iškóor** [iškóor] [شکور] *n.fem.* hunting. **muṣṭú zamaanáii áa mīiš de atshareetfi so gúum aṛáa šaará iškóora the.** A long time ago, one man from Ashret went hunting in the winter pastures. *See: iškaarí* 'hunting (adj); hunter'. *Variant: iškaár.* *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) *shikār*. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl:* -a.

▷ **iškóor bhíi** [iškóor bhíi] [شکور بهی] *v.intr:cjt.inc.* to fall prey. **karáaru iškóor bhílu.** A leopard fell prey.

itlaá [itlaá] اطلاع *n.fem.* message, information. *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) *itlā'*. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **itleeí.**

izát [izát] عزت *n.fem.* honour, pride. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian/Arabic) 'izzat. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl:* -í.

▷ **izatmánd** [izatmánd] عزت مند *adj.inv.* respected, honourable. **so gáaḍu de, izatmánd bi de.** He was an elder and also much respected.

izḍúur [izḍúur] [ڑڈوڑ] *n.masc.pn.* Ijdur

(place). *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl*: -a.

ǰ

ǰáandu [dzáandu] جانڊو. *adj.* alive. **ki anú múru heentá dhangá, anú ǰáandu ba dharítu heentá asím tu the baxílu.** If he dies you should bury him, but if he remains alive, I will leave him to [be raised by] you (Biori). *Morph*: ǰand-. *Etym*: jīvantá- ‘long-lived’ (T: 5244). *Fem agr*: **ǰéendi**. — *n.masc.* living (person). *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: **ǰáanda**.

ǰáanu [dzáanu] جانو. *n.masc.* individual, (male) person. **baačáá áak rhoošnaám ǰhaanaá dačhíi ta tasíi ghooštíi páanǰ ǰána heensíla de.** One morning the king woke up and found that there were [only] five persons in his house. **bíiḍu muštú dúu ǰána bíiḍa yaaraán de maní.** A long time ago, there were two good friends. *See*: **zaán** ‘self’. *Etym*: ǰána ‘race, person (masc)’ (T5098). *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: **ǰána**.

ǰáar [dzáar] جار. *n.masc.* fever. **tas the margíi ǰáar dħakílu.** He got a severe fever. *Variant*: **ǰar** (Biori). *Etym*: jvará- ‘fever (masc)’ (T: 5303); *jvāra- ‘burning’ (T: 5311). *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl*: **ǰará**.

ǰabá [dzabá] جبہ. *n.masc.* lawn; grass. **maalí ǰabá the wíi uráanu.** The gardener is watering the lawn. *Prdm*: ee-decl. *Pl*: **ǰabeé**.

ǰabál [dzabál] جبل. *n.masc.* iron bar (for removing heavy objects). *Prdm*: i-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: -í.

ǰabúi [dzabúj] جبئی. *n.fem.* uvula. *Prdm*:

m-decl. Pl: **ǰabuším**.

ǰahaáz [dzhaáz] جهاز. *n.fem.* aeroplane. **so číyi díi de seentá láka ǰeṭ ǰahaáz ghuumbéenim.** His crying sounded like a jet plane. **čhatróola moosím xaróob, cúur reetí jheezí fláit na bhíli híni aáy bi kansál bhíli.** The weather in Chitral is bad; for four days there have been no flights, and today, too, the flight was cancelled. *Variant*: **ǰhaáz**. *Comp*: Urdu (Arabic) jahāz. *Prdm*: i-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: **ǰheezí**.

ǰaláš [dzaláš] جلش. *adj.inv.* hairy (more than normal). **aḍapharíi huṇḍ the ta ǰaláš bhun the ba lhístu.** From the middle upwards it was hairy, whereas it was bald below.

ǰáma [dzáma] جمہ. *host.* Usage: Exclusively used as a host element in complex predicates. *Comp*: Urdu (Arabic) jama'.

▷ **ǰáma bhíi** جمہ بھی. *v.intr:cjt.inc.* to gather, come together. **buṭheé be ǰáma bhíla hína.** They have all come together.

▷ **ǰáma thíi** جمہ تھی. *v.tr:cjt.inc.* to gather, collect. **pílílu béeriša heewandíi dapáara mehnát the, xuraák ǰáma thíi de.** The ant was working hard during the summer to gather food for the winter.

ǰamaát [dzamaát] جماعت. *n.fem.* class, grade. **so aaweelíi ǰameetí wée sabáq manáanu.** He is in first grade. *Comp*: Urdu (Persian/Arabic) jamā'at. *Prdm*: i-decl. *Obl*,

janát

Pl: **jameetí**.

janát [dʒanát] جنت. *n.fem.* paradise, heaven. **yára janatí yhóolu hínu.** Fear [of God] has come from heaven. **janát tasí háata híni, doozáx tasí háata híni.** Heaven and hell are in his hand. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian/Arabic) jannat. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl:* -í.

jandíi [dzandíi] جندی. *v.intr.* to become alive, regain strength. **jamjáa baačaa dubaará jandíilu.** King Jamja became alive again. **jhandraá jandí tasí putrá jhulí hamlá thílu.** When the snake had regained strength, it attacked his son. *Usage:* With past time reference only. *Morph:* **jandé-**. *See:* **jandóo** 'to give life'. *Prdm:* L:e. *Pfv:* **jandíilu**. *Cv:* **jandí**.

jandóo [dzandóo] جندو. *v.tr.* to give life, make alive. **so múrai jandóo de.** He made the dead body alive. **xudaái insaán jandaáanu.** God gives man life. *Morph:* **jandá-**. *See:* **jandíi** 'to become alive'. *Variant:* **jandúu** (Biori). *Prdm:* L:a. *Prs:* **jandaáanu**. *Pfv:* **jandóolu**. *Cv:* **jandaá**.

jandoó [dzandoó] جندو. *n.masc.* goat (generic). **tasí muxíi nikhaaṇḍeéu bháanu, áa jandoó ghinií ghireé tas the beenḍeéu bháanu.** It will be necessary to go and visit him and bring along a goat. *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Pl:* **jandee**.

jang [dʒaŋg, dʒaŋ] جنگ. *n.fem.* war, battle. **utsuṇḍá jaŋgí the bfi de.** He was going to Urtsun to fight. **khangaróomii jaŋg de.** It was a battle with swords. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) jang. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -í.

jhaalíi

janj [dʒaŋdz] جنج. *n.fem.* wedding party; the bringing of the bride to the bridegroom's house. **janj jhambréerii ghooṣṭá phedíli.** The wedding party arrived at the bride's house. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -í.

jargá [dzargá] جرگه. *n.masc.* council, decision. *Variant:* **jergá** (Biori). *Comp:* Pashto jirga'h. *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Pl:* **jargeé**.

▷ **jargá thíi** جرگه تهی. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to consult. **yéeyee báabu taanúm méeeji jargá tháana.** The parents will consult with each other. **míi khaamád qasaabá sangí jergá tháanu ki, míi ghaáu búuḍi híni.** My owner is consulting with the butcher, saying, "My cow is old." (Biori) *Restrict:* Masc agr with host element in pfv; postpositional object with sangí.

je [dze] جے. *post.* up; on; over. **míi so lawár ghinií dóoka je jíti.** I took the stick and hit it over its back. **so típa aní jé gúum.** Just now he went up from here. *Restrict:* With preceding oblique nominal argument or pro-form.

jéendi [dzéendi] جیندی. *alive (fem).* *See main entry:* **jáandu**.

jéeni [dzéeni] جینی. *n.fem.* female person. *Prdm:* m-decl. *Pl:* -m.

jeép [dzeép] جیب. *n.fem.* pocket. **ée putr, tu míi jeepí wée gubáa laṭayáanu.** Son, what are you looking for in my pocket? *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) jeb. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -í.

jhaalíi [dʒaalíi] جھالی. *v.tr.* to light (a fire). **kúri angóor jheelí tanaám the gúuli thíi de.** My wife will make a fire and cook food for them. *Morph:* **jhaalé-**. *Prdm:* L:e. *Prs:*

jhaamatróó

jhaaláanu. Pfv: **jheelílu.** Cv: **jheelí.**

jhaamatróó [dzhaamatróó, dzhamatroó] جهامترو. *n.masc.* daughter's husband. **phaí báabu jhaamatréé díi xarčá bi dawaáanu.** The father of the girl also demands [reimbursement for] expenses from his son-in-law. *Etym:* *jāmātra- 'daughter's husband (masc)' (T: 5198). *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **jhaamatréé.**

jhaanóo [dzhaanóo] جهانو. *v.intr.* to wake up. **se yéei jhaanaá bulađíim gíi.** The mother woke up and went searching. **baačaá áak rhoošnaám jhaanaa dačhíi ta tasíi ghooštíi páanj jáana heensíla de.** One morning the king woke up and found that there were [only] five persons in his house. *Morph:* **jhaaná-**. *See:* **bhuuǵóo** 'to wake (sb) up'. *Variant:* **jhaanúu** (Biori). *Prdm:* L:a. *Prs:* **jhaanaáanu.** Pfv: **jhaanóolu.** Cv: **jhaanaá.**

jhaát [dzhaát] جهات. *n.fem.* goat's hair; fur. **ée jhaát.** Hey fur! [said jokingly to a friend with a beard] **eetíi pharé ba áa šay jhaát khašeelíim baáanu phará phará.** Along it [that path], far away, a creature was going, dragging its fur. *Restrict:* With plural reference. *Morph:* **jhať-**. *Variant:* **jhať** (Biori). *Etym:* *jhātṭha- 'hair' (T: 5334). *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl (pl):* **jhaťí.**

jhambréeri [dzhambréeri] جهمبری. *n.fem.* bride. **taním jhambréeri đoolée wée bhešéeli.** They seated the bride in the sedan chair. *See:* **jhambróoru** 'bridegroom'. *Variant:* **jhamburéeri** (Biori). *Prdm:* m-decl. *Pl:* -m.

jhambróoru [dzhambróoru] جهمبرورو.

jhaťílu

n.masc. bridegroom. *See:* **jhambréeri** 'bride'.

Variant: **jhamburúuru** (Biori). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **jhambróora.**

jhanduraá [dzhanduraá, dzhanduraá] جهندرا. *n.masc.* snake. **jhanduraá čukílu, púree paší bhiáanu.** The person bitten by a snake is frightened by the sight of ropes [in a stringbed]. *Etym:* **jantú-** 'offspring, creature, man; any animal of lowest order, insect, worm (masc)' (T: 5110). *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **jhanduraí.**

jhangaár [dzhangaár] جهنگار. *n.fem.* liver. **mheeríli pahúrta tasíi híru, tasíi jhangaár oór tasíi aandaára gađí khóola.** After he [the monster] had killed her he took out her heart, her liver and her intestines, and ate them. *Comp:* (Persian) **jigar** 'the liver, etc.'. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **jhangarí.**

jhaní [dzhaní] جهنی. *n.fem.* marriage; wedding. **aksár asíi índá ba šaralá jhaní bheeni xabaáree.** You know, often our weddings here take place in the autumn. *Etym:* **jáni-** 'woman, wife (fem)' (T: 5103). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Pl:* -á.

▷ **jhaní thíi** جهنی تهی. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to marry. **aslamá akramíi dhiíá sangí jhaní thíili.** Aslam married Akram's daughter. **giđúuči kúri dawaá, tas jhaní thíili.** He took a Dameli woman and married her. *Restrict:* Fem agr with host element; object in acc case or postpositional object with **sangí.**

jhaťílu [dzhaťílu] جهتیلو. *adj.* (made) of fur. *Fem agr:* **jhaťíli.**

jhaťílu [dzhaťílu] جهتیلو. *adj.* hairy, fur-clad. **khainíi široó thíilu ta tíi maǵí áa jhaťílu**

ṭhaatáaku yhóolu. While starting to eat, a hairy monster suddenly appeared. *See: jhaát* ‘fur’. *Fem agr: jhaṭli.*

jhií~ [dʒhií] جهيس. *n.fem.* (head) louse. *Etym:* jivá- ‘any living being, vital breath; life (masc, neut)’ (T: 5239); yúkā- ‘louse (fem)’ (T: 10512). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl: jhi-á.*

jhim jhim [dʒhim dʒhim] جهم جهم. *adv.tm.* all day (long), incessantly. **yéei baábii ta jhim jhim bhanjainií duuéemii ba jhim jhim boosainií baraabár.** The parents spanking their children all day long is equal to the constant kissing of others. *See: lúu lúu* ‘all night’.

jhóona [dʒhóona] جهونه. *v.tr.* to recognize, know, understand. **xudaái duéemii zabeení jhaanainií sifát tas the díti de.** God has given him the ability to understand other people’s languages. **ma ga bi na jhaanéeni.** I don’t know of anything else. **har móonuṣ teeníi kráam šóo jhaanáanu.** Every man knows his own work best. **khaár teeníi káan na jhaanáanu.** The donkey doesn’t recognize its own ears. **thíi ma ga jheenílu.** How did you recognize me? *Morph: jháan-.* *See: šóo jhóona* ‘to like’. *Variant: jhúune* (Biori). *Etym:* jānāti ‘knows’ (T: 5193). *Prdm:* L:cons. *Prs: jhaanáanu.* *Pfv: jheenílu.* *Cv: jheení.*

jhulí [dʒhulí] جهلى. *post.* on (top of), in; on to; over; about, at; due to. **tíi jhulí dúri heensli de.** There was dust on top of it [a piece of cake]. **tíi jhulí póo dainieé nagaršáá xabaár bhe maníitu ki lo koó síwa pharé langáana.** As soon as she stepped on it [the

bridge], Nagar Shah became aware of it and said, “Who is crossing the bridge?” **ghareé kaná jhulí míi dítu, angaá na bhílu.** When I put it on my shoulder, I didn’t feel anything. **síwa jhulí se akatílim.** They met each other on the bridge. **muṭá jhulí tróo čalúṭim bhétim.** Three sparrows sat in the tree. **čhíika na khalooṛeenḍeéu tas jhulí sum galeenḍeéu ta ghróon phus bhíi.** Dung should not be stirred, but covered with soil, and the smell will disappear. **ínči nikhaí ba se ínči mulaáseeba jhulí hamlá thíilu.** A she-bear came out and attacked Mullah Sahib. **so taníi beetím jhulí amál na thíi de.** He was not giving heed to their words. **eetí jhulí hukumatí eetanaám bi asaám díi ban thíili.** At that point the government banned both them and us [from doing it]. *Restrict:* With preceding oblique nominal argument or an accusative alternatively oblique pro-form. *Etym:* *jhulyati ‘swings’ (T: 5406).

▷ **jhulí the** جهلى ته. *onto.* **tasíi šaná jhulí the wháatu.** I got down onto his roof.

jhuṭá [dʒuṭá] جهٲ. *adj.inv.* dirty; defiled. **kučúra čhópan jhuṭá thíilu.** A dog defiled the food.

jíi [dʒíi] جى. *v.tr.* to hit, shoot, beat. **míi so lawár ghinií dóoka je jíti.** I hit its [the creature’s] back with a stick. **se míiša ba húnḍii thíi se bhalaái toobakím jíti.** The man fired from up there at the spirit with his gun. **tíi se bheeníi muxanastí jíti, muxanastí jíti ta ba rúula bi tasíi gíia.** He hit his sister in her face and she started to

weep. **kurfina ta támbulamii jín, rhoóá dín, míša ba axsí jín.** The women were beating the drums and singing songs, and the men were playing **axsí** [a game]. *Restrict:* Object in gen case and fem agr in pfv. *Morph:* **je-, jít-**. *Prdm:* T. *Prs:* **jaanu**. *Pfv:* **jítu**. *Cv:* **je**. *Imp:* **ja**.

jinaazá [dʒinaazá] جنازه. *n.masc.* corpse. **eesé róota tí se jinaazá the róota díptí thíli.** During that night he held a vigil for the dead body. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian/Arabic) jināza. *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Pl:* **jinaazeé**.

jítu [dʒító] جتو. hit, shot, beat (masc sg). See main entry: **jíi**.

jóo [dʒóo] جو. *v.intr.* to be born, have [a child]. **míi putr jóolu.** A son [of mine] was born [uttered by father]. **aní peerá tasíi putr jóo.** This time she will have a son. **ma bhišee dáas kaalá muštú jóolu.** I was born thirty years ago. **kaafí waxtíi baád tasíi yúurim dhíiá jéelim.** After quite some time, he had twin daughters. *Usage:* Only exceptionally is the present tense used. If referring to an animal's birth, the same

verb can also be used transitively. *Morph:* **já-**. *Variant:* **júu** (Biori). *Etym:* jáyatē 'is born; generates' (T: 5204); jātā- 'born; son (masc)' (T: 5182). *Prdm:* L:a. *Prs:* **jaáanu**. *Pfv:* **jóolu**. *Cv:* **jaá**.

juánd [dʒwand] جوند. *n.fem.* life. **jamjaá baačáá tasíi baát káan na thíli, kúfur ki teení juánd teér thíli.** King Jamja did not give heed to his words and spent his life in infidelity. **dunáatu bhílu hínu ki aní ba kateení juánd.** He started to think, "What kind of a life is this!" *Comp:* Pashto jzwand. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl:* -í.

judaá [dʒudaá] جدا. *host.* *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) judā.

▷ **judaá bhíi** جدا بھی. *v.intr:cjt.inc.* to be separated. **dhueé bhe judaá bhíla hína.** The two were being separated.

▷ **judaái** جدائی. *n.fem.* separation.

jumaát [dʒumaát] جمات. *n.fem.* mosque. **tíi ba ga jumiaát jhuunkíli híni.** What mosque has he set on fire? *Variant:* **jumiaát**. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian/Arabic) jamā'at. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **jumeetí**.

k

kaafír [kaafír] كافِر. *n.masc.* infidel. *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) kāfir. *Prdm:* aan-decl. *Obl:* -á. *Pl:* -aán.

kaayaáz [kaayaáz] کاغاز. *n.masc.* paper. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) kāgāz. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **kaayazí**.

kaakaá [kaakaá] کاكا. *n.masc.* Respectful

term of address; dear uncle. **heé~ kaakaá gubáa qisá tháanu.** Yes uncle, what story will you tell me? *Usage:* Not for addressing an actual relative. *Comp:* Urdu kākā.

káaku [káaku] كاكو. *n.masc.* older brother. See: **kéeki** 'older sister'. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **káaka**.

kaál

kaál [kaál] كال. *n.masc.* year. **páanĵ bhiśá kaalí dháatu páanĵ bhiśá kaalá na buḥhaaláanu, páanĵ bhiśá kaalí buḥhóolu ba páanĵ bhiśá kaalá na dhamáanu.** The person who has had enough to eat for 100 years will not become hungry in 100 years, but the person who has been hungry for 100 years will not be satisfied in 100 years. *Variant: saál* (year (Urdu loan)). *Etym: kálá-* ‘time; fixed point of time; fate, death (masc)’ (T: 3084). *Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: -á.*

▷ **kaalúku** كالُكُو. *adj.* of age, aged. **eetheelúki mī déedi áaṣṭ bhiśá kaalúki múri.** My grandmother was 160 years old when she died.

káamba [káamba] كامبه. *v.intr.* to shiver. **tasí buṭheé huĵút kambéeni.** His body is shivering. **so šidá kambáanu.** He is shivering from cold. *Morph: kámb-.* *Variant: káambe* (Biori). *Etym: kámpatē-* ‘trembles, shivers’ (T: 2767). *Prdm: L:cons. Prs: kambáanu. Pfv: kambílu. Cv: kambí.*

káand [káand] كاند. *n.masc.* shoulder. *Variant: káan; kan* (Biori). *Etym: skandhá-* ‘shoulder, upper part of back; trunk of tree, mass (esp. of an army) (masc)’ (T: 13627). *Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: kaná.*

▷ **káand díi** *v.tr:cjt.inc.* to carry (sth or sb) on one’s shoulder. **múuṣu ta khuśí na baṭáanuue áak ba líiši káan dáanu.** The rat doesn’t fit into the crack while carrying an ash spade on its shoulder. *Variant: káan díi.*

kaantaríi [kaantaríi] كانتري. *v.intr.* to go mad, become (mentally) disturbed. **kaakér teeníi kuṛíe pándee kaantarí ba**

kanáa

biaabeením giráa śáatu. Kakel went mad due to this with his wife and [therefore he] began wandering about in the wilderness (Biori). *Morph: kaantaré-.* *Prdm: L:e. Prs: kaantaráanu. Pfv: kaantarílu. Cv: kaantarí.*

kaantíiru [kaantíiru] كانتيرو. *adj.* insane; crazy, mad. *See: aḥfíwu* ‘sane’. *Fem agr: kaantíiri.*

— *n.masc.* insane person; madman. *Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: kaantíira.*

káaṇ [káaṇ] كاٺ. *n.masc.* ear. *Variant: kan* (Biori). *Etym: kárṇa-* ‘ear, handle of a vessel; end, tip(?) (masc)’ (T: 2830). *Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: -a.*

▷ **káaṇ thíi** كاٺ تهی. *v.tr:cjt.inc.* to listen, give heed to. **tu káaṇ tha, ma tu the qisá thúum.** You listen to a story I will tell you. **ĵamjáa baačaa tasí baát káaṇ na thíli.** King Jamja did not give heed to his words.

kaaśméeni [kaaśméeni] کاشمیٹی. *n.fem.* kind of milk product. *Prdm: m-decl. Pl: -m.*

kakaríi [kakaríi] ککری. *n.fem.* skull. *Variant: kákar.* *Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: -a.*

kanáa [kanáa] كنا. *adj.inv.ind.* of what kind, in what way/state; what. **nagarĵutí yhéeli tas díi khoojóolu kanáa bhíli.** When Nagarjuti came, he asked her, “What happened [to you]?” **so kanáa bhílu.** What happened to him? [lit. What did he become?] **típa kanáa thíia.** What should we do next? **kanáa ba hínu.** How are you? *Usage: Only rarely would kanáa occur independently of bhe or the.*

▷ **kanáa bhe** كنا بهی. *adv.mann:ind.* how; in what manner (*intr.*). **hatíitu gáaḍu**

aǰdahaá aní katoolíia wée kanáa bhe baṭflu.

How can such a big dragon fit into this fodder sack (Biori)?

▷ **kanáa the** کنا تهے . *adv.mann:ind.* how; in what manner (tr). **ée méem ma niaám kanáa the khúum.** O grandmother, how can I eat these? **ée tu kaantíiru kuṇaák, lo tu ghaší phaalíi. tu ba kanáa the las sangí mhála ghaśáanu.** You crazy boy, he will break you in pieces. How can you wrestle with him? **míi tróo ghróoma mheeríla. kanáa the mheeríla.** "I killed [the people of] three villages," [one person declared.] "How did you kill them?" [another other person asked.]

kansál [kansál] کنسل . *adj.inv.* cancelled. *Comp:* (English) cancel.

▷ **kansál bhíi** کنسل بھی . *v.intr:cjt.inc.* to be cancelled. **ṇatróola moosím xaróob, cúur reetí jheezí fláit na bhíli híni aáj bi kansál bhíli.** The weather in Chitral is bad; for four days there have been no flights, and today, too, the flight was cancelled.

kaṇeeghaá [kaṇeeghaá] کٹیگھا . *n.masc:pn.* Kanegha (hamlet in central Ashret Valley); in Khowar: koṇhangool. *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Obl:* **kaṇeeghaá.**

karaačí [karaatɕi] کراچی . *n.fem.* Karachi. *Variant:* **karaančí.**

karáaru [karáaru] کراڑو . *n.masc.* leopard. **karáaru yhóolu kučúra khóola.** A leopard came and ate the dogs. *See:* **karéeři** 'leopardess'. *Etym:* káḍāra- 'having projecting teeth, gaping; gaping with projecting teeth; dreadful' (T: 2655). *Prdm:*

a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **karáara.**

kareé [kareé] کرے . *adv.tm:ind.* when, whenever.

▷ **kareé bi...(na)** کرے ہی . never. **kareé bi kirpuṭá malgíri díi táma na tha.** Never trust an unfaithful friend. *See:* **galá: kareé galá** 'when, whenever'.

karéeři [karéeři] کرپی . *n.fem.* leopardess. *See:* **karáaru** 'leopard'. *Prdm:* m-decl. *Pl:* -m.

karooríi [karooríi] کروڑی . *v.tr.* to dig, scratch. **kií duéem the kuhí karooríli heentá, paxpúla šíiti wée baáanu.** The one who digs a pit for another falls into it himself. *Morph:* **karooré-**. *Prdm:* L:e. *Prs:* **karooráanu. Pfv:** **karoorílu. Cv:** **karoorí.**

kaṛaáw [kaṛaáw] کراو . *n.masc.* effort. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **kaṛeewí.**

kasaán [kasaán] کسان . *n.masc.* persons, people. *Restrict:* With plural reference. *Comp:* Pashto (Persian) kas, kasān (pl).

kaseé [kaseé] کسی . *pron:ind.* who, somebody, anybody (acc). **kaseé bi teeníi díi kam na joṣeendéú.** Don't consider anybody inferior to yourself. **sírif áak xudaafí ibaadát tha, tas sangí kaseé na akaṭá.** Worship only one God, and don't mix him with anybody else [i.e., don't mix worship of other gods with worship of God]. **taním zeerí thíli ki kaseé the na maní, asaám sangí šuéeli tha.** They begged her to be so kind as to not tell anyone else. *See:* **koó** 'who (nom)'.

kasíi [kasíi] کسی . *pron:ind.* whose, somebody's, anybody's. **aní kakaríi kasíi.** Whose skull is this? **kasíi putr jóolu seentá**

tas mhaaróoi. Should anyone have a boy, you should kill him. **margíi anyaará har kasíi dará bhanjijáanu.** Death's notice is put up on everyone's door. *See: koó* 'who (nom)'. *Variant: kasée* (Biori).

kásub [kásub] كُصُب. *n.masc.* occupation; trade; skill. *Comp: Urdu (Arabic) kasb. Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: -a.*

▷ **kásub thíi** كُصُب تھی. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to work (in a profession). **maeé bakáaramii kásub tháanu.** I myself am working as a shepherd. *Restrict: Masc agr with host element in pfv; possessive complement.*

▷ **kasubgár** كُصُبْگَر. *n.masc.* professional. **so bakáaramii kasubgár.** He is doing shepherd. *Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: -á.*

kaš [kae] كَش. *n.fem.* draught (of smoke).

▷ **kaš thíi** كَش تھی. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to smoke, take a draught (of smoke). **tíi sigareṭíi áa kaš the ba, ṣugeéli.** He took three draughts of smoke and threw the cigarette away. *Restrict: Fem agr with host element in pfv; possessive complement.*

kaš kaáš the [kae kaáe tʰe, kae kaáete] كَش كَاش تھِے. *adv:mann.* tightly.

kateenú [kateenú] كَتِيئُو. *adj:ind.* what kind of; such kind of. *Fem agr: kateení.*

káti [káti] كَتِي. *n.fem.* pack-saddle for donkeys. *Comp: Pashto kata'h. Prdm: m-decl. Pl: -m.*

katí [katí] كَتِي. *quant:ind.* how many; that many. **thíi katí mal híni.** How many goats do you have? **baṭóom je tíi katí katí íṇṇa mheerí-a de.** He killed numerous bears with a piece of rock.

— *adv.deg:ind.* how; that (much). **gujúr katí bi chúuṇṇu heentá, áangii phúṭi sam ba kúulu.** No matter how straight the Gujur is, he is equally bent like the blade of the sickle.

— *adv.tm:ind.* how often. **kučúrii laméeti katí bi narí wée díti ta eeseé kúuli.** No matter how many times you put a dog's tail into the stream, it remains crooked. *See: galá: katí galá* 'as many as, that many'. *Etym: *kiyatta- 'how great?' (T: 3167).*

katíitu [katíto] كَتِيئُو. *adj:ind.* that big; what a big [sth]; how big; of such size. **nu ba katíitu ghoóṣṭee.** Such a big house this is! **thíi kitaáb katíiti híni.** How big is your book? *Fem agr: katíiti.*

katíma [katíma] كَتِيْمَ. *det:ind.* which one in the order; in which. *Variant: katiáama; katíme* (Biori).

katoólái [katoóléj] كَتُولِي. *n.fem.* fodder sack. *Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: katoólee.*

kaṭéeri [kaṭéeri] كَتِيرِي. *n.fem.* large knife. *See: kaṭóoru. Prdm: m-decl. Pl: -m.*

keé [keé] كَے. *clause:ind.* why, for what reason. **míi kúri gokhíi heentá, ma keé gokhaá khonḍáanu.** Even if my wife were Chitralli, why would I speak Khowar? **lo tu keé khóo.** Why would he eat you? **kúri ma díi khoṭóolu ki keé ruáanu.** My wife asked me, "Why are you crying?" **keé yhóolu.** What brought you here? *Usage: Could be used when asking for reasons as well as rhetorically.*

▷ **keéna** كَينَ. *clause:ind.* why not. **aníi wée wíi hínu, aninaám wíi keéna pilaáanu.**

Here is water, why not have them [the goats] drink? **tu aninaám keéna khaáanu**. Why aren't you eating these [food items]?

▷ **keéki** [kíeki] كیکي. *conj.* because, since. **basandá díi ba bhíian de, keéki bakaraál basaánd bhílu seénta sóona the baáanu**. However, they feared the spring, because the shepherd would be going to the high pasture when the spring came.

kéeči [kéetçi] کیچی. *post.* (near) to, with. *Restrict:* With preceding oblique nominal argument or an accusative pro-form. *See:* **khuná**.

kéeki [kéeki, kjéeki] کیکی. *n.fem.* older sister. *See:* **káaku** 'older brother'. *Prdm:* m-decl. *Pl:* -m.

keén [keén] کین. *n.fem.* cave. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -í.

kháaču [kháatçu] کھاچو. *adj.* bad. **khéeči zindagí díi marg behtár**. Death is better than a bad life. *Morph:* **khač-**. *Variant:* **kháču** (Biori). *Etym:* *kacca- 'mud, dirt' (T: 3153, 14343). *Fem agr:* **khéeči**.

khaamaád [khaamaád] کھاماد. *n.masc.* owner; husband. *Variant:* **khaamad** (Biori). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **khaamadá**.

kháan [kháan] کھاڻ. *n.masc.* mountain; mountain pass; Lowari Pass. *Variant:* **khan**, **rauléi** (Biori). *Etym:* **khaṇḍá-** 'broken, crippled; having gaps or chasms; fragment (masc.neut)' (T: 3792); **skandhá-** 'shoulder, upper part of back; trunk of tree, mass (esp. of an army)' (T: 13627). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -a.

khaár [khaáar] کھار. *n.masc.* donkey. *See:*

khári 'female donkey'. *Variant:* **khar** (Biori). *Etym:* **khara-** 'donkey (masc)' (T: 3818). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **khará**.

khaláaru [khaláaru] کھلاڙو. *n.masc.* leather grain bag (made from the skin of a he-goat). *See:* **khaléeri**. *Etym:* **khalla-** 'leather, leathern garment' (T: 3848). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **khaláara**.

khaléeri [khaléeri] کھلیڙي. *n.fem.* leather grain bag (made from the skin of a small she-goat). *See:* **khaláaru**. *Prdm:* m-decl. *Pl:* -m.

khalíi [khalíi] کھلی. *v.tr.* to stir. **eetíwee urí khalí ba se čhiirá wée urí seentá trunjëeni**. When it is poured and stirred into the milk, it becomes curd. **tíi teeníi čhayí wée číní urí ba khalíiti**. She put sugar in her tea and stirred it. **čhópan ziaát na khalá**. Don't stir the stew that much! *Morph:* **khalé-**, **khalít-**. *Prdm:* T/L:e. *Prs:* **khaláanu**. *Pfv:* **khalíitu**, **khalílu**. *Cv:* **khalí**. *Imp:* **khalá**.

khalíitu [khalíito] کھلیتو. stirred (masc sg). *Morph:* **khalíi**.

kham [kham] کھم. *adv.deg.* Co-lexicalized intensifier. **kham kişínu** pitch black

khangaár [khangaaár] کھنگار. *n.masc.* sword. **húušii khangarfím jainíi**. Hitting the wind with a sword. **míiš bhílu heentá, báat bi khangaár**. If you were a man, even a stone would be a sword. *Variant:* **khangár** (Biori). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **khangará**.

khañí [khañí] کھڻي. *v.tr.* to hit, shoot. **ařó míiš thíi khañíitu ga heentá ma tu the bíđi inaám dúum**. Were you to shoot that man, I would reward you richly. *Morph:* **khañé-**,

khañfítu

khañfít-. Etym: khañdatē ‘breaks’ (T: 3795).

Prdm: T. Prs: **khañáanu**. Pfv: **khañfítu**. Cv:

khañí. Imp: **khañá**.

khañfítu [kʰaɳfítu] كَهْنِيتُو hit, shot (masc sg). Morph: **khañí**.

kharéeri [kʰaréeri] كَهْرِيْ. n.fem. bolt (on door or window). Prdm: m-decl. Pl: **-m**.

khári [kʰári] كَهْرِيْ. n.fem. female donkey. See: **khaár** ‘donkey’. Etym: kharī- ‘donkey (fem)’ (T: 3818). Prdm: m-decl. Pl: **-m**.

khaṣaalí [kʰaṣaalí] كَهْشَالِي v.tr. to drag. **asím jinaazá khaṣeelí wheelílu de**. We had dragged the dead body down. **so jhaát khaṣeelím yháandu**. It [the creature] comes dragging its fur. Morph: **khaṣaalé-**. Prdm: L.e. Prs: **khaṣaaláanu**. Pfv: **khaṣeelílu**. Cv: **khaṣeelí**.

khaṣí [kʰaṣí] كَهْشِي n.fem. hoe. Etym: karṣí- ‘furrowing’ (T: 2909). Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: **-a**.

khaṭáanu [kʰaṭáanu] كَهْطَانُو adj. short. Morph: **khaṭán-**. Fem agr: **khaṭéeni**.

khaṭéeni [kʰaṭéeni] كَهْطِينِي short (fem). See main entry: **khaṭáanu**.

khaṭúuru [kʰaṭúuru] كَهْطُورُو n.masc. (tree) log. Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: **khaṭúura**.

khayú [kʰajú] كَهْنُو det.ind. that; that one; such; which, who. **así khayí zabaán híni purá çatróola wée las the dhuíma darjá milaáu bháanu**. Our language is such that in whole Chitral, it is the second in size. **paturaá nuuṭflu ta khayí zhayí wée asím jinaazá khaṣeelí wheelílu ta, uṭka de andáa bhe**. When I returned to the place where we had dragged the corpse, it was jumping

khínja

like that. **tíi zangalí khayí maxlúq hína xálaka hína, tanaám bíḍa tang thíila hína**.

He has greatly troubled the living beings and people who are in the forest. Non-nom/fem/pl agr: **khayí**.

— pron.ind. who, which one(s). **tipúka ni ba khayí hína dhiiá díi khoojainí zarurí bháanu**. Nowadays there are those for whom it is necessary to ask their daughter [who she wants to be married to].

khéeči [kʰéetçi] كَهْيِچِي bad (fem). See main entry: **khaáču**.

khéli [kʰéli] كَهْيَلِي quant. quite some; numerous. **tasí jhanióom khéli xálaka yhóola**. A great number of people came for his wedding. **mí aní baát khéli xalkím the maníiti híni**. I told a number of people about this. **so khéli waxt mí ghooṣṭá the na yhóolu**. He has not come to my house for quite some time.

khilái [kʰilají] كَهْيَلِي adv.mann. alone. **ma phará khilái dharítu**. I remained alone over there. Etym: kkvala- ‘exclusively, one’s own, alone’ (T: 3470).

khíndu [kʰindu] كَهْنْدُو became tired (masc sg). See main entry: **khínja**. adj. tired. Fem agr: **khíndi**.

khínja [kʰindza] كَهْنَجِه v.intr. to become tired. **tus khíndee**. Are you tired? **bhraáš bhóoi, ma khinjáanu. na utráapooi**. Slow down, I’m becoming tired. Don’t run! Morph: **khínj-**, **khind-**. Variant: **khínje** (Biori). Etym: khídyatē ‘is depressed’ (T: 3884); khinna- ‘wearied’ (T: 3884). Prdm: T. Prs: **khinjáanu**. Pfv: **khíndu**. Cv: **khínjí**. Imp:

khinj.

khiṛkí [kʰiṛkí] كِهڙڪِي. *n.fem.* window. *See:* **darúri** ‘window’. *Comp:* Urdu khiṛkī. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Pl:* -á.

khonḍa [kʰonḍa] كِهونڊه. *v.intr.* to speak, talk, discuss; say. **be teeníí mééji jargá thía, khonḍíia.** Let’s consult with one another and discuss. **tí se dhrúukii wíia sangí khonḍainíí ghareé široó thílu hínu.** She had again started talking with the water of the stream. **so khonḍílu heentá, tasí šahidgiri abás bhéeni.** If he would say a word, his entire martyrship would go wasted. **se éeḍim bhílam khonḍílim ki aslí zariṇíí dhií aní thaní.** The other half [of the women] spoke in fear and said, “This one is indeed Zarin’s daughter.” *Morph:* **khonḍ-**. *Variant:* **khonḍe** (Biori). *Prdm:* L:cons. *Prs:* **khonḍáanu.** *Pfv:* **khonḍílu.** *Cv:* **khonḍí.**

khonḍóo [kʰonḍóo] كِهونڊو. *v.tr.* to make (sb) speak. **so múrai jandóo de, tí kakarí khonḍéeli.** He brought the dead body to life and made the skull speak. **ma tas muṣṭú khonḍáanu.** I make her talk first. *Morph:* **khonḍ-á-**. *See:* **khonḍa** ‘to speak’. *Variant:* **khonḍúu** (Biori).

khóo [kʰóo] كِهو. *v.tr.* to eat. **ma nis aáy khúum ta rhootašíia ba kanáa bhúum.** If I eat this today, then what will I do tomorrow? **luumái kaṭamúš khainíí the utrapíli híni.** The fox ran towards him to eat him. **aní čhootá kha ta tu čaáx bhíir.** Eat this cheese and you will become fat and healthy. **índa míi bakáara gubáa khóon, húluka ba láa máaran.** What would my

flock eat here? They would die here in the heat. *Morph:* **kha-**. *Variant:* **khúu** (Biori). *Etym:* khádati ‘chews, bites; eats’ (T: 3865). *Prdm:* L:a. *Prs:* **khaáanu.** *Pfv:* **khóolu.** *Cv:* **khaá.**

khoojóo [kʰoodʒoo] كِهوجو. *v.tr.* to ask. **ṭhaatáaka ba bhešainíí díi muṣṭú tas díi nóo khoojóolu.** Before sitting down, the monster asked him for his name. **eeré baát ba ma díi na khoojóoi.** Don’t ask me about these matters! **ghooṣṭíi maaliká díi khoojáanu ki dáar ga šištám ki samúum.** He asks the owner which type of door he should make. **nagarjutí yhéeli tas díi khoojóolu kanáa bhíli.** When Nagarjuti came, he asked her, “What happened [to you]?” *Morph:* **khoojá-**. *Variant:* **khoojúu** (Biori). *Etym:* *khōjjati ‘tracks, seeks’ (T: 3929). *Prdm:* L:a. *Prs:* **khoojáanu.** *Pfv:* **khoojóolu.** *Cv:* **khoojáa.**

khuná [kʰuná] كِهنه. *post.* (near) to, with. *Restrict:* With preceding oblique nominal argument or an accusative pro-form. *See:* **kéeči.**

▷ **khuná the** كِهنه تهري. (moving near) to (a person).

khur [kʰur] كِهري. *n.masc.* foot; leg (including the foot). **šín dačí khur dhrajeenḍéeu.** Only after seeing the bed, should you stretch out your legs. *Etym:* khura- ‘hoof (masc)’ (T: 3906). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -á.

khúšu [kʰúšo] كِهشو. *adj.* left-handed. *Etym:* *khuśša- ‘depraved, mad, inebriate’ (T: 3364, 14401). *Fem agr:* **khúši.**

khútu [kʰútʊ] كِهتو. *n.masc.* leg, knee. *Etym:*

khúṭu

*kutṭha- ‘knee’ (T: 3243). *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: khúṭa.

▷ khúṭii túupi كُهَټِي ټوپِي. kneecap.

khúṭu₂ [kʰúṭo] كِهَټُو. *adj.* lame (not able to walk normally). *Etym*: *khuṭṭa- ‘lame’ (T: 3941). *Fem agr*: khúṭi.

ki₁ [ki] كِي. *post.* as; of; out of; with. **tíi laṛú baačáa the toofá ki dítu.** He gave the pumpkin as a gift to the king. **míš teeníi yaltí ki búdu.** The man became aware of his mistake. **so laalič ki yhayí bheeshlu.** It started to bark out of greed. **so bídu dabdabá ki baačái thii de.** He was ruling with great pomp and show. *Restrict*: With preceding nominative argument.

ki₂ [ki] كِي. *conj.* or. **ma yhuúm ki tu yhiir.** Should you or I come?

ki₃ [ki] كِي. *conj.* Complementizer preceding extraposed complement clause. **tas the maní de ki sírif áak xudaáii ibaadát tha.** He was telling him to worship only one God. **kúri ma díi khoojóolu ki keé ru-áan-u.** My wife asked me, “Why are you crying?” **eetí čúkri ki tandée pharé dhuumíi gaḍ-éen-i.** It is so sour that it is as if smoke were coming out of your head. **dunáaṭu bhílu hínu ki aní ba katéeni juwánd.** He [suddenly] thought [lit. became a thinker], “What a life this is!”

kíi [kíi] كِي. *adv.sp.ind.* whither, (to) where. *Variant*: késa (Biori).

kií [kií] كِي. *pron.ind.* who; somebody; anybody (*obl*). **aní íñca sangí mháala kií galá ghašíli heentá, ma tas the páanj só rupeeé baxšiš dáanu.** I will reward anybody

koó

with 500 rupees who is ready to wrestle with this bear. **aní toobaák ma díi kií híri.** Who took this rifle from me? **kií ghaḍeeráii baát káan na thiiili heentá, čeeméeri goolí wíi piláanu.** The one who doesn’t listen to the words of the elder is drinking water from an iron stream. *See*: koó ‘who (nom)’; galá: kií galá ‘whoever, anybody’.

kilí [kilí] كِلِي. *n.fem. key.* **alaahtaalaá kilí ta thii háata díti, jandrá ba míi háata dítu.** The Almighty has given the key to you, but he has given me the lock. *Comp*: Pashto kilí. *Prdm*: a-decl. *Pl*: -á.

kir [kir] كِر. *n.masc. snow.* **kirá ba eesé waxtíi ziaát díin de aní šumaalí alaaqá.** A great deal of snow fell during that time in this northern area. *Etym*: kiri- ‘scattering, heap’ (T: 3175). *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: -á.

▷ kir díi كِر دِي. *v.intr:cjt.ninc.* to snow. **purá deés kir dítu.** It snowed the entire day.

kiraamát [kiraamát] كِرَامَت. *n.fem. divine or miraculous power.* *Comp*: Urdu (Persian/Arabic) karāmat. *Prdm*: i-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: -í.

kiroór [kiroór] كِرُوْر. *n.masc. chest.* *Etym*: krōḍá- ‘breast, bosom’ (T: 3607). *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl*: -á.

kitaáb [kitaáb] كِتَاب. *n.fem. book.* *Comp*: Urdu (Arabic) kitāb. *Prdm*: i-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: kiteebí.

koó₁ [koó] كُو. *pron.ind.* who, somebody, anybody (*nom*). **tíi teeníi mhéeli díi khoojóolu ki míi báabu koó.** He asked his mother, “Who is my father?” **nis the koó**

ting na bh-áan-a. Nobody can stand up against him. **har koó páanĵ angúrim dhúta the haráana.** Everyone moves his five fingers to his mouth [to eat]. **tí jhulí póo dainieé nagarśaá xabaár bhe manítu ki lo koó síwa pharé langáana.** As soon as she stepped on it [the bridge], Nagar Shah became aware of it and said, “Who is is crossing the bridge?” **koó intizaár tháana tanaám the har gubáa milaáu bháanu.** Those who wait will receive everything. *Etym:* ká- ‘nom.sg.masc.’ (T: 5274). *Acc:* kaseé. *Obl:* kíf. *Gen:* kasí.

▷ **koó bi na** کو بی نه. *pron.ind.* nobody.

koó₂ [koó] *n.masc.* olive tree. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -á.

▷ **koofílu** [koowílu] کوویلو. *adj.* made from olive tree wood. *Prdm:* Reg. *Fem:* koofíli.

koodghaá [koodghaá] کودگھا. *n.masc;pn.* Kodgha (hamlet in central Ashret Valley). *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Obl:* koodghaá.

▷ **koodghaadroók** کودگھا دھروک. *n.masc;pn.* the Kodgha nullah. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl:* -á.

koogái [koogéj] کوگئی. *n.fem.* cheek. *Variant:* koogéi (Biori). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* koogée.

kóok [kóok] کوک. *n.masc.* crow. **kóoka díi kaakoór uxiaár.** The young crow is wiser than the crow himself. *Morph:* káak-. *Variant:* káak (Biori). *Etym:* káka- ‘crow (masc)’ (T: 2993). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -a.

koomáalu [koomáalu] کومالو. *adj.* soft. *Morph:* koomál-. *See:* kootáatu ‘hard’. *Etym:* kōmalá- ‘tender, soft’ (T: 3523). *Fem agr:*

kooméeli.

kooméeli [kooméeli] کومیلی. *soft (fem).* *See main entry:* koomáalu.

kóon [kóon] کوٹ. *n.masc.* arrow. **kóon gađí tayaár.** To stand ready with the arrow [i.e. be prepared for a fight]. *Variant:* šará (Biori). *Etym:* káṇḍa- ‘single joint of a plant; arrow; cluster, heap (masc.neut)’ (T: 3023). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -a.

koošíš [koošíš] کوشش. *n.fem.* attempt. **aaxeér šumaalí húuši teeníi koošíš urigeéli.** At last the North Wind gave up the attempt. *Usage:* Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) koshish.

▷ **koošíš thíi** کوشش تھی. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to try. **šóo kráamii koošíš theenḍeéu.** We should try to do our best. **so phoó koošíš tháanu xu waxt milaáu na bháanu.** The boy is trying but he cannot find an opportunity. **tíi dhoór yhainíi koošíš thíli.** He tried to come yesterday. *Restrict:* Fem agr with host element; possessive or clausal complement.

kootáatu [kootáatu] کوٹاٹو. *adj.* hard. *Morph:* kootáṭ-. *See:* koomáalu ‘soft’. *Fem agr:* kootéeti.

kootéeti [kootéeti] کوٹیٹی. *hard (fem).* *See main entry:* kootáatu.

kráam [kráam] کرام. *n.masc.* work; deed, behaviour. **dáaš panjiiš kaalá maxadúšii niigiraá ma tarkeeníi kráam tháanu.** I have worked as a carpenter for ten to fifteen years time. **asaám jhulí bíḍa kráama hína.** We have plenty of work to do. **kháača**

kríintu

kráama díi ba teeníi zaán bač theenđeéu.

One should keep away from bad behaviour [lit. save oneself from bad work]. *Variant:* **kram** (Biori). *Etym:* kárman- ‘act, work (neut)’ (T: 2892). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -a.

▷ **kráam thíi** كرام تهی. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to work, act. **rhoošnaám waxtíi thíi be chíitra be kráam thíia.** Let’s go early in the morning to work in the field. *Restrict:* Masc agr with host element in pfv.

kríintu [kríinto] كرىنتو. sold (masc sg). *See main entry:* **krína**.

krína [krína, kírna] كرىنه. *v.tr.* to sell. **góo sabzí mabzí kírnaánu.** I’m selling vegetables and such. **laním teeníi zhaáy kríinti híni.** They have sold their own property. *Morph:* **krín-**, **krínt-**. *Variant:* **kríne** (Biori). *Etym:* krīṇāti ‘buys’ (T: 3594). *Prdm:* T. *Prs:* **krínaánu**, **kírnaánu**. *Pfv:* **kríintu**. *Cv:* **kríní**. *Imp:* **krin**.

krişínu [krişínu, kişínu] كرىشينو. *adj.* black. *Variant:* **kişínu**. *Etym:* kṛṣṇá- ‘dark blue, black’ (T: 3451). *Fem agr:* **krişíni**.

kučúru [kuteúro] كچورو. *n.masc.* dog. **kučúru na čukušá, tu khóo.** Don’t tease the dog or he’ll bite you. **dharándi ba míi dúu kučúra.** My two dogs were outside. **kučúra karáara jhulí hamlá the phóo xalóos thílu.** The dog attacked the leopard and set the boy free. *Etym:* *kuccura- ‘dog’ (T: 3219). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **kučúra**.

kuḍ [kuḍ] كۇڊ. *n.fem.* wall. **so kuḍí phará langáanu.** He is climbing over the wall. **katí reetíi mehnatíi baád tasíi ghooştíi kuḍ purá bhíli.** After a few days of labour, the wall of

kuṇóoku

his house was completed. *Etym:* kuḍya- ‘wall; plastering (a wall) (neut)’ (T: 3251). *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -í.

▷ **kuḍiṣoór** كۇڊى شور. *n.masc.* crack in the wall. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -á.

kuhí [kuhí] كُهي. *n.fem.* (water) well. **kíí duéem the kuhí karooríli heentá, paxpúla šíiti wée baáanu.** The one who digs a pit for another falls into it himself. *Variant:* **kuhéi** (Biori). *Comp:* Pashto kū-haey. *Prdm:* m-decl. *Pl:* -m.

kúi [kūj] كُئى. *n.fem.* valley. *Prdm:* m-decl. *Pl:* -m.

kulumiṭár [kulumiṭár] كُلمېټر. *n.masc.* kilometre. **taníi chíitr ba taníi ghooštá díi taqriibán tróo čúur kulumiṭará dhúura de.** Their field was situated approximately 3-4 kilometres away from their home. *Variant:* **kulumiṭér** (Biori). *Comp:* (English) kilometre. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Pl:* -á.

kuṇaák [kuṇaák] كُڼاك. *n.masc.* child; boy. **lhoóku kuṇaák teeníi angúri čuušáanu.** The little child sucks his own finger. **tasíi áaşṭ zára kuṇaaká heensíla de maní.** It is said that he had eight thousand children. **nu ba ga qísmii kuṇaák.** What kind of boy is he? *See:* **lhoóku**. *Variant:* **kuṛánk**. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -á.

kuṇḍá [kuṇḍá] كُڼده. *n.masc.* rod. *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Pl:* **kuṇḍéé**.

kuṇéeki [kuṇéeki] كُڼيكي. *n.fem.* bitch (puppy). *See:* **kuṇóoku** ‘puppy’. *Prdm:* m-decl. *Pl:* -m.

kuṇóoku [kuṇóoko] كُڼوكو. *n.masc.* puppy. *See:* **kuṇéeki** ‘bitch (puppy)’. *Variant:*

kuñúuku (Biori). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* kuñóoka.

kursí [kursí] كُرسِي. *n.fem.* chair. *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) kursī. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Pl:* -á.

kúri [kúri] كُورِي. *n.fem.* 1) woman. **kúri ooraán bhíli heentá, thaatéeeki giréeni.** If a woman becomes unclean, she turns into a witch. **tíi se búuđi kúri wíia pharé langéeli.** He carried the old woman across the water. **kuřína ta támbulamii jín, rhooá díin, míša ba axsí jín.** The women were beating the drums and singing songs, and the men were playing **axsí** [a game]. 2) wife. **míi aaweelí kúri tasíi dhíi de.** My first wife was his daughter. **whaí ba kúri ma díi khoójóolu ki keé ruáanu.** When I came down my wife asked me, “Why are you crying?” *Etym:* *kuḍa- (kuḍi) ‘boy, son

(girl, daughter)’ (T: 3245). *Prdm:* Irr. *Pl:* kuřína. *Pl obl:* kuřinam.

kuřína [kuřína] كُورِينَة. *n.fem.* women (irr plural). *See main entry:* kúri.

kušúni [kušúni] كُوشُونِي. *n.fem.* households; inhabitants. **eesé waxtíi dááš eé kušúni de.** In those days there were only ten households. **aní deesóom atshareetá wée qariibán čúur zára kušúni hína.** Nowadays there are about four thousand people in Ashret. *Prdm:* m-decl. *Pl:* -m.

kúuṇ [kúuṇ] كُؤُون. *n.masc.* corner (inside a house). **dáar ta aṭí kúuṇ, kúuṇ ba aṭí dáar thainíi.** It is [like] bringing the door to the place of the corner, and the corner to the place of the door [i.e. making a mess]. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -a.

l

láa [lāa, ɾāa] لَا. *adv.sp:dem.* there; to there (dist). **índa míi bakáara gubáa khóon, húluka ba láa máaran.** What would my flock eat here? They would die here in the heat. **phoo eere dhuniaá patú eere paiseém patú índa láa dáanu.** The boy would turn here and there for the dowry and the money. *See:* eeráa ‘there (emph)’.

láadu [láadu] لَادُو. *n.masc.* found (masc sg). *See main entry:* lháaya. *Variant:* lháadu.

laahúr [laahúr] لَاهُور. *n.masc.* Lahore. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl:* -á.

lái [lái] لَاِي. *adv.sp:dem.* from there (dist); that. **así bíđi daulát lagayíjili híni láai**

báandi. A lot of our wealth has been spent for that purpose. *See:* eeráai ‘from there (dist)’.

laák [laák] لَاكِي. *quant.* lakh; one hundred thousand. *Variant:* áa laák. *Comp:* Urdu lākh. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Pl:* láka.

laambú [laambú] لَامْبُو. *n.* bath. *Usage:* Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. *Restrict:* B. *See:* bhéengi. *Comp:* Pashto lān-bo.

▷ **laambú jii** لَامْبُو جِي. *v:cjt.* to take a bath. **hařaa the niháara ak sar heenslí de, haříwee peerenfía har deés laambú jéen de.** Nearby there was a lake, and every day

láanga

fairies used to bathe in it (Biori).

láanga [láanga] لانگ. *v.intr.* to cross; walk (across); swim (across). **so síwa pharé langáanu.** He is crossing the bridge. **so kháan̄ii langí gúum.** He left, crossing the Lowari pass. **so kuḍí phará langáanu.** He is climbing over the wall. **míiš wíia pharé bhéengi je langílu.** A man swam across the water. *See: langóo* ‘to take across’. *Variant: láange* (Biori). *Etym: laŋgháyati* ‘leaps over; transgresses; ascends’ (T: 10905). *Prdm: L:cons. Prs: langáanu. Pfv: langílu. Cv: langí.*

lagayíi [lagajíi] لگئی. *v.tr.* to attach, put in, set up, spend. **páan̄j sáat ba bheénč lagayeendéú.** We need to put in a beam that is five by seven. **táa tíi hootál lagayíli.** There he set up a hotel. **teen̄íi paiseé lagayí ba tusaám díi zubaán yaád tháanu.** He has spent his money to learn your language. *Morph: lagayé-.* *Prdm: L:e. Prs: lagayáanu. Pfv: lagayílu. Cv: lagayí.*

lagayíja [lagajídza] لگئیجه. *v.intr;pass.* to be put in, be put up, be spent, be needed. **índa yhaí pharaar̄íi wée lawaní wée tasíi kéemp lagayíjili.** When he came here, his camp was put up over there at Lawan. **asíi bíḍi daulát lagayíjili híni láai báandi.** A lot of our wealth has been spent for that purpose. **tarkaan̄íi dapáara bíḍi saamaán lagayíjeeni.** There are so many kinds of tools a carpenter needs. *See: lagayíi* ‘to attach, put in, set up, spend’. *Variant: lagaíje* (Biori).

laméeti [laméeti] لميٽي. *n.fem.* tail. **maačís gaḍí tasíi laméeti angóor šaawóolu ta so**

lanaám

uḍheewflu. He took out matches, put fire to its [the monkey’s] tail, and it fled. **kučúrii laméeti katí bi narí wée díti ta eeseé kúuli.** No matter how many times you put a dog’s tail into the stream, it remains crooked. *Etym: *lāṅguṭṭa-* ‘tail (neut)’ (T: 11009); *lūma-* ‘tail (neut)’ (T: 11096). *Prdm: m-decl. Pl: -m.*

▷ **lameetičhinilú** لميٽي ڇهنلو. *adj.inv.* tail-less. **lameetičhinilí ghaáu teen̄íi phúta na urbháa bhaéeni.** A tail-less cow cannot drive away the flies. *Prdm: Reg. Fem: lameetičhinilí.*

lamíja [lamídza] لوميجه. *v.intr.* to hang. **bheenšíi phúti ghaší háata de ghaší andáa be lamíjainíi andáa the drhakí ba tas phootóolu.** Taking hold of the end of the beam with his hands, hanging on it and pulling, he broke it. *Morph: lam-íj-.* *See: lamóo* ‘to hang sth’. *Variant: lamíje* (Biori). *Prdm: L:cons. Prs: lamíjáanu. Pfv: lamíjflu. Cv: lamíj.*

lamóo [lamóo] لمو. *v.tr.* to hang (up) something. **róota chóon̄ lamaáana deesá harí wíi pilaáana.** During the night you need to hang up oak branches, and during the day you need to give them [the goats] water to drink. **tíi teen̄íi lhaléemi meexá wée laméeli.** He hang up his stick on a nail. *Morph: lam-á-.* *See: lamíja* ‘to hang (by itself)’. *Variant: lamúu* (Biori). *Etym: lambayati* ‘causes to hang down’ (T: 10956). *Prdm: L:a. Prs: lamaáanu. Pfv: lamóolu. Cv: lamaá.*

lanaám [lanaám, ɽanaám, ɽaám] لنام.

langóo

pron:dem. them (dist acc). **yolaamseéd malák thaní lanaám mají ghađeró de.** There was an elder among them whose name was Ghulam Sayd. *See:* **lo** ‘he, it (dist masc nom)’; **eeranaám** ‘them (emph)’. *Variant:* **lenaám** (Biori).

langóo [langóo] لنگو. *v.tr.* to take across. **tí se búuđi kúri wíia pharé langéeli.** He carried the old woman across the water. **asím akaťí se ɖoolái kháana pharé langéeli.** Together we carried the sedan chair across the mountain pass. *Morph:* lang-á-. *See:* **láanga** ‘to cross’. *Variant:* **langúu** (Biori). *Prdm:* L:cons. *Prs:* **langaáanu.** *Pfv:* **langóolu.** *Cv:* **langaá.**

laníi [laníi, ɾaníi] لني. *pron:dem.* their (dist). **asííee laníi duşmaní xátum.** The enmity between us and them has come to an end. **goobaneekeé laníi nóo, ɖhinzaakeé ba na.** Their name is Gobaneke [the name of a clan], not Dhinzake. *See:* **lo** ‘he, it (dist masc nom)’; **eeraníi** ‘their (emph)’. *Variant:* **lenúme** (Biori).

laním [laním, ɾaním] ليم. *pron:dem.* they (dist obl). **laním eeré riwaayát giđúučam díi ghíini híni.** They got this tradition from the Dameli people. **laním teeníi zhaáy kríinti híni.** They have sold their own property. *See:* **lo** ‘he, it (dist masc nom)’; **eeraníim** ‘they (emph)’. *Variant:* **raním; lením, ařením** (Biori).

lap [lap] لب. *adv.mann.* quickly; soon. **badaníi parhaár ta lap saáz bhéeni, xu hírii parhaár ba lap saáz na bhéeni.** The wound of the body heals quickly, but the wound

laťayíi

of the heart does not heal quickly. **ma lap whúum.** I will soon come down. *Variant:* **lab.**

las [las, ɾas] لس. *pron:dem.* 1) it (dist acc). **júum ma las mhaarúum urúum ba na thaní ba.** I determined I would beat and kill it and not let it free. **las the beezáaya ɕhóon geéli heentá, le xaraáp bhéeni.** If it [the goat] is fed more oak branches than necessary, it is not good for it. **asíi khayí zabaán híni purá ɕhatróola wée las the dhuíma darjá milaáu bháanu.** Our language is such that in whole Chitral, it is the second in size. 2) him (dist acc). **taním manítu ki rhootaşíia be las mheeríia.** They said, “Tomorrow we will kill him.” **ée tu kaantíiru kuṇaák, lo tu ghaşí phaalíi. tu ba kanáa the las sangí mháala ghaşáanu.** You crazy boy, he will break you in pieces. How can you wrestle with him? 3) her (dist acc). *See:* **lo** ‘he, it (dist masc nom)’; **eerás** ‘him, her, it, that (one) (emph)’. *Variant:* **les** (Biori).

lasíi [lasíi, ɾasíi] لسي. *pron:dem.* 1) its (dist). **lasíi phaaideé bíɖa ziaát hína.** Its benefits are numerous. 2) his (dist). **lasíi kúri manítu ki asaám díi dúi ga náinu.** His wife said, “We don’t have any other one.” 3) her (dist). *See:* **lo** ‘he, it (dist masc nom)’; **eerasíi** ‘its, his, her (emph)’. *Variant:* **lesée** (Biori).

laş ɕax [laş ɕax] لش چخ. *adv.mann.* swiftly. **ghađerá phedí laş ɕax kaťeeri ghini se taáj ɕhiníi.** The older one came, took a knife and swiftly cut off the crown.

laťayíi [laťajíi] لئى. *v.tr.* to search through.

lawaní

čoorá ghoóšt laṭayílu. The thief looked through the house. **pulusá tasíi jeép laṭayíli.** The police searched his pocket. **ée putr, tu míi jeepí wée gubáa laṭayáanu.** Son, what are you looking for in my pocket? *Morph: laṭayé-. Prdm: L:e. Prs: laṭayáanu. Pfv: laṭayílu. Cv: laṭayí.*

lawaní [lawaní] لَوْنِي. *n.fem:pn.* Lawani (a part of the settlement Sharadesh in Ashret). *Prdm: m-decl.*

le [le, ɾe] لِهْ. *pron:dem.* 1) she (dist nom). 2) that one; it (dist fem nom). **seetíli seentá le dunyaí mají bíḍi phaaidadaár šay.** If it is taken care of, it is a very profitable thing in this world. 3) those ones; these ones; they (dist nom). **palíi áak tómba patú pharé be ba phará giraá daḥáanu ta ki le kíwee hína thaní.** Hiding behind a tree trunk, I went forward and looked ahead to see where they were. **le bi ḥhookíee maḥóokíi aulaád.** They too are the descendants of Choke and Machoke. **le kuṛfina nikhéetím heentá, míi baačái thíi bhíi.** If these turn out to be women, my kingdom will be yours.

— *det:dem.* 1) that, this (*agr: dist fem*). **le baát ba na dawóoi.** Don't ask me about this matter. **le muxaamúx zhaáy baḍilúmii.** The place opposite to that belongs to the Badile. **le bimeerí ḍhakéeti.** That disease is very contagious. 2) that, this (*agr: dist non-nom masc*). 3) those, these (*agr: dist*). **thíi le bangléem paší ma bhíili déeni.** The look of those bangles of yours scare me. *See: lo* 'he, it (dist masc nom)'; *eeré* 'she, it,

lháaya

they, that one, those ones (*emph*)'.

léedi [léedi] لِيدِي. *found (fem sg).* *See main entry: lháaya. Variant: lhéedi.*

leewóo [leewóo] لِيُو. *v.tr.* to lie, tell lies. **leewáaya ba na.** We shouldn't tell lies. **ma ba leewaá teeníi dhií mhaaráam thaní heensílu de.** I was lying when I said I would kill my own daughter (Biori). *Morph: leewá-. Variant: leewúu (Biori). Etym: lāpayati* 'causes to cling or settle on' (T: 11016). *Prdm: L:a. Prs: leewaáanu. Pfv: leewóolu. Cv: leewaá.*

léku [léko] لَيْكُو. *adj.* small. **gujúra the léki angúri pašawéeli ta, géedi angúri the urbuji dítu.** You showed the small finger to a Gujur, and he jumped at the big finger. *Fem agr: léki.*

lháasa [lháasa] لِهَاسِهْ. *v.intr.* to drop, fall out; escape, run away. **míi háatii kitaáb lhéesti.** The book fell out of my hand. **so míiš tas díi lhasí ba wháatu de.** The man escaped from her and came down. *Morph: lhas-, lháast-. Variant: lháase (Biori). Prdm: T. Prs: lhaasáanu. Pfv Masc Sg: lháastu. Pfv Fem Sg: lhéesti. Cv: lhasí.*

lháastu [lháastu] لِهَاسْتُو. *dropped, escaped, ran away (masc sg).* *See main entry: lháasa.*

lháaya [lháaja] لِهَايِهْ. *v.tr.* to find. **thíi gubáa thíilu, eetás lháayar.** What you sow you will reap [lit. What you did, you will find]. **patú giraá yhainíi ba páand na léedi, se baḥúura.** On its, the calf's, way back it could not find the path. *Morph: lhái-, láad-. See: lhayfja* 'to be found, exist'. *Variant: lháaye (Biori). Etym: lābhatē* 'catches,

takes' (T: 10948); labdha- 'taken, seized' (T: 10946). Prdm: T. Prs: **lhayáanu**. Pfv Masc Sg: **láadu, lháadu**. Pfv Fem Sg: **léedi, lhéedi**. Cv: **lhayí**. Imp: **lháai**.

lhaléemi [lhaléemi] لهليمي. *n.fem.* big stick. **míi dóoda se ñçi yhéeli ta lhaléemi ghini aní şışá je jíti ta tas mheerfli**. When the she-bear came near to my grandfather, he took his big stick and hit it over its head and killed it. Variant: **lhaléembi** (Biori). Prdm: m-decl. Pl: -m.

lhayíja [lhajídza] لهيجم. *v.intr:pass.* to be found, exist. **anú míiš eeti maaldaár ki nisí ghoosťá čailúťii čhiir bi lhayíjaanu**. This man is so rich that you can find sparrow's milk in his house. See: **lháaya** 'to find'.

lhéesti [lhéesti] لهيستي. dropped, escaped, ran away (fem sg). See main entry: **lháasa**.

lheés [lheés] لهيش. *n.fem.* dry plaster. Prdm: i-decl. Obl: -í.

lhénđu [lhénđu] لهيندو. *adj.* bald. **muştóoi zamaanáii áak míišii áak lhénđu putr de maní**. It is said that a long time ago, there was a man who had a bald son. Fem agr: **lhénđi**.

— *n.masc.* male bald person. Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: **lhénđa**.

lhístu [lhístu] لهيستو. *adj.* with little hair or fur; barren. **eeré zhaáy bíđi lhísti**. The place is entirely barren. **tasí şış lhístu**. He has very little hair. Fem agr: **lhísti**.

lhořlu [lhořlu] لهوړلو. *adj.* red. Morph: **lohřl-**. Variant: **lohřlu, lhoyřlu** (Biori). Etym: *lōhila- 'red' (T: 11168). Fem agr: **lhořli**.

lhookbáabu [lhookbaábu] لهوك بابو. *n.masc.* father's younger brother. Variant: **lhookubáabu** (Biori). Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: **lhookbáaba**.

lhookeeró [lhookeeró] لهوكيرو. *adj.* younger. **so lhookeeró bhroó so kaná pharé galí wheélu de**. He had carried the younger brother on his shoulder. See: **lhoóku** 'small'. Variant: **lhookeerú** (Biori). Fem agr: **lhookeerí**.

— *n.masc.* younger one. Prdm: ee-decl. Obl: **lhookeerá**. Pl: **lhookeereé**.

lhoóku [lhoóko] لهوكو. *adj.* small. **so teeníi lhoóki bheení the phóom tháanu**. He is taking care of his little sister. **nu lhoóku kuṇaák nu ba ga jhaanáanu**. This little boy, what does he know? **lhoóku díiš de**. It was a small village. Etym: laghú- 'light; slight, quick' (T: 10896). Fem: **lhoóki**.

— *n.masc.* small boy; (small) child. **angreezaán andóoi gíia ta ma purá aní lhoóka sáamu de**. When the British left I was about the same age as this small child. See: **kuṇaák** 'child'.

lhoón [lhoón] لهون. *n.masc.* salt. **kakuaakoór bi lhoón likáanu**. Even the little chicken is licking salt. Etym: lavaṇá- 'salt; salty' (T: 10978). Prdm: a-decl. Obl: -á.

lhúuṇu [lhúuṇu] لهوونو. *adj.* salty. **tasí mhaás lhuúṇu**. His meat is salty. Morph: **lhoón-**. Fem agr: **lhúuṇi**.

líi [líi, říi] لى. *pron:dem.* 1) it; there (dist obl with postposition). **líi říiti the géedi keén hñi**. Inside it is a big cave. 2) he (dist obl). **líi gubáa manítu**. What did he say? 3) she (dist obl). See: **lo** 'he, it (dist masc nom)';

eerfi ‘it, he, she, that (emph)’.

lišóo [lišóo] لیشو. *v.tr.* to close, put together.

čhaalí dapáara dáar lišá. Close the door because of the little goats! **dúu šaaká lišáá uṭhawá.** Put two pieces of wood together and make them stand up! **aní dúu šína lišáá galá.** Place these two beds next to each other. *Morph: liš-á-.* See: **liša** ‘to come close’. *Variant: lišúu* (Biori). *Prdm: L:a. Prs: lišááanu. Pfv: lišóolu. Cv: lišáá.*

lo [lo, ɾo] لو. *pron:dem.* 1) it (dist masc nom).

tu dúi šóo lháayar xu lo ba graán hóonsa. You will find something better, but it will be more expensive. **na ba whaidítu heentá lo ma khóo.** If it is not hit, it will eat me. 2) he (dist nom). **yaá ba tu mhaaríř yaá ba lo eé máar-a.** Either you will kill him or he will die anyway. **lo xu thíi bhróo, atsharítu, thíi qóom.** He is your brother, he is Ashreti, your own tribe. **tíi jhulí póo dainieé nagaršáá xabaár bhe manítu ki lo koó síwa pharé langáana.** As soon as she stepped on it [the bridge], Nagar Shah became aware of it and said, “Who is is crossing the bridge?” *Sg fem: le. Sg acc: las. Sg obl: líi. Sg gen: lasíi. Pl nom: le. Pl acc: lanaám. Pl obl: laním. Pl gen: laníi.*

— *det:dem.* that (*agr: dist nom masc sg*). **teeníi lo phoó pirsaaahibá the hawaalá the hína.** He placed his own son in the custody of Pir Sahib (Biori). **tu mheerabeení the asíi lo móonuș asaám díř heentá šóo bhíi.** Would you kindly hand over that person to us? **thíi lo tilainí ma xox na.** I don’t like that way you are walking. See: **eeró** ‘he, it,

that one (emph)’. *Non-nom/fem/pl agr: le.*

lookúri [lookúri] لوكُري. *n.fem:pn.* Lokuli (hamlet in upper Ashret Valley). *Prdm: m-decl.*

loomút [loomút] لومُت. *n.masc.* deodar tree (Himalayan cedar); very tall tree growing on high altitudes, usually far from permanent settlements, its wood is used for construction. **dhrígu ba eetí ki loomutíi aḍaphaár tíi phedí hínu.** It was so tall that it reached halfway up a deodar tree. *Etym: *lōka- ‘light’ (T: 11120); rrka- ‘light, splendour (masc)’ (T: 10826). Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: -á.*

loorí [loorí] لورِي. *n.fem.* bowl. *Prdm: a-decl. Pl: -á.*

lootanghaá [lootanghaá] لوتنگها. *n.masc:pn.* Lotangha (hamlet in lower Ashret Valley). *Prdm: ee-decl. Obl: lootanghaá.*

lúna [lúna] لُنه. *v.tr.* to reap, cut, cut off; mow. **eeteení seezí ḍhíngar lun.** Cut off a piece of wood that size! **sáat lookilúurim lúuntim de, áanga de juwaár ga lunáana.** Seven small trees were cut off, just like you cut maize with a sickle. **jabá bíḍu ziaát baḍilu heentá, mašin ghiní lunáanu.** If the lawn grows very much, he takes the machine and mows it. *Morph: lun-, lúunt-. Variant: lúne* (Biori). *Etym: lunāti ‘cuts, reaps’ (T: 11082). Prdm: T. Prs: lunáanu. Pfv: lúuntu. Cv: luní. Imp: lun.*

lúu lúu [lúu lúu] لُو لُو. *adv.tm.* all night (long). **tíi róota lúu lúu bheší karoorí se šínga gaḍíla.** He sat up digging the whole

lúugu

night, taking up the horns [that were buried in the ground]. See: **jhim jhim** ‘all day’.

lúugu [lúugo] لُوْغُو. *adj.* strange; non-related. **tusím lúuga míša kéeči ma baasaá míi bheezatí thawéeli.** You disgraced me by making me spend the night with a stranger. *Fem agr: lúugi.*

— *n.masc.* stranger; non-related person. **teeníí díí lúugu šóo haansáanu.** A stranger is better than one’s own [family]. *Prdm:*

maaldaár

a-decl. Obl, Pl: lúuga.

luumái [luumáj] لُوْمَائِي. *n.fem.* fox. See: **luumóo** ‘male fox’. *Variant: lhooméi* (Biori). *Etym:* *lōmaka- ‘fox (masc)’ (T: 11153). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl: luumée, luuméea.*

luumóo [luumóo] لُوْمُو. *n.masc.* male fox. See: **luumái** ‘fox (generic)’. *Variant: lhoomúwu* (Biori). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl: -a.*

lúuntu [lúunto] لُوْنْتُ. reaped (masc sg). See *main entry: lúna.*

m

-m [-m] *sfx.* Plural suffix (with m-declension nouns). **har koó páanj angúri-m dhúta the haráana.** Every person moves his five fingers to his mouth [to eat]. **sáat lookilúuri-m lúuntim de, áanga de juwaár ga lunána.** Seven small trees were cut off, just like you cut maize with a sickle. See: **-a₂** ‘Plural suffix (with a-declension nouns)’; **-í₂** ‘Plural suffix (with i-declension nouns)’; **-eé₃** ‘Plural suffix (with ee-declension nouns)’; **-aán** ‘Plural suffix (with aan-declension nouns)’.

ma [ma] مَ. *pron.pers.* 1) I (1sg nom, subject). **áa ta ma, mhaatuseén míi nóo, áa ba habibulaxaán thaní míš de.** One of them was me, my name is Muhammad Hussain, and one was a man called Habibullah Khan. **áak qisá ma tusaám the thúum.** I will tell you a story. 2) me (1sg nom, direct object). **míi zueení daureení eéré haalaát ma báandi yhéeli.** During my youth such a

situation happened to me. **aní toobaák ma díí kíí híri.** Who took this gun from me? **anú inç ma khóo.** This bear will eat me. *Variant: máa-* (Forming one phonological word with following postposition or clitic, e.g. **máathe** ‘me, to me’ with **the** ‘to’.). *Etym:* ma- ‘1sg (base of oblique cases)’ (T: 9691). *Gen: míi.*

maačís [maatčís] مَاچِس. *n.fem.* match. *Comp:* (English) matches. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl: -í.*

maáf [maáf, mwaáf, muaáf] مَعَاْف. *n.fem.* excuse. *Usage:* Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian/Arabic) mō’āf, māf. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl: -í.*

▷ **maáf thíi** مَعَاْف تَهِي. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to forgive. **máathe muaáf the.** Forgive me (Biori)! *Restrict:* Fem agr with host element in pfv; postpositional object with **the**.

maaldaár [maaldaár] مَالْدَار. *adj.inv.* rich,

maalúm

wealthy. **míiš thóngi kirní maaldaár bhílu.** The man sold the axe and became rich. *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic and Persian) māl-dār.

maalúm [maalúm] معلوم. *n.masc.* knowledge; realization. **máathe maalúm bhílu ki eetáa sabáq manáana thaní.** I realized that teaching is done there. *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) ma'lūm.

maalumaát [maalumaát] معلومات. *n.fem.* information. *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) ma'lūmāt. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **maalumeetí.**

maamaá [maamaá] ماما. *n.masc.* mother's brother. **ée maamaá, anú míiš axsí jáanu ta, nis the koó ɽing na bháana.** O uncle, this man wants to play **axsí** [a game] but nobody can stand up against him. *Usage:* Even addressing older person (especially maternal relative) that is not one's mother's brother. *Etym:* māma- 'uncle (masc)' (T: 10055).

máamu [máamu] مامو. *n.masc.* mother's brother. **utsuṇḍá be ba se kaafiraán ba se ba tasí maamayá de.** He went to Urtsun and the infidels there were his maternal uncles. *Prdm:* Irr. *Obl:* **máama.** *Pl:* **maamayeé, maamayá.** *Pl obl:* **maamayúm.**

máara [máara] ماره. *v.intr.* to die. **anú duniaá ba úçu waxt hínu, bíḍu na, úçu waxtíi ında maráana.** This world remains for a short while, not for long, and after a short time we die. **rhootašía táa bíi ta karáaru marí galí hínu.** In the morning he went there and saw that the leopard was lying dead. **tas the margí jáar ḍhakílu, áak katí reetí baád so múru.** He got a severe

maçhoók

fever, and after a few days he died. *Morph:* **mar-, mur-.** *Variant:* **máare** (Biori). *Etym:* mǎratē 'will die' (T: 9871); mǎrtá- 'dead; death (neut)' (T: 10278). *Prdm:* T. *Prs:* **maráanu.** *Pfv:* **múru.** *Cv:* **marí.** *Imp:* **máar.**

maasúm [maasúm] معصوم. *adj.inv.* innocent (child). *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) ma'sūm.

— *n.masc.* innocent child. **míi ghooṣṭá lhoóka lhoóka maasumaán kuṇaaká hína.** I have small, innocent children at home. *Prdm:* aan-decl. *Pl:* **-aán.**

maasṭér [maasṭér] ماشٹر. *n.masc.* teacher. *Comp:* (English) master. *Prdm:* aan-decl. *Obl:* **-á.** *Pl:* **-aán.**

máathe [máat^he] ما ته. *me; to me, for me.* **máathe aaraám zarurát.** I need rest. **máathe ba gubáa thír.** What will you do for me? **máathe ba ga šinga čoonkaáanu.** He is raising horns against me. **máathe aambúuru piṣṭu heentá, ma aṛó yambaat khilái ghiní béem.** If someone would grind grain for me, I would carry the mill stone all alone. *See:* **ma** 'I'; **the** 'to'.

máaṭu [máaṭu] ماٹو. *n.fem.* neck. *Prdm:* m-decl. *Pl:* **-m.**

maaxaám [maaxaám] ماخام. *n.masc.* evening. **maaxaám çhiṇ bhílu.** The evening turned dark. *Variant:* **maaxám** (Biori). *Comp:* Pashto mā-khām. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **maaxamí.**

maçhoók [maç^hoók] میچھوک. *n.masc.pn.* Machoke (ancestor of the people of Ashret). **maçhookí násal xátum thíla, buṭheé the.** They completely annihilated

madád

Machoke's kin. *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl*: -á.

madád [madád] مدد. *n.fem.* help. **xudaafi peeyambarí baát na káan thainíí wája báandi alaahtaalaá teeníí madád tasíi baačai díi uqhíiti de** Because he did not listen to the words of God's prophet, God Almighty took his help away from his kingdom. *Usage*: Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. *Variant*: **madát**. *Comp*: Urdu (Arabic) madad. *Prdm*: i-decl. *Obl*: -í.

▷ **madád thíi** مدد تهی. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to help. **ma thíi madád thúum**. I will help you. **so aní kaafiraanoóm sangí madád tháanu**. He is helping those infidels. *Restrict*: Fem agr with host element in pfv; postpositional object with **sangí** or possessive complement.

maidaaní [majdaaní] مئدانى. *adj.inv.* relating to field. *See*: **maidóon** 'field'.

maidóon [majdóon, meedóon] مئدون. *n.masc.* field. **eeteenú sígal maidóon maidóon eetiitíiti girgiríni hínim ki láxai ghoosá séemi girgiríni híni**. It is a field with sand and rocks as big as houses. *Variant*: **maidáan** (Biori). *Comp*: Urdu (Arabic) maidān. *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: -a.

majburí [madzburí] مجبوری. *n.fem.* necessity. **majburí yhéeli**. It became necessary. *Comp*: Urdu (Persian/Arabic) majbūrī.

mají [madzǎ] مجى. *post.* in, inside; among; during. **aninaám mají zarińíi dhíi khayáak**. Who among them is Zarin's daughter? **açhíia búða mají dainíi**. Putting one's eyes inside the trousers. **tasíi ujútí mají xaarax**

malgíri

paidóo bhíli. He got an itching in his body. **níindram mají hínu, aaraám ki hínu**. He is asleep, resting. **tíi mají téez húuši nikhéeti**. Meanwhile a strong wind started blowing. **páanda bainíi mají ma díi kíi mubáil paléeli**. While travelling, someone stole my mobile phone. *Restrict*: With preceding oblique nominal argument in its spatial/temporal sense, an animate oblique plural nominal or accusative plural argument in the sense 'among, out of', and an oblique form when its temporal sense is expressed with a pro-form.

mákara [mákara] مكره. *n.masc.* cunning; cunning behaviour. *Comp*: Urdu (Arabic) makr, makar.

▷ **makrái** مكرئى. *adj.inv.* cunning, clever.

mal [mal] مل. *n.fem.* goats. **thíi katí mal híni**. How many goats do you have? **muştuf níigiraá malíimii kasubgár ma**. I have been a goatherd for a long time. **malí the çhóon galá**. Throw some oak branches to the goats! *Restrict*: With plural reference. *Prdm*: i-decl. *Obl*: -í.

malgíri [malgíri] ملگری. *n.* companion, friend. **so áak malgíri gúum neé so khilái dharítu**. His companion left him and he remained there alone. *Usage*: Can modify either male or female referents, and is assigned gender accordingly. *Comp*: Pashto mal-garaey (m), mal-gari (f). *Prdm*: m-decl. *Pl*: -m.

▷ **malgíri bhíi** ملگری بهی. *v.intr:cjt.inc.* to accompany. **so díiša tíi kuṇaakóom sangí malgíri bhílu**. He accompanied the

malí

children to the village.

malí [malí] ملى. *v.tr.* to apply, spread onto, mix. **tí tuúš mí učí ba teení múti pharé malíiti híni.** He lifted up some bone marrow and applied it along his own arm. **ma lohílu rang šaaká maláanu.** I am painting the wood with red colour (Biori). **míi teení háata nirkízi malíiti.** I applied henna to my hands. *Morph:* **malé-, malíit-.** *Prdm:* T. *Prs:* **maláanu.** *Pfv:* **malíitu.** *Cv:* **malí.** *Imp:* **malá.**

malíitu [malíito] ملىتو. applied (masc sg). *See main entry: malí.*

mána [mána] منع. *host.* *Usage:* Exclusively used as a host element in complex predicates. *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) *man'*, *mana'*, *manā.*

▷ **mána thíi** منع تهى. *v.tr;cjt.inc.* to tell sb to stop, forbid; warn. **ghaḍeerá mána thíilu xu so áa hóola toolí eé de.** The older [brother] warned him, but he kept measuring. **tí se kúri mána thíili.** He told the woman to stop.

mangái [mangéj] منگى. *n.fem.* water pot. **ghooštá šíiti beeitifeeqí heenslí heentá, púunti mangái šušéeni.** In a house where there is disagreement, the full water pot dries out. *Variant:* **mangéi** (Biori). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **mangée, mangéea.**

maní [maní] منى. *mood.* it has been said; we have been told; apparently. **eesé baačáaíi bóoš zára kuřina heenslíim de maní.** It has been said that the king had twelve thousand wives. **muštóoi zamaanéii atshareetá paačambeé thaní áak míiš**

maṇḍáu

heensílu de maní. A long time ago, there was a man in Ashret whose name was Pashambi. **so giḍúuču paalaawaán so yambaát ga ghiní bí de eesó na šandílu maní.** The Dameli man who was carrying the millstone [he] apparently lost heart.

maní [maníi] منى. *v.tr.* to say, call; read, recite; obey. **bheeríči páanda the manáana.** We use the word **bheeríči** for a path. **tas the be kaantíru manáana.** We call him mad. **eesé waxtíi peeyambár tas the maní de ki sírif áak xudaáii ibaadát tha.** The prophet of that time used to say to him, “Pray only to the one God!” **míi tas the maníitu ki leewá na khonḍ.** I said to him, “Don’t lie!” **míi quraán paakíi čúur aayeetí maníiti.** I recited four verses from the Holy Qur’an. **farišteém xudaáii húkum na manainíi wája jhulí tas bíḍu ziaát goorfi azaáb díti.** The angels punished him severely for not obeying God’s command. *Morph:* **mané-, maníit-.** *Etym:* *mantráyatē* ‘speaks ; consults with ; advises’ (T: 9837). *Prdm:* T. *Prs:* **manáanu.** *Pfv:* **maníitu.** *Cv:* **maní.** *Imp:* **maná.**

maníitu [maníito] منىتو. said, called (masc sg). *See main entry: maní.*

mansubá [mansubá] منصوبه. *n.masc.* planning. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian/Arabic) *maṣṣūba.* *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Obl:* **mansubeé.**

maṇḍáu [maṇḍáu] منڊو. *n.masc.* veranda; gallery. **maṇḍawíi ghareé ḍhíngar ghoóšta díi tuúš muxtalíf bháanu.** The wood used for the veranda should be a bit different from the wood used for the house [itself].

Etym: maṇḍapa- ‘open temporary shed, pavilion’ (T: 9740). *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **maṇḍawí, maṇḍayí.**

marg [marg] مرگ *n.masc.* death. **margí anyaará har kasí dará bhanjijáanu.** Death’s notice is put up on everyone’s door. **khéeči zindagí dí marg behtár.** Death is better than a bad life. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) marg. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -í.

mašwará [mašwará] مشوره *n.masc.* consultation. **teení mají eenú mašwará thílu ki rhoošnaám waxtí thí be čhítra be krám thía.** They consulted among themselves and said, “Let’s go early in the morning to work in the field.” *Comp:* Urdu (Persian/Arabic) mashwara. *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Pl:* mašwareé.

matí [matí] متی *v.tr.* to churn (esp. by shaking). **so čhiír trunjí báaṭ girílu seentá tas matáana. móona de andáa the matí tíwee nikháandu ghiír, so ghiír ta dhuurá čhooráana.** When the milk has become a hard curd we will churn it. It is put into a goat skin and churned this way, and ghee comes out separated [from the curd]. *Prdm:* L.e. *Prs:* matáanu. *Pfv:* matílu. *Cv:* matí.

maṭaaí [maṭaaí] مٹائی *n.fem.* sweets. *Comp:* Urdu miṭhā’ī. *Prdm:* m-decl. *Pl:* maṭaaíim.

mauǰúd [mawdzúd, moodzúd] موجود *adj.inv.* present; existing. **ma táa mauǰúd de.** I was present there. *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) mauǰūd.

▷ **mauǰudá** موجوده *adj.inv.* current, present-day; present-time. **mauǰudá waxtí bíḍi graaní híni.** Nowadays everything is

very expensive. **típa aní mauǰudá waqtí ma eé bakáaramii kásub tháanu.** Currently, I myself am working as a shepherd.

maxadúši [maxadúci, muxadúci, maxadúci] مخدشی *post.* in front of. **so teení kúrii maxadúši wée yíru girílu.** He turned into a sheep in front of his own wife. **šóoi maxadúši bíḍu damdaár de.** He was much appreciated by the king. **tasí maxadúši wée tasí putr tas the dačháaṭu bhílu hínu.** In front of him was his son who had started looking at him. *Restrict:* With preceding genitive argument. *Variant:* **muxadúši; maxadúši wée.**

— *adv.sp.* forward, in the front. **maxadúši bí ta ux yháandu hínu.** As he continued forward, a camel was coming along.

— *adv.tm.* first. **maxadúši ta utrapainí, padúši ba uṛigalainí.** First running, then leaving.

méeǰi [méedzi] میجی *post.* in between; in the middle of, inside; among. **xálaka díša méeǰi akaṭáana.** People gather in the middle of the village. **tu aṛé duhím míša méeǰi bheší hínu eeré dhueé mí phéepii putrá.** The two men you are sitting between are both my aunt’s sons. **ma qalám kiteebí méeǰi čhooráanu.** I am putting the pen inside the book. *Restrict:* With preceding oblique argument. *Etym:* mádhya- ‘middle; the middle (neut); waist’ (T: 9804).

— *adv.sp.* in the middle. **ma méeǰi de** I was standing in the middle.

méemi [méemi] میمی *n.fem.* mother’s

méeši

mother. *Etym:* *māmikā- ‘mother’ (T: 10058). *Prdm:* m-decl. *Pl:* -m.

méeši [méesi] میشی. *n.fem.* mother’s sister. *Etym:* mātuḥṣvaṣṣ- ‘mother’s sister (fem)’ (T: 10001). *Prdm:* m-decl. *Pl:* -m. *Pl:* méeš.

meethíl [meet^híl] میتهیل. *n.fem.* Methil (field in Ashret Valley). *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl:* -í.

meewá [meewá] میوه. *n.masc.* fruit. **sáburii meewá mhoóru haansáanu.** The fruit of patience is sweet. **tíí šíiti áak máakar šúka meewá jáma the bheší héensílu de.** A monkey was sitting inside [the cave] with some dry fruit it had gathered. *Comp:* Pashto/Urdu (Persian) mewa’h. *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Pl:* meewee.

mehfíl [mehfíl] محفل. *n.fem.* gathering. *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) maḥfil. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -í.

mehmaán [mehmaán] مهمان. *n.masc.* guest. *See:* práachu. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) mehmān. *Prdm:* aan-decl. *Obl:* -á. *Pl:* -aán.

mháala [mháala] مهاله. *host.* *Usage:* Exclusively used as a host element in complex predicates.

▷ **mháala ghašíí** [mháala ghašíí] مهاله گهشی. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to wrestle. **aní íñça sangí mháala kíí galá ghašíli heentá, ma tas the páanj sóo rupeé baxšíš dáanu.** I will give five hundred rupees to anyone who wrestles with this bear. *Restrict:* Masc agr with host element in pfv; postpositional object with **sangí**. *See:* ghašíí ‘to catch’.

mháalu [mháalu] مهالو. *n.masc.* father; parent. *See:* mhéeli ‘mother’. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* mháala.

mhéeli

mhaaríi [mhaaríi] مهارى. *v.tr.* to kill. **júum ma las mhaarúum urúum ba na thaní ba.** I determined I would beat and kill it, and not let it free. **nu ba asaám mhaarainíí the ukháatu de.** He had come up there to kill us. **tíí tas mheerílu.** She killed him. **se ta andáa bhe ghueeníia mhaarín de, ghueeníia andáa be tanaám mhaarín de.** They [the people of Ashret] used to come and kill the Pashtuns, and the Pashtuns used to come and kill them. *Morph:* mhaaré-. *Etym:* māráyati ‘kills’ (T: 10066). *Prdm:* L:e. *Prs:* mhaaráanu. *Pfv:* mheerílu. *Cv:* mheerí.

mhaás [mhaás] مھاس. *n.masc.* meat, piece of flesh. **ni xálaka mhaasá khaáaṭa bi bíḍa.** These people are also very fond of eating meat [lit. many meat eaters]. **anú mhaás halóol.** This meat is lawful. **úçu angóora báandi mhaás šóo na pačáanu.** The meat will not be cooked well if it is only over a small fire. **kareé galá so buuḍílu ta, aní šiṣíí púustu so mhaás lamíj ba whaí aníwee díí ta páand na páaša de.** As he grew old, the skin on his head started hanging down from here so that he could not see the road in front of him. **lhookeeráii ba uḷtíí púustu mhaás šiýí haṇḍuká dharíita.** But the younger one’s skin and flesh fell off so that only his bones remained. *Etym:* mārśá- ‘flesh (neut)’ (T: 9982). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -á.

mhéeli [mhéeli] مھیلی. *n.fem.* mother (esp. of animals). **tíí teeníí mhéeli díí khoofóolu ki míí báabu koó.** He asked his mother,

mheerabaán

“Who is my father?” **páanĵ yúuna čúur yúuna tas se mhéeli the uráana**. For four or five months it [the goat kid] is allowed to its mother [to suck]. See: **mháalu** ‘father’. *Prdm: m-decl. Pl: -m.*

mheerabaán [mheerabaán, meerabaán] مهربان. *n.fem.* thank, thanks. **tu sóoruee. mheerabeení, thíi kuṇaaká bi sóoree**. Are you fine? Thanks, and are your children fine? **bíḍi mheerabeení**. Thanks a lot! *Usage:* Primarily used in its plural form, often in polite exchanges of greetings. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) mihrbān, mēhrbān. *Prdm: i-decl. Obl, Pl: mheerabeení.*

▷ **mheerabeení the** مهربينی تھے. *adv.sent.* kindly. **tu mheerabeení the asíi lo móonuṣ asaám díṛ heentá šoo bhíi**. Would you kindly hand over that person to us?

mhoóru [mhoóro] مهورو. *adj.* sweet; tasty. **sáburii meewá mhoóru haansáanu**. The fruit of patience is sweet. **háatii mehnát bíḍi mhoóri bhéeni**. The work of one’s hand becomes very sweet. **oočhaá zhayí čhóon mhoóri bhéeni**. The oak becomes sweet on the shady side [i.e. its leaves will taste good for the goats]. *Etym:* madhurá- ‘sweet’ (T: 9793). *Fem agr: mhoóri.*

míi, [míi] می. *pron:pers.* 1) my (1sg gen). **eetáa phédum seentá míi se preṣíi se bhraawú ma ghašíin de**. When I had arrived there, my mother-in-law’s brothers caught me. **míi ghoóṣṭ lookúṛi hínu iskuúl ba asíi kaṇeeghaá híni**. My house is in Lokuri, but our school is situated in Kanegha. **šoo ba maníi de ki míi xálaka**. The king was

mingál

saying, “They are my people.” 2) I (1sg gen, transitive subject in the perfective). **ghareé kaná ĵhulí míi dítu, angaá na bhílu**. When I put it on my shoulder, I didn’t feel anything. **míi araám thíli**. I rested. See: **ma** ‘I (nom)’.

míiṣ [míiṣ] مییش. *n.masc.* man; person. **tíi ba andáa thíilu ki áak gáaḍu míiṣ mheerílu**. This is what he did: he killed a great person. **kuṛíina ta támbulamii ĵíin, rhooá díin, míiša ba axsí ĵíin**. The women were beating the drums and singing songs, and the men were playing **axsí** [a game]. **so ba asíi patookúuṇii míiṣ**. He is an intimate friend [lit. a man of our innermost corner]. **bíḍu muṣṭú áak míišii áak dhií de maníi**. A long time ago, there was a man who had a daughter. *Variant: mééṣ* (Biori). *Etym:* manuṣyā- ‘human; human being, man (masc)’ (T: 9828). *Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: -a.*

milaáu [milaáu] ملاؤ. *adj.inv.* joined; met. *Usage:* Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. *Comp:* Urdu milā’o.

▷ **milaáu bhíi** ملاؤ بھی. *v.intr:cjt.inc.* to meet, find, come across, receive. **ma aāĵ tas sangí baazóora milaáu bhílu**. I met him at the market today. **koó intizaár tháana tanaám the har gubáa milaáu bháanu**. Those who wait will receive everything. **tas the saxt sazaá milaáu bhílu**. He received harsh treatment. *Restrict:* Postpositional object with **sangí** or **the**.

mingál [mingál] منگل. *n.masc:pn.* Mingal (village in Biori Valley); Lower Biori. *Prdm: a-decl. Obl: -á.*

miṇḍ

miṇḍ [miṇḍ] مینڈ. *n.masc.* ram. *Variant:* **miḍ** (Biori). *Etym:* mēṇḍha- ‘ram (masc)’ (T: 10310). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -a.

mirmaadikoór [mirmaadikoór] میرمادیکور. *n.masc.* Mirmadikor (Ashreti clan); descendant of Mir Mahdi. *Variant:* **milmaadikoór**; **milmaalikoór**. *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Pl:* -eé.

misrí [misrí] مسری. *n.masc.* mason. **ma tarkaán bi misrí bi**. I am a carpenter as well as a mason. **misrí yhóolu seentá, misrí díi tsaṭák hóonsa**. When the mason comes he will have a hammer with him. *Prdm:* aan-decl. *Pl:* -aán.

mitr [mitr] میتر. *n.masc.* blood-brother (kidney-brother); close friend. **aaweelí se dúu mítra bháaṭa áak bhruk bhaagáana**. First, the two who are becoming blood-brothers split a kidney. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -a.

mítíng [mítíng, mítíṇ] میتینگ. *n.fem.* meeting. *Comp:* (English) meeting. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -a.

móoṇuṣ [móoṇuṣ] موئنش. *n.masc.* person, human being. **har móoṇuṣ teenfí kráam šóo jhaanáanu**. Every man knows his own work best. *Variant:* **máaṣ** (Biori). *Etym:* mánuṣa- ‘human (fem) ; man (masc)’ (T: 10049). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -a.

mooqá [mooqá] موقع. *n.masc.* opportunity, occasion. **típa las haár dainíí asfí mooqá hínu**. Now is our opportunity to defeat him. *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) mauqa’, maukā. *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Pl:* **mooqeé**.

moosím [moosím] موسم. *n.fem.* weather.

mulhaán

moosím šidalíli. The weather cooled down.

moosím baraabár. The weather is fine.

ṣhatróola moosím xaróob, cúur reetf jheezfí fláit na bhíli híni aáj bi kansál bhíli. The weather in Chitral is bad; for four days there have been no flights, and today, too, the flight was cancelled. *Variant:* **moosúm** (Biori). *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) mausim, mausam. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -í.

mring [mring, mriṇ] مرینگ. *n.masc.* markhor (generic). *Restrict:* With plural reference. *Etym:* mṛgá- ‘wild animal, deer’ (T: 10264). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl:* -a.

múča [mútṣa] مُچہ. *v.intr.* to rain. **aáj mučáanu**. It is raining today. **heenṣúka ziaát mučí ba wíi ziaát bhílu de**. It rained much this year, so there is plenty of water. *Morph:* **muč-**, **mut-**. *Variant:* **múče** (Biori). *Etym:* mukta- ‘set free’ (T: 10151). *Prdm:* T. *Prs:* **mučáanu**. *Pfv:* **mútu**. *Cv:* **mučí**.

mučóo [mutṣoo] مُچو. *v.tr.* to open, untie. **eetáa wheélu ta ba šín ukueélu thée se ḍhíngara díi mučáa se šína wée dítu de**. They brought him down there, brought a bed, untied him from the piece of wood, and put him onto the bed. **míi darúrím mučéeli**. I opened the windows. *Morph:* **muč-á-**. *Variant:* **mučúu** (Biori). *Etym:* mucyátē ‘is loosed; escapes’ (T: 10181). *Prdm:* L:a. *Prs:* **mučáanu**. *Pfv:* **mučóolu**. *Cv:* **mučáa**.

mulaakoór [mulaakoór] ملاکور. *n.masc.* Mullahkor (Ashreti clan); descendant of Mullah Talab. *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Pl:* -eé.

mulhaán [mulhaán] مُلھان. mullahs;

religious scholars (irr plural). See main entry: **mulóo**.

mulóo [mulóo] مُلُو. *n.masc.* mullah; religious scholar. Variant: **mulúu** (Biori). Comp: Urdu (Turkish/Arabic) mullā. Prdm: Irr. Obl: **mulóo**. Pl: **mulhaán**. Pl obl: **mulhaanúm**.

muqaabilá [muqaabilá, muxaabilá] مُقَابِلَة. *n.masc.* contest. Comp: Urdu (Persian/Arabic) muqābala. Prdm: ee-decl. Pl: **muqaabileé**.

▷ **muqaabilá thíi** مُقَابِلَة تھی. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to compete. **niaám sangí muqaabilá thainí muškíl hínu**. It is very difficult to compete with them. Restrict: Masc agr with host element in pfv; postpositional object with **sangí**.

muqarár [muqarár, muxarár] مقرر. *adj.inv.* fixed; appointed. **margí ga waxt muqarár náinu**. Death doesn't have an appointed time [id: Death keeps no calendar]. Usage: Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. Comp: Urdu (Arabic) muqarrar.

▷ **muqarár bhíi** مقرر بھی. *v.intr:cjt.inc.* to be appointed. **so afsár muqarár bhílu**. He was appointed an officer.

▷ **muqarár thíi** مقرر تھی. *v.tr:cjt.inc.* to fix (a date, etc.). **máhar ghiní deés muqarár tháana**. After the dowry has been accepted, they fix a day [for the wedding].

múru [múro] مُرُو. died (masc sg). See main entry: **máara**. *adj.* dead (masc sg). *Fem agr:* **múri**.

musibát [musibát, musibát] مُصِيبَت. *n.fem.*

trouble, difficulty. **be musibatí waxtíi akaadúí na urigalfia**. We will not leave one another in times of trouble. **axpúl eesó ki so musibatí wée pakaár bhíi**. A relative is someone you will need in difficulties. Comp: Urdu (Persian/Arabic) muşibat. Prdm: i-decl. Obl, Pl: **-í**.

muškíl [muékíl] مُشْكِل. *adj.inv.* hard, difficult. **niaám sangí muqaabilá thainí muškíl hínu**. It is difficult to compete with them. Comp: Urdu (Arabic) mushkil.

muşqúl [muéqúl, muexúl] مُشْغُل. *adj.inv.* busy. Usage: Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. Comp: Urdu (Arabic) mashgūl.

▷ **muşqúl bhíi** مُشْغُل بھی. *v.intr:cjt.inc.* to talk freely, get on well with. **máaee so muşqúl bhíia de**. He and I were getting on well with each other.

muştookhúr [muştookhúr] مُسْتَوْكِر. *n.masc.* foreleg (of animal). See: **muştú** 'first, before'; **khur** 'foot'. Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: **-á**.

muştú [muştú] مُسْتَوْ. *adv.tm.* first; before; ago. **ma tas muştú khonḍaáanu**. I make her talk first. **muştú ma thíi ráat pil-áan-u, thée ba ma thíi lhénḍi kakaríi čapáanu**. First I will drink your blood, and then I will gnaw on your bald scalp. **bíḍu muştú dúu jáana bíḍa yaaraán de maní**. A long time ago [lit. much before], there were two good friends. **ma bhišee dááš kaalá muştú jóolu**. I was born thirty years ago. **eetíee ghúura jhulí muştú bhe nagaršaa níkháatu**. There, mounted on his horse, Nagar Shah appeared at the front [of his army].

— *adv.sp.* forward. **tuúš muştú bíi ta áak luumái qhoó díti híni.** He had gone some distance forward when a fox appeared. *Variant:* **muxáak** (Biori).

▷ **díi ... muştú** [díi muştú] دى مُشْتُو before, prior to. **asíi dóodu qhoók kaṭurá díi dúu sóo kaalá muştú yhóolu hínu.** Our forefather Choke came here two hundred years prior to the Katoor [ruling dynasty in Chitral]. *Variant:* **díi maxadúši; díi muxáak** (Biori).

▷ **muştóoi** مُشْتُوئِي *adj.inv.* of the past. **muştóoi zamaanáii áak baačáa heensílu de.** Once a long time ago, there was a king. **muştúu niigiráa malímii kasubgár ma.** I have been a goatherd for a long time. *Variant:* **muştú; muştúu, muştú; muxáak** (Biori).

▷ **muştú giráa** مُشْتُو گِرا *in front, ahead.* **kaṭamúš muştú giráa gúum hínu.** Katamosh continued ahead.

▷ **muştúku** مُشْتُوكُو *adj.* of the past, olden. **anú taqriibán dúu thíaada kaalá muştúku qisá.** This is something that happened about two and a half years ago. **muştúka xálaka dhiiá díi na khoofóon de.** People in the old days did not ask their daughters [whom they wanted to marry]. **muştúku dáwur bíḍu šóo de.** The olden times were very good. *Variant:* **muxaakúku** (Biori).

mútu [múto] مُتُو *rained (masc sg).* See main entry: **múča.**

muṭ [muṭ] مُٹ *n.masc.* tree. **tanaám mají áak míš muṭá je ukháai bhóo de.** One of the

men knew how to climb a tree. **eeteenú muṭ náinu ki táa húuši na qhakí híni.** There is no such tree that is never affected by the wind. **ma tu raája de qhaṇḍí galáanu aní muṭá sangí.** I will leave you tied with a rope to this tree. *Etym:* *muṭṭha- ‘defective’ (T: 10187). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -á.

múṭi [múṭi] مُطِي *n.fem.* arm. **tíi tuúš míi uṭhí ba teeníi múṭi pharé malíiti híni.** He took some bone marrow and applied it to his arm. *Etym:* muṭṭi- ‘clenched hand, fist (masc.fem); handful’ (T: 10221). *Prdm:* m-decl. *Pl:* -m.

muúl [muúl] مُوُل *n.fem.* price, value. *Variant:* **mul** (Biori). *Etym:* mūlya- ‘original value, price; capital (neut)’ (T: 10257). *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl:* -í.

múur [múur] مُوُر *n.masc.* lap. **pašambeé teeníi bhraaudhií seetlí, seetí tasíi múura wée baḍlí.** Pashambi looked after his niece, and she grew up in his lap. *Variant:* **máar** (Biori). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -a.

muuṣoó [muuṣoó] مُوُشُو *n.masc.* elbow. *Etym:* *mūšala- ‘muscle’ (T: 10261). *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **muuṣeé.**

muutríi [muutríi] مُوُتْرِي *v.intr.* to urinate. **luumái áak pičhíla baṭá jhulí muutrí ba ukhéeni.** A fox came down from a slippery rock where it had been urinating. *Morph:* **muutré-.** *Prs:* **muutráanu.** *Pfv:* **muutrílu.** *Cv:* **muutrí.**

mux [mux] مُخ *n.masc.* face. **bhílam mux bi dúya dúši na giráa.** Due to fear I was not able to turn my head in any other direction. **tíi wíia wée teeníi mux dhríṣṭu,**

muxóok

tí tas dúi kučúru joşlu. He saw his own face [mirrored] in the water, and thought it was another dog. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -á.
muxóok [muxóok] مُخَوَك. *adv.sp.* in front, ahead. **so muxóok utrapílu.** He ran ahead. *See:* **muştú** ‘first, before’. *Variant:* **muxáak** (Biori).

muxtalíf [muxtalíf] مُختَلِف. *adj.inv.*

naamíi

different; opposite. **maṇḍawíi ghareé qhíngar ghoóşta díi tuúş muxtalíf bháanu.** The wood used for the veranda should be a bit different from the wood used for the house [itself]. **taníi mux ba muxtalíf heensílu de.** They sat down back to back. *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) mukhtalíf.

n

na₁ [na] ن. *neg.* not; don’t. **be musibatíi waxtíi akaadúu na urígalíia.** We will not leave one another in times of trouble. **ghareé kaná jhulí míi dítu, angaá na bhílu.** When I put it on my shoulder, I didn’t feel anything. **anú míi báabu na, xálaka xu andáa manáana.** He is not my father, although that is what people say. **kaṭamuşá maníitu hínu ki ée inç ma típa na kha.** Katamosh said, “O bear, don’t eat me now!” *Etym:* ná ‘not’ (T: 6906).

▷ **na ... na** ن ... ن. *neither ... nor.* **na zinaawurá tas the asár thíli de na ghrastá thíli de.** Neither wild animals nor wolves had touched it.

naaghaaní [naaghaaní] ناگهانى. *adv.mann.* suddenly. **áak deés se zangalí pharé baáaṭa bhíla hína, naaghaaní áak amzarái nikháatu hínu.** One day they had started walking through a forest, when suddenly a lion appeared. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) nāghānī.

naakaám [naakaám] ناكام. *adj.inv.* failed, useless. **áaru heensílu heentá, eesó qhíngar**

aaindá dapáara naakaám bháanu. If there were a knot in the wood, it would be useless in the future. *Comp:* Urdu nā-kām.

náama [náama] نامة. *v.intr.* to get down, sink. **dhuyáama yaár muṭfíi waapás namí ba tas díi khojóolu ki amzarée thíi káaṇa wée gubáa maníitu.** The other one came down from the tree and asked what the lion whispered in his ear. **gíríi dhiaár ráal bhéeniee naméeni.** The rock cluster was rising and sinking. *Morph:* **nam-**. *See:* **naamíi** ‘to bow down’. *Variant:* **náame** (Biori). *Prdm:* L:cons. *Prs:* **namáanu.** *Pfv:* **namílu.** *Cv:* **namí.**

naamíi [naamíi] نامى. *v.tr.* to bow (down), lower, take down. **kuṇaaká teeníi şiş neemílu.** The child bowed his head. **míi se búuḍi kúri háatii ghaşí gaárii neemíli.** I grabbed the hand of the old woman and helped her down from the vehicle. **aní kitaáb naamá.** Bring down that book! **bíḍi ráal bi na theenḍeéu, naameenḍeéu bi na.** Neither should it be raised very high, nor

should it be lowered. *Morph:* **naamé-**. *See:* **náama** ‘to get down’. *Prdm:* L:e. *Prs:* **naamáanu**. *Pfv:* **neemílu**. *Cv:* **neemí**.

naarái [naaréj] نَارَئِي. *n.fem:pn.* Narey (village in Kunar Valley, across the Afghan border). **áaḍa índa dharíta áaḍa ba naaréa the gíia**. Half of them remained here, while the other half went to Naray. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl:* **naarée**.

náas [náas] نَاس. *n.fem.* nose. *Variant:* **nas** (Biori). *Etym:* *nastī- ‘nose’ (T: 7031). *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **nastí**.

naawás [naawás] نَاوَس. *adj.inv.* dangerous; difficult. **heewandá tanaám the akaadúi pašainí naawás na de**. It was not difficult for them to meet during the winter.

náawu [náawu] نَاوُو. *adj.* new. **míi néewi kúri aṭíli híni**. I have brought a new wife. **huṭút safaá the yusúl the néewi paanṭí šaá yha**. Wash yourself, take a bath, put on new clothes, then come! **be náawa ghoosṭá aṭíita**. We moved into a new house. *Morph:* **naw-**. *Etym:* náva- ‘new, young’ (T: 6983). *Fem agr:* **néewi**.

náina [nájna] نَائِنِه. *v:cop.* are not, do not exist (masc pl). **rizaráb paiseé maiseé ma díi náina**. I do not have any extra money and stuff. *See:* **náinu** ‘is not (masc sg)’. *Variant:* **nahína, néina** (Biori).

náini [nájni] نَائِنِي. *v:cop.* is not, does not exist (fem sg). **géedí baát náini**. It is not a big issue. **hiṣ ga xabaár náini**. There is no news at all. **páand ba áak huṇḍ giraá bi páand náini bhun giraá bi náini**. There was only one path, no [other] path going uphill

or downhill. *See:* **náinu** ‘is not (masc sg)’. *Variant:* **nahíni, néini** (Biori).

náinu [nájno] نَائِنُو. *v:cop.* is not, does not exist (masc sg). **yéei uthí angaá bhe daḥfí ta kuṇaák náinu**. The mother woke up and saw that her child was not there. **eeteenú muṭ náinu ki táa húuši na ḍhakí híni**. There is no such tree that is never affected by the wind. *See:* **hínu** ‘is’. *Variant:* **nahinu** (Biori). *Prdm:* Irr. *Prs Masc Pl:* **náina**. *Prs Fem:* **náini**. *Prs Fem Pl:* **náinim**.

naqal [náqal] نَقْل. *n.masc.* copy, imitation. *Usage:* Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) naql, naqal.

▷ **naqal thíi** نَقْل تَهِي. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to copy, imitate. **tíi míi naqal thíilu**. He imitated me [my actions]. **thíi imtiheení naqal thíluue**. Did you copy the test? *Restrict:* Masc agr with host element in pfv; postpositional object with **díi** or possessive complement.

nasal [nasal] نَسْل. *n.masc.* lineage; kin group. **maḥhookí nasal xátum thíila, buṭheé the**. They completely annihilated Machoke’s kin. *Restrict:* With plural reference. *Variant:* **nasel** (Biori). *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) nasl, nasal. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl:* **-a**.

nawaáb [nawaáb] نَوَاب. *n.masc.* prince (esp. with reference to the ruler of Dir). **umaraaxaán xaán nawaáb de**. Lord Umar Khan was a prince. *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) nawwāb, nawāb. *Prdm:* aan-decl. *Obl:* **-á**. *Pl:* **-aán**.

neé [neé] نَعِي. *mood.* please! **yha neé, anu kráam thíia**. Please come and we’ll do this

work! **čo neé, báaya**. Please come, let's go!
aní wée tuúš rúji urí neé. Please, pour some
 rice into this! **tu dačhá neé**. Please, have a
 look!

neečfír [neetɕíɾ] نیچیر. *n.fem.* hunt. **áa neečfírii míiš de asíi dóodu, tasíi nóo ayaanmír**. Our forefather was a real hunter, his name was Ayan Mir. **neečfír ba eesé waxtíi bíiđi**. It was customary to hunt in those days. *Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: -a.*

▷ **neečfír bíi** [neetɕíɾ bíi] نیچیر بی. *v.tr:cjt.inc.* to go hunting. **áa deés ba se gíia neečfír**. One day, they went hunting.
Variant: neečfír thíi.

néeri [néɛɾi] نیڑی. *n.fem.* brook. **oóra xuneerí thaní áa néeri híni, xatarnaák néeri, dhrúuk**. On this side there is a brook called Khuneri, a dangerous brook, a gorge. *Prdm: m-decl. Pl: -m.*

néewi [néewi] نیوی. new (fem). See main entry: **náawu**.

nheé [nheé] نهه. *mood.* isn't it? right? **máae tu dhoór dhrúu~ša the gíia de, dheé**. You and I went to Drosh yesterday, didn't we? **ma šuí baát dáanu, dheé**. I am right, aren't I?

nhiáara [njháaɾa] نهآاره. *adv.sp.* near, near by. **tasíi páanǰ ʃo bhraaú nhiáara hóonsan de**. She had five or six brothers living nearby. **nhiáara yhaí luumái manítu hínu ki...** Coming near, the fox said... *Morph: nihára. Variant: nihára* (Biori). *Etym: nikaṭam* 'near' (T: 7136).

▷ **the nhiáara** نهآاره. close to, next to. **oothóna the nhiáara phedí ba so**

bišamflu hínu. Having reached the vicinity of the high pasture settlement, he rested. **malikcheétr thaní ghróoma the nhiáara áak chúitr hínu**. There is a field called Malikchetr close to the village.

▷ **kéeči the nhiáara** کچی ته نهآاره. next to (a person). **tu índi yhaí ba ma kéeči the nhiáara bheš**. Come here and sit down next to me!

ni [ni] نی. *pron:dem.* 1) it (prox fem nom). **míi haát xux bhíli híni, ni sax šilaéeni**. I injured my hand and it hurts badly. 2) she (prox nom). 3) they (prox nom). **ghueenfiám manítu ki ni zinaawúr xálaka hína**. The Pashtuns said, "These are very wild people." **ni xu uxí rhaí híni**. These must be a camel's footprints. **ni aslí yhóola hína doogalíi**. Actually they have come from Dogal.

— *det:dem.* 1) this (agr: prox fem). **míi ni laxkarí the dačhá**. Look at this army of mine! **míi ni nookarí šuí**. This job of mine is good. 2) this (agr: prox non-nom masc). 3) these (agr: prox). **ni xálaka mhaasá kha-áat-a bi bíiđa**. These people are also very fond of eating meat [lit. many meat eaters]. See: **nu** 'he, it (prox masc nom)'; **aní** 'she, they, these, this (emph)'.

niaatfí [njaatʃi] نیائی. *v.tr.* to shear (wool), shave. **yíři pamá buleeđí gíi ta, tas ba ghaší nieetfíli**. The sheep went to search for wool, but someone caught it and sheared its wool off [Proverb]. *Morph: niaaté-*. *Variant: neetfí* (Biori). *Etym: *nikartati* 'cuts off' (T: 7138). *Prdm: L:e. Prs: niaatáanu. Pfv: nieetfílu.*

Cv: **nieetfi**.

nfi [nfi] نى. *pron:dem.* 1) it; here (prox obl with postposition). **nfi majfi mii ga na ga čand čand tuúš tuúš teenfi the góo aabaadí bi saméeli**. During it [this time] I have also constructed a few houses for myself. 2) he (prox obl). **nfi gubáa maníitu**. What did he say? 3) she (prox obl). *See: nu* 'it, he, she (prox masc nom)'; **anfi** 'he, she, it, this one (emph)'; **niigiraá** 'time'. *Variant: anfi* (Biori). **niigiraá** [niigiraá] نىگرا. *post. since.* **dáš panjiiš kaalá maxadúšii niigiraá ma tarkeenfi kráam tháanu**. I have worked as a carpenter for ten to fifteen years time. **bíđi qadiimfi niigiraá híni**. It [the custom] has been there since ancient times. **muştuf niigiraá malfimii kasubgár ma**. I have been a goatherd for a long time. **ma šo kaalí niigiraá dukaandaár**. I have been a shopkeeper for six years.

nílu [nílu] نىلو. *adj.* green, blue. *Etym: nílá* 'dark blue, dark green, black' (T: 7563). *Fem agr: níli*.

níindra [níindra, níindra] نيندره. *n.fem.* sleep. **níindram majfi hínu, aaraám ki hínu**. He is asleep, resting. *Restrict: In the plural.* *Etym: nidrá-* 'sleep (fem)' (T: 7200). *Prdm: Irr.* *Obl: -m*.

▷ **níindra yhi** نيندره يهى. *v.intr:cjt.ninc.* to feel sleepy. **níindra yhéeli**. I feel sleepy. *Restrict: Fem agr with host element.*

▷ **níindram bí** نيندرم بى. *v.intr:cjt.inc.* to fall asleep. **áa batá jhulí dhreég de ba níindram gí áa buzrúg ačhíam yhóolu**. She stretched out on a stone, fell asleep, and

had a dream about a pious man.

níiša [níica] نيشه. *v.intr.* to falter, go off. **aní angóora wée dúi šaaká na geéla heentá, nu níiša**. If more wood is not thrown into the fire, it will falter. **laatán níištu**. The lantern went out. **bijlí níišti**. The electricity went off. *Morph: níiš-, níištu-*. *See: níišóo* 'to blow/put out (a fire)'. *Variant: níiše* (Biori). *Prdm: T. Prs: níišáanu. Pfv: níištu. Cv: níiší. Imp: níiš*.

níištu [níištu] نيشتو. faltered (masc sg). *See main entry: níiša*.

nikháatu [nikháatu] نيكهاتو. came out; appeared (masc sg). *See main entry: nikhfi*.

nikhéeti [nikhéeti] نيكهيتى. came out; appeared (fem sg). *See main entry: nikhfi*.

nikhfi [nikhfi] نيكهى. *v.intr.* to come out; appear; happen. **so maidóona wée nikhaf tas sangí mháala ghašilu**. He came out into the field and wrestled with him. **šikást khéelii pahúrta se araabisteení díi nikháata**. After they had been defeated, they left Arabia. **angóor šaawóolu ta dhuumfi nikhéeti**. He lit a fire and smoke came out. **so darwoozá kaná wée galí dharándi nikháatu**. He came out [from the house] with the door on his shoulder. **eetfíee ghúura jhulí muştú bhe nagaršaa nikháatu**. There, mounted on his horse, Nagar Shah appeared at the front [of his army]. **tasíi nóowa jhulí paiseé nikháata**. Money [currency notes] appeared in his [Quaid-e-Azam's] name. **súuri teenfi taapieelí sangí nikhéeti**. The sun shone out warmly. **ákii ta dheerdár nikhéeti áakii ba**

nimóos

aní phiaarṁají wée breéx nikhéeti. One felt pain in his stomach and the other in his side. **típa ma khaá tu the gubáa nikhí.** If you eat me now, what will you get out of it? *Morph:* **nikhéi-**, **nikhát-**. *Etym:* *niḥṣkatta- ‘jumps out’ (T: 7114); *niṣkasati ‘goes out’ (T: 7479). *Prdm:* T. *Prs:* **nikháandu.** *Pfv Masc Sg:* **nikháatu.** *Pfv Fem Sg:* **nikhéeti.** *Cv:* **nikhaí.** *Imp:* **nikhá, nikhée.**

nimóos [nimóos] نِمُوس. *n.fem.* prayer. *Variant:* **nimáas** (Biori). *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) namāz. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -a.

▷ **nimóos thíi** *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to pray. **páañj waxt nimóos tha.** Pray five times a day! *Restrict:* Fem agr with host element in pfv.

ninaám [ninaám, nijaám] نِنَام. *pron:dem.* them (prox acc). **ninaám the ba surkaañéé manáana.** We call them Surkane [name of a clan]. **niaám jaaidaád eendáa bhe daijili.** Property was given to them like that. *See:* **nu** ‘he, it (prox masc nom)’; **aninaám** ‘them, these (emph)’. *Variant:* **aninaám** (Biori).

niníi [niníi] نِنِي. *pron:dem.* their (prox). **niníi jaagír táa híni.** Their property is over there. **asím niníi dubhiśá xálaka mhaarawóola.** We had forty of their people killed. *See:* **nu** ‘he, it (prox masc nom)’; **aniníi** ‘their (emph)’. *Variant:* **aninúme** (Biori).

niním [niním] نِنِم. *pron:dem.* they (prox obl). **anú eetheelúki duşmaní de ki zariṇ duiimíi dhií niním híri de.** The enmity of those days stemmed from them abducting Zarin the Second’s daughter. *See:* **nu** ‘he, it

nookarí

(prox masc nom)’; **aniním** ‘they, these (emph)’. *Variant:* **aniním** (Biori).

nis [nis] نِس. *pron:dem.* 1) it; this one (prox acc). **tíi qabúl thílu ki tíi nis palólu.** He admitted that he had stolen it. **dúi uḥí ba maní de ki nis khúum ta rhootaśfia ba kanáa thúum.** He picked up another one [from a collection of fruits] and said, “If I eat this, what will happen tomorrow?” 2) him (prox acc). **nis the koó ṭing na bháana.** No-one could face him. **paačhambeé búdu maní ki nis phusainíi askóon.** Pashambi understood that it would be easy to get rid of him. 3) her (prox acc). *See:* **nu** ‘he, it, this one (prox masc nom)’; **anís** ‘him, her, it, this one (emph)’. *Variant:* **anís** (Biori).

nisíi [nisíi] نِسِي. *pron:dem.* 1) its (prox). **míi bheením díi nisíi baara ki khoojá.** Ask my sisters about it! 2) his (prox). **nisíi móomu doogalá múru hínu.** His grandfather died in Dogal. **anú eesó míi ki nisíi ghoosṭá ma hínu.** This is the man whose house I live in. 3) her (prox). *See:* **nu** ‘he, it (prox masc nom)’; **anisíi** ‘its, his, her (emph)’. *Variant:* **anisée** (Biori).

niweśíi [niweśíi] نُوَشِي. *v.tr.* to write. *Restrict:* B. *See:* **čooṇṭóo** ‘to write, embroider’. *Comp:* Khovar (Persian) niwēš.

nóo [nóo] نُو. *n.masc.* name. **tasíi nóo jamjáa de.** His name was Jamja. *Variant:* **náau** (Biori). *Etym:* náman- ‘name (neut)’ (T: 7067). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -a.

nookarí [nookarí] نُوَكْرِي. *n.fem.* employment, job. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian)

naukarī, naukrī.

▷ **nookarī thīí** نوکری تھی. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to work, carry out a job. **so beenkí nookarī tháanu.** He is working at the bank. *Restrict:* Fem agr with host element in pfv.

nóong [nóong] نونگ. *n.masc.* finger-nail. *Variant:* **náng** (Biori). *Etym:* nakhá- ‘nail (of finger or toe), claw (masc.neut)’ (T: 6914). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -a.

nu [nu] نو. *pron:dem.* 1) he (prox nom). **nu ba asaám mhaarainií the ukháatu.** He has come [up here] to kill us. **nu ba ga qísmii kuṇaák.** What kind of boy is he? 2) it; this one (masc prox nom). **buṭaanu ba na ki nu ga šay.** I don’t understand what kind of thing this is. *Sg fem:* **ni.** *Sg acc:* **nis.** *Sg obl:* **níí.** *Sg gen:* **nisíí.** *Pl nom:* **ni.** *Pl acc:* **ninaám.** *Pl obl:* **niním.** *Pl gen:* **niníí.** — *det:dem.* this (agr: prox nom masc sg). **nu lhoóku kuṇaák nu ba ga jhaanáanu.** This little boy, what does he know? *See:* **anú** ‘he, it (emph)’.

nuíma [nujíma] نُئِم. *det.* ninth. *See:* **núu** ‘nine’.

núu [núu] نُو. *quant.* nine. *Etym:* náva ‘nine’ (T: 6984). *Non-nom agr:* **nuím.**

▷ **nueé** [nuweé] نُوَع. *quant.* all nine.

— *pron:ind.* the nine. *Obl:* **nuimeém.**

núuṭa [núuṭ] نُوُت. *v.intr.* to return, turn back. **mameé bi paxpúla aḍaphaár tíí gíí híni, xu bhílam ma nuuṭíli híni.** I myself went halfway [into the cave], but because of fear I turned back. *Morph:* **núuṭ-.** *See:* **nuuṭóo** ‘to turn sth’. *Variant:* **núuṭe** (Biori). *Prdm:* L:cons. *Prs:* **nuuṭáanu.** *Pfv:* **nuuṭílu.** *Cv:* **nuuṭí.**

nuuṭóo [nuuṭóo] نُوُتُو. *v.tr.* to turn (sth) around. **kúri ghúuru khušeetí ḍáḍi nuuṭaéeni.** The woman was turning the horse around in leftward direction. *Morph:* **núuṭ-á-.** *See:* **núuṭa** ‘to return, turn back’. *Variant:* **nuuṭúu** (Biori). *Prdm:* L:a. *Prs:* **nuuṭáanu.** *Pfv:* **nuuṭóolu.** *Cv:* **nuuṭaá.**

ṇ

ṇiṇoó [ṇiṇoó] نِنُو. *n.masc.* popcorn (locally made). *Variant:* **niṇoó.** *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Pl:*

ṇiṇeé.

o

ohoó [ohoó] اُوهُو. *interj.* oh! wow! **ohoó, nis keé phooṭóolo.** Oh, why did you break it? **óo₁** [óo] اُو. *interj.* yes! **aṛé iṇṇa jhulí hínu eeró maamaá thanítu, tíí manítu ki óo**

eeró thanítu. “The one who is on the bear, Uncle?” He said, “Yes, that one.” *Variant:* **áa** (Biori).

óo₂ [óo, o] اُو. *interj.* Expression used when

addressing a person or attracting sb's attention. **óó mééš, séeriee**. How is Aunt? [way of addressing sister of mother or politely addressing an unknown woman] **óó kaakaá, ja, aró ga na gúum hínu**. O Uncle, hit it! He is not yet dead. *Usage*: May precede special vocative forms of kinship terms. *See*: **ée**; **oo** 'Vocative suffix'.

óó₃ [óó, o] **او**. *conj. and. so bířu uxiaár óó hileér de maní*. He was apparently very wise and brave. **dhrúuka be dačhín ta mangái čhoorí híni óó áak rumiaál bi čhoorí híni**. Going to the stream, they saw the water pot and a handkerchief lying there. **dúu oostaazaán hína óó čúur bhišá ba kuŋaaká hína así iskuulí**. There are two teachers and eighty students in our school.

-óó [-óó] Third person singular suffix (with a-ending verb stems). *Morph*: **á-e**. *See main entry*: **-a**₁. *Variant*: **-úu** (Biori).

-oo [-oo] *sfx*. Rarely occurring suffix with ablative function. **dhoór-oo niigiráá** since yesterday **eetríl-oo niigiráá** since the day before yesterday *Variant*: **-uu** (Biori).

oodhóol [oodhóol] **اوڏھول**. *n.fem.* flood. **zangál na čhínooi, oodhóol nikhí**. Do not cut down the forest, or it will flood. *Variant*: **oodháal** (Biori). *Etym*: *avaḍḍhāla- 'falling down' (T: 773). *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: **-a**.

-óoi [-óoj, -óo] Imperative plural suffix (with a- and e-ending verb stems). *See main entry*: **-ooi**. *Variant*: **-úui, -úi** (Biori).

-ooi [-óoj, -óo] *sfx*. Imperative plural suffix. **tus aré zhayí bhéš-ooi ta ma laxkár aťúum**.

You stay here and I will bring the army. **ée utsunđíi xálaka nikh-óoi aní aráa díi**. O people of Urtsun get out of there! *Variant*: **-óoi** (With a- and e-ending verb stems); **-uui, -ui** (Biori).

óol [óol] **اول**. *host. Usage*: Exclusively used as a host element in complex predicates. *Variant*: **wáal** (Biori).

▷ **óol bhíi** **اول تهی**. *v.intr:cjt.inc.* to watch, guard. **iŋč kaťamušá the óol bhílu**. The bear guarded Katamosh. *Restrict*: Postpositional object with **the**.

-óol [-óol] Perfective suffix (with a-ending L-verbs followed by a masculine agreement suffix). *Morph*: **á-íl-(u), á-íl-(a)**. *See main entry*: **-íl**. *Variant*: **-úul** (Biori).

-óom₁ [-óom] *sfx*. Oblique plural suffix (with aan-declension nouns, and with accent-shifting a-declension nouns). **so aní kaafiraan-óom sangí madád tháanu**. He is helping these infidels. **así tu tenteeníi ghoošt-óom the práaču hareŋdeéu**. We should take you to our homes as a guest. **so uxaan-úm díi bhiáanu**. He is afraid of camels. *Restrict*: For aan-declension nouns invariably in combination with a preceding plural suffix. *Morph*: **á-am**. *See*: **-am** 'Oblique plural suffix (with a-declension nouns)'; **-íim** 'Oblique plural suffix (with i-declension nouns)'; **-eém** 'Oblique plural suffix (with ee-declension nouns)'. *Variant*: **-úm**.

-óom₂ [-óom] Instrumental suffix (with accent-shifting a-declension nouns). *Morph*: **á-am**. *See main entry*: **-am**₂.

oombaár

Variant: **-úum** (Biori).

oombaár [oombaár] اومبار. *n.fem.* canal inlet. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **oombeerí**.

óomu [óomo] اومو. *adj.* unripe; raw. *Morph:* **áam-**. Variant: **úumu** (Biori). *Etym:* *āmá-* ‘raw’ (T: 1236). *Fem agr:* **éemi**.

-oon [-óon] Third person plural suffix (with a-ending verb stems). *Morph:* **á-en**. See main entry: **-an**. Variant: **-áan** (Biori).

oór [oór] اور. *conj.* and. **mheerli pahúrta tasí híru, tasí jhangaár oór tasí aandáara gađí khóola**. After he [the monster] had killed her he took out her heart, her liver and her intestines, and ate them. See: **óo**.

oóra [oóra] اوره. *adv.sp.* over here; on this side. **kučúru uđheewí oóra šaná nikháatu**. The dog fled to the roof over here. **oóra yhaí ba se bháara the tengu šaawóolu**. He came here and put the load on his shoulders. **dhumfí paidóo bhíli híni oóra ghooštá the yhéeli híni**. Smoke came in and filled the house. **se oóra šaá kařamúš paší ba utrapím yhóola hína**. They saw Katamosh from their side and came running.

▷ **oóra the** اوره تهه. *to here; to this side.*

▷ **oórii** اوري. *from here; from this side.*

páača

-óor [-óor] Second person singular suffix (with a-ending verb stems). *Morph:* **á-er**. See main entry: **-ar**. Variant: **-áar** (Biori).

oór [oór] اوڑ. *n.masc.* chicken; young (animal). **čalúřii oorá** young birds **jhanduraáii oorá** young snakes **teenčukoorá** the offspring of scorpions [idiomatic] *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **-á**.

oostóoz [oostóoz] اوستوذ. *n.masc.* teacher; driver; master worker. **dúu oostaazaán hína óo čúur bhišá ba kuřaaká hína así iskuulí**. There are two teachers and eighty students in our school. **así oostaazaanóom asaám the bíři mehnát thíli híni**. Our teachers have given us plenty of work to do. Variant: **oostaáz**; **oostóod**. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) *ustād* (Arabicised as *ustāz*). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl:* **-a**. *Pl:* **oostaazaán**.

-óot [-óot] Second person plural suffix (with a-ending verb stems). *Morph:* **á-et**. See main entry: **-at**. Variant: **-áat** (Biori).

oothóon [oot^hoon] اوتھون. *n.masc.* settlement in high pasture. **oothóona the nhíára phedí ba so biřamílu hínu**. Having reached the vicinity of the high pasture settlement, he rested. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **-a**.

p

páača [páatça] پاچه. *v.intr.* to ripen, become cooked. **úču angóora báandi mhaás šóo na pačáanu**. The meat will not be cooked well if it is only over a small fire. **heenřúka bířu mútu, juwaár řuí na páača**. It rained a

lot this year, so the maize will not ripen well. *Morph:* **pač-**, **páak-**. Variant: **páače** (Biori). *Etym:* *pakvá-* ‘cooked, ripe’ (T: 7621). *Prdm:* T. *Prs:* **pačáanu**. *Pfv Masc Sg:* **páaku**. *Pfv Fem Sg:* **péeki**. *Cv:* **pačí**.

paaitsoó [paajitsoó, pajitsoó] پائشو. *n.masc.* trouser leg. *Variant:* **paatsoó** (Biori). *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Pl:* **paaitseé**.

paák [paák] پاک. *adj.inv.* clean; holy; clear. **míi ba teeníi lo híru eetí paák na tháai bhooluee.** Why couldn't I make my heart so clear? *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) pāk.

páaku [páaku] پاکو. ripened, became cooked (masc sg). *See main entry: páača.* *adj.* ripe; cooked. **keeleé páaka hína.** The bananas are ripe. *Morph:* **pak-**. *Fem agr:* **péeki**.

páala [páala] پاله. *v.intr.* to hide. **súuri angúři de na paléeni.** The sun is not hidden by [putting up] a finger [lit. the sun is not going into hiding because of a finger put]. **palí áak tómba patú pharé be ba phará giraá dačháanu ta ki le kíwee hína thaní.** Hiding behind a tree trunk, I went forward and looked ahead to see where they were. **se kánda wée whái teeníi jhulí sum galí palíitu hínu.** He went down into the hole, spread sand on top of himself and hid. *Morph:* **pal-**, **palíit-**. *See:* **palóo** 'to hide sth, steal'. *Variant:* **páale** (Biori). *Etym:* *apaliyatē 'is hidden' (T: 447). *Prdm:* T. *Prs:* **paláanu**. *Pfv:* **palíitu**. *Cv:* **palí**.

paalaá [paalaá] پالا. *n.masc.* leaf. *Variant:* **paaloó**. *Etym:* pallava- 'sprout, twig, blossom (masc.neut)' (T: 7969). *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Pl:* **paaleé**.

paalawaán [paalawaán] پالوان. *n.masc.* (athletic) strongman. **míi se dóoda the ba eesó paalawaán maalúm heensílu hínu.** My grandfather was familiar with that

strongman. **so giđúuču paalawaán so yambaát ga ghiní bíi de eesó na šandílu.** The Dameli strongman who was carrying a millstone lost heart. **huĵutíi bi bířu paalawaán de.** Physically he was also very strong. *Prdm:* aan-decl. *Obl:* **-á**. *Pl:* **-aán**.

paalaweení [paalaweení] پالويڻي. *n.fem.* strongmanship (the state of being a strongman). **típa ba ma tasíi paalaweeníi qiseé tháanu.** Now I will tell you about his strongmanship. *See:* **paalawaán** 'strongman'.

paaluulaá [paaluulaá, paalulaá] پالولا. *n.masc.* Palula; the language of the Palula, primarily spoken in the Ashret and Biori Valleys. *See:* **paalúulu** 'Palulo (person)'; **atshareét** 'Ashret'; **čoolaá** 'speech'.

paalúulu [paalúulu] پالولو. *n.masc.* Palulo (person). *Usage:* A self-designation common among Palula speakers in the Biori Valley, and slightly less used in the Ashret Valley. *See:* **paaluulaá** 'Palula (language)'. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **paalúula**.

páand [páand, páan] پاند. *n.fem.* path, road. **kareé galá hazrát iisaaleehisalaám eesé páanda pharé baáanu ta so áak kakarfi pašáanu.** As Lord Isa, on whom be peace, walks along that road, he sees a skull. **páand ba áak hunđ giraá bi páand náini bhun giraá bi náini.** There was only one path, no [other] path going uphill or downhill. *Variant:* **pan** (Biori). *Etym:* pánthā- 'path, road (masc)' (T: 7785). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **-a**.

páanĵ [páanĵ] پانچ. *quant.* five. *Morph:* **panĵ-**.

paanťi

Variant: **panj** (Biori). Etym: páñca ‘five’ (T: 7655). Non-nom agr: **panjúm**.

▷ **panjeé** [pañdzeé] پنجه. quant. all five.

— pron:ind. the five. Obl: **panjmeém**.

▷ **páanj bhiśá** پانچ بهشه. one hundred (lit. five twenties). Variant: **sáu, (áak) sóo**.

paanťi [paanťi] پانٹی. n.fem. clothes. **hujút safaá the yusúl the néewi paanťi šaá yha**. Wash yourself, take a bath, put on new clothes, then come! **se paanťi čupí ba tsiipéeni**. After washing the clothes, she squeezes them dry. Restrict: With plural reference. Variant: **dóbal** (Biori).

páar [páar] پار. adv.tm. last year. **páar táatu de**. It was hot last year. Morph: **par-**. Variant: **par** (Biori). Etym: parút ‘last year (adv)’ (T: 7907).

paarú [paarú] پارو. n.masc. magician; healer. Comp: Pashto pārrū. Prdm: aan-decl. Pl: **paaruwaán, paarugaán**.

paás [paás] پاس. adj.inv. passed, completed (an examination, etc.). Comp: (English) pass.

▷ **paás bhíi** پاس بهی. v.intr:cjt.inc. to pass (an examination, etc.). **inšaalaáh heenşúka paás bhíla heentá, ghróoma iskuulí the wháaya**. If we, God willing, pass this year, we will come down to the village school.

páaša [páaša] پاشه. v.tr. to see; notice. **eesé páanda pharé baáanu ta so áak kakaríi pašáanu**. As he walks along that road, he sees a skull. **eenú čuloočúl paší paačhambeé búdu maní ki nis phusainí askóon**. When Pashambi saw this movement, he apparently understood that

pahúrta

it would be easy to get rid of him. **mfi báaba paxpúla pašambeé dhríštu de teeníi móomu**. My father saw Pashambi, his maternal grandfather. **eetíi majíi lumée kačamušíi lhénđi kakaríi dhríšti híni**. Meanwhile the fox had noticed Katamosh’s bald skull. Morph: **paš-, dhríšt-**. See: **pašíja** ‘to be seen’. Variant: **páaše** (Biori). Etym: páśyati ‘sees’ (T: 8012); dṛṣṭá- ‘seen’ (T: 6518). Prdm: Suppl. Prs: **paśáanu**. Pfv: **dhríštu**. Cv: **paší**. Imp: **páaš**.

paáu [paáu] پاؤ. n.masc. quarter (measure). **aalmaarí wée ba páanj paawá dhíngar bhít bhakúlu lagaijflu heentá eesó bíđu sóo bháanu**. If five quarter thick wooden planks are put in this cupboard, it will look very good. Comp: Urdu pā‘o. Prdm: a-decl. Pl: **paawá**.

▷ **nim paáu** نیم پاؤ. half a quarter.

pačóo [pačóo] پچو. v.tr. to cook. **táa be so bhíru halóol the pačaána**. They go there, slaughter the he-goat, and cook it. Morph: **pač-á**. See: **páača** ‘to ripen’. Variant: **pačúu** (Biori). Etym: pacyátē ‘is cooked, is digested’ (T: 7654). Prdm: L:a. Prs: **pačaáanu**. Pfv: **pačóolu**. Cv: **pačaá**.

padúši [padúši] پدشی. adv.sp. behind. **padúši čhaalá ghiní wháandu**. He is coming behind with the goat kids.

— adv.tm. later, then. **čáar reetí padúši lesée dhíi paidáa bhíli**. Four days later his daughter was born (Biori). **maxadúši ta utrapainí, padúši ba urigalainí**. First running, then leaving.

pahúrta [pahúrta] پهرته. post. after. **múrii**

pahúrta tas dhangóolu. After he had died, [they] buried him. **táai pahúrta tas čhin tháana.** After that, it is stopped from being fed with milk. *Restrict:* With preceding genitive nominal argument (almost exclusively a verbal noun) or an ablative pro-form. *See:* **baád.**

paidóo [pajdóo] پښدو. *adj.inv.* born; come about. *Usage:* Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. *Variant:* **paidáa** (Biori). *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) paidā.

▷ **paidóo bhíi** پښدو بهی. *v.intr:cjt.inc.* to be born; arise, come about. **tasíi huǵutí mají xaaráx paidóo bhíi.** His body started itching. **tasíi híra wée laalíč paidóo bhíi.** He grew greedy. **asaámee barawulíam mají patilá paidóo bhílu.** Enmity arose between us and the people of Barawul. **thíi ak dhií paidáa bhíli ta, thíi kúri tes ghiní adráx šačí géi.** When your daughter was born, your wife took her with her and went up into the forest. **aní bílílí wíia báandi paidóo bhéeni.** This electricity comes about by means of water.

▷ **paidóo thíi** پښدو تهی. *v.tr:cjt.inc.* to create. **xudaái asaám paidóo thíila hína.** God has created us.

paisá [pajsá] پيسه. *n.masc.* money; paisa (a copper coin). **tíi dáaš paiseé šart čhúuṇi.** He bet ten paisa on it. **so šóo paiseé gaṭíi de.** He was earning good money. *Comp:* Urdu paisā. *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Pl:* **paiseé.**

pakaár [pakaár] پکار. *adj.inv.* of use, necessary, needed. **bíḡḡu rúulu xu ga pakaár waxt teér bhe heensílu.** He cried a

lot, but in vain (Biori). *Comp:* Pashto pa-kār, pah kār.

▷ **pakaár bhíi** پکار بهی. *v.intr:cjt.inc.* to be necessary, have a need for. **kháaču šay khéeči zhayí pakaár bháanu.** Everything serves a purpose [lit. A bad thing needs to be in a bad place]. **aní kitaáb máathe pakaár bhéeni.** I need this book.

palíitu [palíito] پليټو. *hid* (masc sg). *See main entry:* **páala.**

palóo [palóo] پلو. *v.tr.* to steal, hide sth. **páanda bainíi mají ma díi kíi mubáil paléeli.** While travelling, someone stole my mobile phone. **míi teeníi kiteebí tas díi palaá čhúuṇim.** I hid my books from him. *See:* **páala** ‘to hide’. *Variant:* **palúu** (Biori). *Etym:* *apalāyayati ‘hides’ (T: 447). *Prdm:* L:a. *Prs:* **palaáanu.** *Pfv:* **palóolu.** *Cv:* **palaá.**

panaahí [panaahí] پناهی. *n.fem.* shelter. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) panāhī.

▷ **panaahí dawóo** پناهی دوو. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to ask for shelter.

▷ **panaahí díi** پناهی دی. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to give shelter, protect sb.

pánja [pánda] پنجه. *n.masc.* paw. *Restrict:* With plural reference. *Variant:* **čúti** (Biori). *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) panja. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl (pl):* -m.

panjeešúma [paṇdʒeešúma] پنجهیشمه. *det.* fifteenth. *See:* **panjiiš** ‘fifteen’. *Variant:* **panjeešúme** (Biori).

panjiiš [paṇdʒíš] پنجهیش. *quant.* fifteen. *Morph:* **panjeeš-**. *Variant:* **panjeeš** (Biori). *Etym:* páñcadaśa ‘fifteen’ (T: 7662).

panjúma [paṇdzúma] پنجمه. *det.* fifth. *See:*

paṇáaru

páanĵ 'five'. *Variant: paṇjúme* (Biori).
paṇáaru [paṇáaru] پٽارو. *adj.* white.
tsiipáana tsiipáana tas díi áa paṇáaru šay
nikháandu, tas the manáana iští. By
 squeezing it, a white substance called **iští**
 [a particular milk product] comes out .
Morph: paṇár-. Etym: pāṇḍara-
 'whitish-yellow, yellow, pale, white' (T:
 8047). *Fem agr: paṇéeri.*

paṇardóoru [paṇardóoru] پٽردورو. *n.masc.*
 village or clan elder. **muštú zamannáii**
paṇardóora búuḍa gáaḍa xalkím díi šúuntu
wáandu áa qisá eeteenú hínu ki... Once
 upon a time, according to a story that was
 heard from the elders, the old and
 powerful people, the following happened...
ma ta phooḍ de pašambeé ba paṇardóoru de.
 I was a just boy when Pashambi was an
 elder. *See: paṇáaru* 'white'; *déeri* 'beard'.
Variant: paṇardúuru (Biori). *Prdm: a-decl.*
Obl, Pl: paṇardóora.

paṇéeri [paṇéeri] پٽيرى. *white (fem).* *See*
main entry: paṇáaru.

parčá [partśá] پٽرچہ. *n.masc.* exam paper.
Comp: Urdu parčā. Prdm: ee-decl. Pl: parčéé.

parúku [parúko] پٽرکو. *adj.* last year's.
parúku kaál táatu de. Last year was hot. *See:*
páar 'last year'. *Fem agr: parúki.*

pašawóo [pašawóo] پاڻشو. *v.tr.* to show.
insaán aré zhayí hínu ma tu pašawúum
šaaká čhináanu hínu. The man is cutting
 wood in that place; I'll show you. **mhéeli**
díi khoojóolu ki míi báabu koó ta teeníi
báabu pašawóolu. When he asked his
 mother who his father was, she showed

patú

him her own father. *Morph: paš-awá-. See:*
páaša 'to see'. *Variant: pašúu* (Biori). *Etym:*
 *pāśayati 'shows' (T: 8134). *Prdm: L:a. Prs:*
pašawaáanu. Pfv: pašawóolu. Cv: pašawaá.
pašíĵa [paśídza] پٽشجہ. *v.intr:pass.* to be
 seen. **thíi ta muxadačhéeni samaá ba aró**
mux pašíĵánu. By making a mirror, that
 face will be seen in it. *See: páaša* 'to see'.
Variant: pašíĵe (Biori).

páta [páta] پٽہ. *n.masc.* knowledge; address.
máathe šíĵrá páta náinu. The family line is
 not known to me. **puróoṇa xáalak asíi díiša**
wée hína, tanaám the páta. There are old
 people in this village who are
 knowledgeable. **thée se míiša the eeró qisá**
páta de ki bhalaá áa čhaťi báandi ta
maráanu, dubaará čhaát ba ĵíti seentá so
waapás ĵandáanu. Then the man
 remembered the story [that he had heard]
 that a spirit dies by one shot only, but by a
 second shot he becomes alive again. *Usage:*
 Can be used alone, without a verb element,
 with verbal meaning. *Comp: Urdu patā.*

patoodhám [patoodhám] پٽودھم. *n.masc:pn.*
 Patodham (hamlet in upper
 Ashret Valley). *Prdm: a-decl. Obl: -á.*

patú [patú] پٽو. *post.* behind; after. **rooťaá ba**
tasíi bhróo míi dóodii řénga patú hínu. His
 brother, Rota, is behind the back of my
 grandfather. **bheeríi patookúuṇa bhešóolu**
ta, dará patú be bhéťu. The donkey seller
 was offered a place to sit by the innermost
 corner, but went and sat down right
 behind the door. **rhootašíia be gíia tas patú.**
 In the morning we went after him. *Restrict:*

paxpúla

With preceding oblique nominal argument or an accusative pro-form.

▷ **patú giraá** پټو گړا. back (direction). **so ta gúumee ma ba patu giraá yhóolu**. It [the creature] left and I went back [home]. *Variant*: **patú giroó**, **patu giraák**; **patugiráak**, **paturáak**, **patráak** (Biori).

▷ **patuí** پټوئی. post. behind; outside. **kučúra sábur thílu ta dará patuí bhílu**. The dog showed patience, yet remained outside the door.

paxpúla [paxpúla] پخپله. *adv.mann.* by oneself. **kií thílu paxpúla**. It is his own doing [lit. Who did it himself?]. **kií duéem the kuhí karoórli heentá, paxpúla šíiti wée baáanu**. The one who digs a pit for another falls into it himself. *Comp*: Pashto *pakhpula*, *pakhpulah*.

peeyambár [peeyambár] پیغمبر. *n.masc.* prophet; divine messenger. **so eesé waxtíi peeyambár hazrát iliaás aleehisalaamí beetí káan na thíi de**. He did not heed the words of the prophet of the time, Lord Ilyas [Elijah], on whom be peace. *Comp*: Urdu (Persian) *paigam-bar*. *Prdm*: *aan-decl.* *Obl*: -á. *Pl*: -aán.

péeki [péeki] پیکي. ripe, cooked (fem); ripened, became cooked (fem sg). *See main entry*: **páaku**.

peerái [peeráj] پیرئی. *n.fem.* djinn, fairy. *See*: **xaapeerái** ‘(good) fairy’. *Variant*: **peereeníi**; **xaapeeréi** (Biori). *Comp*: Pashto *pera’i*. *Prdm*: *a-decl/aan-decl.* *Obl*: **peerée**. *Pl*: **periaán**, **pairaán**, **peerée**.

peeriśaán [peerigaán] پیرشان. *adj.inv.*

phaár

worried. **aáj wíia the dačhí tasíi ačhíi bíđi ziaát peeriśaán de**. Today she became very worried when looking at the water. *Comp*: Urdu (Persian) *pareshān*.

peexaúr [peexawúr] پیخوړ. *n.masc:pn.* Peshawar (the provincial capital of Khyber-Pakhtunkhwa). *Prdm*: *a-decl.* *Obl*: **peexawrá**.

phaág [pʰaág] پهاگ. *n.masc.* fig. *Etym*: *phālgū- ‘Ficus oppositifolia’ (T: 9063). *Prdm*: *a-decl.* *Obl*, *Pl*: -á.

phaalíi [pʰaalíi] پهاالی. *v.tr.* to tear, break (apart), cut (into pieces). **ée tu kaantíiru kuṇaák, lo tu ghaśí phaalíi. tu ba kanáa the las sangí mháala ghaśáanu**. You crazy boy, he will break you in pieces. How can you wrestle with him? **kaayaáz phaalá**. Tear the paper! **ma šaák phaaláanu**. I’m cutting wood [into pieces]. **kučúra tas ghaśí pheelí géelu**. The dog caught him and tore him into pieces. *Morph*: **phaalé-**. *Etym*: *phālayati* ‘splits, bursts (tr)’ (T: 9058). *Prdm*: *L:e.* *Prs*: **phaaláanu**. *Pfv*: **pheelílu**. *Cv*: **pheelí**.

pháapu [pʰáapu] پهاپو. *n.fem.* lung. *Etym*: *phupphusa-* ‘lungs (masc)’ (T: 9090). *Prdm*: *a-decl.* *Obl*, *Pl*: **pháapa**.

phaár [pʰaár] پهار. *adv.sp.* across; on the other side. **zaahidá búuđi kúri háatii ghaśí tas phaár langéeli**. Zahid took the old woman by the hand and led her across [the road]. *See*: **phará** ‘yonder, over there’.

▷ **phaár the** پهار ته. to the other side.

▷ **phaaraṛáa** پهارړا. *adv.sp.* there on the other side. **kareé galá jangí the yhaí índa yhaí phaaraṛíwee lawaní wée tasíi kéemp**

phaayá

lagaijǎli. When he came here to fight, he put up his camp over there at Lawan. Variant: **phaaraǎíwee.**

▷ **phaaraǎó** پھارڑو *det:dem.* that far away over there (*agr: dist nom masc sg*). Non-nom/fem/pl *agr: phaaraǎé.*

▷ **phaárii** پھاری *adv.sp.* from the other side.

phaayá [p^haajá] پھایہ *boys (irr plural).* See main entry: **phoó.**

phaí [p^haj] پھئی *n.fem. girl.* **phaí teenǎi háatam čoonǎéeli rumiaál díti híni.** The girl gave him a handkerchief which she herself [with her own hands] had embroidered. **se phaí se mačhooká the ašáq bhíli.** The girl fell in love with Machoke. See: **phoó** ‘boy’. Variant: **phoi** (Biori). *Prdm: m-decl. Pl: phaím.*

phalúuru₁ [p^halúuru] پھلورو *n.masc. grain.* Etym: *phála-* ‘fruit (neut); *grain; seed of a fruit; spot on a dice’ (T: 9051). *Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: phalúura.*

phalúuru₂ [p^halúuru] پھلورو *adj. sole, only.* **tasí áa phalúuri dhií heensíli de.** He had only one daughter. **bijéeli dhiá tasí heensíli de áa phalúuru ba putr de.** She had several daughters but only one son. *Fem agr: phalúuri.*

phará [p^hará] پھره *adv.sp.* yonder, over there. **eetí pharé ba áa šay jhaat khašeelím baáanu phará phará.** Along that path a thing was going away, dragging its fur. **ma ba phará khilayí dharítu.** I remained alone over there. **phará wée wháatu hínu.** He has come down from yonder. See: **phaár**

pharé

‘across; on the other side’. Etym: *pārá-* ‘bringing across; further bank, furthest end’ (T: 8100).

▷ **phará giraá** پھره گرا *ahead.* **palí áak tómba patú pharé be ba phará giraá dačháanu ta ki le kíwee hína thaní.** Hiding behind a tree trunk, I went forward and looked ahead to see where they were.

▷ **pharaǎá** پھرڑا *adv.sp.* over there, yonder. **pharaǎa ba dačhí de maní so inč.** The bear was looking back from a distance. Variant: **pharaǎíwee.**

▷ **pharaǎó** پھرڑو *det:dem.* that over there (*agr: dist nom masc sg*). Non-nom/fem/pl *agr: pharaǎé.*

— *pron:dem.* that one (he, it) over there.

▷ **pharimaá** *adv.sp.* (some ways) forward, onward. Variant: **pehrimaá** (Biori).

▷ **pharí** *adv.sp.* from some distance away. **khéli muštú be dačhí ta áak gáadu amzarái pharí thíi yháandu** He had gone some ways when he saw a big lion come along from some distance away. Variant: **pharí thíi; parí** (Biori).

pharé [p^haré] پھرنے *post. toward; along; over, across, through.* **so áak síwa pharé láanga de.** He was crossing over a bridge. **áak deés se zangalí pharé baáata bhíla hína.** One day they started going through a forest. **eetí čúkri ki tandée pharé dhuumíi gađeéni.** It is so sour that it is as if smoke were coming out of your head. **so dharaǎí pharé dhreég dítu.** He stretched out along the ground. **áa deés se dhueé bhe páanda pharé bíin de.** One day they were both

phaṣ

walking along the path. **kaṭamúš ṭiki ḍóoka pharé ghaṇḍí sóona dúši gúum hínu.** Katamosh tied the bread to his back and set out to the high pastures. **so musaafár šukhaáu teeníi huṭutí pharé pailóo de.** The traveller folded his cloak around him. *Restrict:* With preceding oblique argument. *Variant:* **phará** (Biori).

phaṣ [pʰaṣ] پھش. *adv.deg.* Co-lexicalized intensifier. **phaṣ paṇáaru** white as a sheet

phaṭakoó [pʰaṭakoó] پھٹکو. *n.masc.* descendent of Phatak; member of the Phatake clan (in Ashret). **míi báabu phaṭakúmii ghaḍeeró.** My father is the elder of the Phatake clan. **ma phaṭakoó.** I'm a member of the Phatake clan. *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Pl obl:* **phaṭakúm.** *Pl:* **phaṭakeé.**

phéda [pʰéda] پھندہ. *v.intr.* to arrive, reach. **eetáa phédum seentá míi se preṣíi se bhraawú ma ghaṣín de.** When I arrived there, the brothers of my mother-in-law caught me. **kumalái ráal the saméeli heentá phedáana na.** If the shelf is built too high, nobody will reach up to it. **dhírígu ba eetí ki loomuṭíi aḍaphaár tíi phedí hínu.** It was so tall that it reached halfway up a deodar tree. **tusaám the rhootašíia páanĵ toobakí phédan.** Tomorrow, five rifles that are for you will arrive. *Morph:* **phed-**. *Variant:* **phéde** (Biori). *Etym:* *spháyatē 'swells out ; *is complete' (T: 13831). *Prdm:* L:cons. *Prs:* **phedáanu.** *Pfv:* **phedflu.** *Cv:* **phedí.**

phedóo [pʰedóo] پھدو. *v.tr.* to bring (sth or sb); carry. **tíi tas uḥí ḍóo thílu, ḍóo the ghooṣṭá phedaá báaba the tíi qisá bayaán**

phoo

thíli. He lifted him up, carried him on his back and brought him back home, where he told their father the whole story. **se šíina wée dítu de, tas wheéli atshareetá phedóolu.** We put him on the bed and carried him down to Ashret. *Morph:* **phed-á-**. *See:* **phéda** 'to arrive'. *Variant:* **phedúu** (Biori). *Prdm:* L:a. *Prs:* **phedaáanu.** *Pfv:* **phedóolu.** *Cv:* **phedaá.**

phéepi [pʰéepi] پھپی. *n.fem.* father's sister. *See:* **phóopu** 'father's sister's husband'. *Etym:* *phupphu- 'father's sister' (T: 9089). *Prdm:* m-decl. *Pl:* **-m.** *Voc:* **phéep.**

pheerimaá [pʰeerimaá, feerimaá] پھیرما. *n.masc;pn.* Ferima (hamlet in lower Ashret Valley). *Variant:* **feerimaá.** *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Obl:* **pheerimaá.**

phiaarṃmaáj [pʰjaaṛmaádʒ] پھٹارماج. *n.masc.* side; part of back, below shoulder-blade. **áakii ta dheerdár nikhéeti áakii ba aní phiaarṃmaájí wée breéx nikhéeti.** One felt pain in his stomach, and the other in his side. *See:* **phióor.** *Variant:* **phiaarṃmaáj** (Biori). *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **phiaarṃmaájí.**

phióor [pʰjóor] پھٹور. *n.masc.* side of animal. *Morph:* **phiáar-**. *Variant:* **phiáar** (Biori). *Etym:* *sphiyapāṭa- 'expanse of shoulderblade'. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **-a.**

phoo [pʰoo] پھو. *n.masc.* boy; son. **phooíi ghooṣṭíi tarapíi tasíi axpulaán kuṛíina míša teeníi se bhoóy pašainíi the baáana.** The relatives from the boy's house, men and women, go to see their [future] daughter-in-law. **ma ta phoo de pašambeé ba paṇardóoru de.** I was a just boy when

phóom

Pashambi was an elder. **teeníi lo phoó** **pirsaahibá the hawaalá the hína**. He placed his own son in the custody of Pir Sahib (Biori). *See: phái* ‘girl’. *Etym: *phōta-* ‘young of animal or plant’ (T: 8399). *Prdm: Irr. Obl: phooá. Pl: phaayá.*

phóom [p^hóom] پھوم. *n.fem. care. Usage:* Exclusively used as a host element in complex predicates. *Variant: pháam* (Biori).
▷ **phóom thíi** پھوم تھی. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to take care of. **so teeníi lhoóki bheení the phóom tháanu**. He is taking care of his little sister. **eesé xalkíim the bíḍi ziaát phóom thíi de**. He was taking very good care of such people. *Restrict: Fem agr with host element in pfv; postpositional object with the.*

phóopu [p^hóopo] پھوپو. *n.masc. father’s sister’s husband. See: phéepi* ‘father’s sister’. *Variant: phúupu* (Biori). *Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: phóopa.*

phooṭóo [p^hooṭóo] پھوٹو. *v.tr.* to break. **bheenšii phúti ghaší háata de ghaší andáa be lamíjainí andáa the drhakí ba tas phooṭóolu**. Taking hold of the end of the beam with his hands, hanging on it and pulling, he broke it. **karáaru bi lawár ghiní je mheerílu ínçii bi ḍóoka je ḍóok phooṭaá mheerílu**. He killed both a leopard and a bear with a stick, beating the bear’s back and breaking it [the back]. **asím aní kráamii ḍóok phooṭóolu**. We have overcome the lion’s share of this piece of work. *Morph: phooṭ-á-. See: phúuṭa* ‘to break (by itself)’. *Variant: phooṭúu* (Biori). *Prdm: L:a. Prs:*

phúti

phooṭaáanu. *Pfv: phooṭóolu. Cv: phooṭaá.*

phrayíi [p^hrajíi] پھری. *v.tr.* to send (sb). **alahtaalaá tas dubaará dunyaí the phrayainíi iraadá thílu**. God Almighty decided to send him back to the world. **phaíi báaba the dúula phrayáana**. They send someone to the girl’s father to make a marriage proposal. **asím xu umár rusuúl mhaarainíi dapáara phrayílu de**. We sent Umar to kill the prophet. *Morph: phrayé-, phrayíit-. See: amzayíi* ‘to send (sth)’. *Prdm: T/L:e. Prs: phrayáanu. Pfv: phrayíitu, phrayílu. Cv: phrayí. Imp: phrayá.*

phrayíitu [p^hrajíitu] پھریٹو. sent (masc sg). *See main entry: phrayíi. Variant: phrayílu.*

phus [p^hus] پھس. *adj.inv.* vanished, gone. **díiša ta xeeraát de, šoorúṇḍii ba ghaáu phus de**. Everything is fine in the village but the orphan’s cow is gone. *Usage: Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates.*

▷ **phus bhíi** پھس بھی. *v.intr:cjt.inc.* to disappear, vanish. *See: phusóo* ‘to get rid of’.

phusóo [p^husóo] پھسو. *v.tr.* to get rid of. **paačhambeé búdu maní ki nis phusainíi askóon**. Pashambi understood that it would be easy to get rid of him. **niním teeníi zhayí phuséeli híni**. They got rid of their own properties. *Morph: phus-á-. See: phus bhíi* ‘to disappear’. *Variant: phusúu* (Biori). *Etym: *pusati* ‘leaves, is left’ (T: 8310). *Prdm: L:a. Prs: phusaáanu. Pfv: phusóolu. Cv: phusaá.*

phúti [p^húti] پھتی. *n.fem. mosquito. See:*

phútu

phútu ‘fly’. *Prdm*: m-decl. *Pl*: -m.

phútu [p^húto] پُھتو. *n.masc.* fly. *Etym*: *phutta- ‘insignificant’ (T: 9085). *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl, Pl*: **phúta**.

phuṭ [p^huṭ, fuṭ] پُھٹ. *n.masc.* foot (measure). **purá tróo phuṭí**. a full three feet **áa phuṭ baḍílu**. He has grown one foot. **ak deés de kir dítu, paṇṇ phuṭí kir dítu**. One day it snowed and five feet now fell (Biori). *Comp*: Urdu (English) fuṭ. *Prdm*: i-decl. *Pl*: -í.

▷ **nim phuṭ** نیم پُھٹ. half foot (measure).

phúṭi [p^húṭi] پُھٹی. *n.fem.* edge; peak; top (of tree); blade. **guṭúr katí bi ḥúuṇḥu heentá, áangii phúṭi sam ba kúulu**. No matter how straight the Gujur is, he is equally bent like the blade of the sickle. **bheenśí phúṭi ghaśí háata de ghaśí andáa be lamíjainíí andáa the drhakí ba tas phooṭóolu**. Taking hold of the end of the beam with his hands, hanging on it and pulling, he broke it. **huṇḍ giraá dachíin ta inḥ muṭíí phúṭi jhulí bheśí áaṇḥa khiáanu**. They looked up and there was the bear sitting in the top of the bush eating raspberries. *Prdm*: m-decl. *Pl*: -m.

phuukíi [p^huukíi] پُھوکی. *v.tr.* to blow. **išpeerí phuukáanu**. I’m playing the flute. *Morph*: **phuuké-**. *Etym*: *phūtkā- ‘blowing’ (T: 9102). *Prdm*: L:e. *Prs*: **phuukáanu**. *Pfv*: **phuukílu**. *Cv*: **phuukí**.

phúuṭa [p^húuṭa] پُھوٹ. *v.intr.* to break (apart), crack. **kakuaakooṛá the zueení yhéeli heentá, šaná pharé bhraáš giráanu ki góo bheénš phúuṭa**. When the chicken comes of age, he will move slowly along

píṣa

the roof thinking a beam may break. **sínii čoreé šeenbóoa phooṭíla**. All four legs of the bed broke. **mangái phooṭí, kaṭamúš mangái šíṭi nikháatu hínu**. The pot broke apart and Katamosh appeared inside it. *Morph*: **phooṭ-**. *See*: **phooṭóo** ‘to break sth’. *Variant*: **phúuṭe** (Biori). *Etym*: *sphōtyatē ‘is broken’ (T: 13858). *Prdm*: L:cons. *Prs*: **phooṭáanu**. *Pfv*: **phooṭílu**. *Cv*: **phooṭí**.

piaalá [pjaalá] پیالہ. *n.masc.* cup. *Comp*: Urdu (Persian) piyāla. *Prdm*: ee-decl. *Pl*: **piaaleé**.

pičhíla [pitč^híla] پیچھلہ. *v.intr.* to slip. **pičhíli gíri wée bainíí mají, ma pičhilílu**. Walking on a slippery rock, I slipped. **hiimeelí wée ma pičhilí whaidítu**. I slipped on the glacier. *Morph*: **pičhíl-**. *Variant*: **pičhíle** (Biori). *Prdm*: L:cons. *Prs*: **pičhiláanu**. *Pfv*: **pičhilílu**. *Cv*: **pičhilí**.

pičhóo [pitč^hóo] پیچھو. *v.tr.* to sweep, dust, clean, wipe; scratch (out). **phooṭ teeníí yaaríí rúula pičhóola**. The boy wiped his friend’s tears. **gúuli khaá ba tíí teeníí háata pičhéeli**. After eating, he wiped his hands. **so harf taním pičhóolu hínu**. They have scratched out the name [in the document]. *Morph*: **pičhá-**. *Variant*: **pičhúu** (Biori). *Etym*: *pikṣōbhayati ‘sets in motion’ (T: 8146). *Prdm*: L:a. *Prs*: **pičháanu**. *Pfv*: **pičhóolu**. *Cv*: **pičháá**.

píilu [píilo] پیلو. drank (masc sg). *See main entry*: **píla**.

píṣa [píṣa] پیسہ. *v.tr.* to grind. **máathe aambúuru piṣṭu heentá, ma aṛó yambaat khiláí ghiní béem**. If someone would grind grain for me, I would carry the mill stone

all alone. **thí yáandr píšťuee**. Have you been grinding [maize or wheat]? **be típa aambúuru peeší aťfia**. Now we will go and grind the grains and bring them along. *Morph: pées-, pišť-*. *Variant: píše* (Biori). *Etym: piňšáti* ‘grinds’ (T: 8142); *pišťá-* ‘crushed, ground; flour (neut); cake (masc)’ (T: 8218). *Prdm: T. Prs: peešáanu. Pfv: píšťu. Cv: peeší. Imp: píš.*

píla [píla] پيله. *v.tr.* to drink. **ǰhanduraá eeteenǰ zhayí wí piláanu ki táa koó bi na haansáana**. The snake drinks water where there is nobody else. **čay píliá**. Let’s drink tea. *Morph: pil-, píil-*. *Variant: píle* (Biori). *Etym: píbatí* ‘drinks’ (T: 8209). *Prdm: T. Prs: piláanu. Pfv: píilu. Cv: píli. Imp: pil.*

▷ **pilawóo** [pilawóo] پيلوو. *v.tr.* to make sb give sth to drink. *Morph: pil-á-á-*.

▷ **pilóo** پيلو. *v.tr.* to make sb drink. *Morph: pil-á-*. *Variant: pilúu* (Biori).

pilét [pilét] پيليت. *n.fem.* plate. *Comp: (English) plate. Prdm: i-decl. Obl, Pl: -í.*

piñdúuru [piñdúuro] پيندورو. *adj.* round. *Etym: *piñdara-* ‘round like a lump’. *Fem agr: piñdúuri.*

píšťu [píšťu] پيشتو. *ground (masc sg).* See main entry: **píša**.

pitrí [pitrí] پيتري. *n.masc.* father’s brother; father’s cousin. **tasí eé áak ta saká bhróo gulmhaamaǰaán thaní áak ba pitrí putr hazratǰaán thaní**. There was his own real brother called Gul Mahmad Jan, but also his uncle’s son called Hazrat Jan. *Etym: pítriya-* ‘paternal; eldest brother who takes place of father’ (T: 8188). *Prdm: a-decl.*

Pl: -á.

piťí [piťí] پيڻي. *v.tr.* to close (door, window, etc.). **xudaái thí dáar piťí**. May God close your door [=May he destroy you]! **darúri piťá**. Close the window! *Prdm: L:e. Prs: piťáanu. Pfv: piťílu. Cv: piťí.*

póo [póo] پو. *host. Usage: Exclusively used as a host element in complex predicates. Variant: púu* (Biori).

▷ **póo dí** پو دي. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to step on. **míi áa ǰhandraí ǰhulí póo díti**. I stepped on a snake. *Restrict: Fem agr with host element in pfv; postpositional object with ǰhulí.*

pooštrá [pooštrá] پوشتره. *adj.inv.* fattened (goats). **aní pooštrá abáim thí dapáara saatáanuuee**. Do you think I have taken care of these fattened goats just for you?

póos [póos] پوش. *n.fem.* dung (from domestic animals). *Variant: páas* (Biori). *Etym: pāši-* ‘dry cowdung’ (T: 8139). *Prdm: a-decl. Obl: -a.*

práaču [práaču] پراچو. *n.masc.* guest (male or generic). **así tu tenteenǰi ghooštóom the práaču hareeñdeú**. We should take you to our homes as a guest. **tu así práaču**. You are our guest. **tíi áa kamrá ba práačam the dhuurá samóolu**. He built a separate guest room. *Etym: *prārthyaka-* ‘pertaining to hospitality’ (T: 8956). *Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: práača.*

práal [práal] پرال. *n.masc.* light. **baás díti pahúrta ba práal urǰílu ta šačí huñđ áak zhayí áak ǰarí ukháata**. We spent the night there and then when it became morning we went up to the top. *Variant: pral* (Biori).

práašu

Etym: *prabhāla- ‘light’ (T: 8711). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl:* **pralá**.

práašu [práaɕu] پراشو. *n.fem.* ribs. **míi** **práašum** **dar** **nikhéeti**. I hurt my ribs. **tróo** **liší** **práašu** **phooṭṭli**. Three ribs were broken. *Restrict:* With plural reference. *Etym:* pársu ‘rib’ (T: 7948). *Prdm:* Irr. *Obl* (pl): -m.

praš [prae] پراش. *n.fem.* slope. **praší wée** **baṭá** **wháanda**. Stones are coming down the slope. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl*, *Pl:* -í.

préeči [préetɕi] پریچی. *n.fem.* female guest. *See:* **práaču** ‘(male) guest’. *Prdm:* m-decl. *Pl:* -m.

preešóo [preešoo, preetʃoo] پریشو. *v.tr.* to throw out, pour (out); spill, shed (blood). **xudaái** **marg** **na** **manáanu**, **ráat** **na** **preešá** **thanáanu**. God does not order us to kill and he says, “Do not shed blood.” **boojái** **phanjí** **ba** **ḡuaár** **preešéeli**. The sack broke and the maize was spilled out. **tíi** **míi** **háata** **pharé** **ḡhakí** **ba** **ma** **ḡhulí** **čay** **preešéeli**. He hit me with his hand and the tea spilled out. **čhópan** **xaraáp** **bhílu** **de** **ta** **tíi** **tas** **preešaá** **geélu**. The food had gone bad so she threw it away. *Morph:* **preešá-**. *Variant:* **preečuú** (Biori). *Prdm:* L:a. *Prs:* **preešaáanu**. *Pfv:* **preešóolu**. *Cv:* **preešaá**.

preš [preʃ] پریش. *n.fem.* husband’s or wife’s mother. **míi** **se** **preší** **máathe** **šóo** **jheenflu**. My mother-in-law liked me. *Variant:* **ipréš** (Biori). *Etym:* švásrū- ‘husband’s or wife’s mother (fem)’ (T: 12759). *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl*, *Pl:* -í.

pruugraám [pruugraám] پروگرام. *n.fem.*

púši

programme. *Variant:* **puurgaám**. *Comp:* (English) programme.

pulús [pulús] پُلُس. *n.masc.* police (as organization or individual representative). **so** **saáz** **bhílu** **ta**, **pulisiaanóom** **tas** **harí** **jeelí** **dítu**. When he recoved, the police came and took him to jail. *Comp:* (English) police. *Prdm:* aan-decl. *Obl:* -á. *Pl:* **pulisiaán**.

▷ **puluswaalá** پُلُس والہ. policeman.

purá [purá] پُره. *adj.inv.* full; detailed; complete, enough. **so** **purá** **purá** **khonḡílu**. He spoke in great detail. **ma** **purá** **bhílu**. I became complete [I got all the things that I desired]. **katí** **reetíi** **mehnatíi** **baád** **tasíi** **ghooṣṭíi** **kuḡ** **purá** **bhíli**. After a few days of labour, the wall of his house was completed.

▷ **purá** **bhiṣṣ** پُره بهیش. a full twenty.

▷ **purá** **thíi** پُره تهی. *v.tr:cjt.inc.* to complete. **duniaá** **kií** **purá** **thílu** **hínu**. No one has completed his work in this world.

puréeni [puréeni] پُریئی. old (fem). *See main entry:* **puróonu**.

púri [púri] پُری. *n.fem:pn.* Puri (partly Palula-speaking village in Shishi Koh; aka Purigal or Pursat). *Prdm:* m-decl.

puróonu [puróonu] پُروئو. *adj.* old. **asíi** **taaríx** **bíiḡi** **puréeni**. We have a long history. **eeré** **puróonam** **xalkíim** **the** **eeré** **beetí** **páta**. Those old people know about these things. *Morph:* **puráan-**. *Variant:* **purúunu** (Biori). *Etym:* purāṇá- ‘ancient’ (T: 8283). *Fem agr:* **puréeni**.

púši [púɕi] پُشی. *n.fem.* cat. *See:* **púšu** ‘tom-cat’. *Etym:* *puśśi- ‘cat’ (T: 8298).

púšu

Prdm: m-decl. *Pl:* -m.

▷ **pušilaapóoṭa** پُشِیْ لا پوٲه *adv.mann.* (walk) soundlessly, in a cat-like manner. **pušilaapóoṭa girainí** To move about soundlessly like a cat.

púšu [púʂo] پُشُو *n.masc.* tom-cat. *See:* **púši** ‘cat (generic)’. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **púša**.

putr [putr] پُتر *n.masc.* son. **míi putr jóolu**. A son [of mine] was born [uttered by father]. **anú míi xoš putr**. This is my favourite son. **jalaalí čúur putrá heensíla de, tasíi ga dhií ba na heensíli de**. Jalal had four sons, but he did not have any daughters. **kaṭamušíi méemi qisá šuní hansí ba manítu hínu ki kha míi putr, taníi báaba tu na khái bhóon**. When Katamosh’s grandmother heard his story, she laughed saying, “Eat my son! Not even their fathers will be able to eat you.” **ée putr, tu míi jeepí wée gubáa laṭayáanu**. Son, what are you looking for in my pocket? *Etym:* putrá- ‘son (masc)’ (T: 8265). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -á.

púunja [púundza] پُونِجِه *v.intr.* to fill (up), be filled. **tasíi ačhíiam róola dhiáp púunta**. His eyes were filled with tears. **durbaát dhiáp puunjí híni**. The pot has been filled to the brim. *Morph:* **púunj-**, **púunt-**. *Prdm:* T. *Prs:* **puunjáanu**. *Pfv:* **púuntu**. *Cv:* **puunjí**.

puunjí [puundzǝ] پُونِجِی *adj.inv.* full. **heenşúka asíi juwaár puunjí gíi**. This year we got a full crop of maize. **anú bootál puunjí hínu**. This bottle is full. *See:* **púunja**

púutri

‘to fill (up), be filled’. *Etym:* pūryátē ‘is filled’ (T: 8342).

púuntu [púunto] پُونْتُو *filled (up), was filled (masc sg).* *See main entry:* **púunja**. *adj.* full, filled. **ghooṣṭá šíṭi beeitifeeqí heensíli heentá, púunti mangái šušéeni**. If there is disagreement in a house, the full pot dries out. *Fem agr:* **púunti**.

puuríi [puuríi] پُوری *v.tr.* to fill, load. **tíi gilaás dhiáp puurílu**. He filled up the glass. **so muṭá the ráal bhe toobaák puurí ba bhéṭu**. He climbed up a tree, loaded his rifle and sat down. *Morph:* **puuré-**. *Etym:* pūrayati ‘fills’ (T: 8335); pūrita- ‘filled’ (T: 8336). *Prdm:* L.e. *Prs:* **puuráanu**. *Pfv:* **puurílu**. *Cv:* **puurí**.

púustu [púusto] پُوستُو *n.masc.* skin. **báaba ba yákdám bhíiru mheerí tasíi púustu gaḍí so púustu tas šaawóolu**. The father killed a he-goat, skinned it, then he put the skin on him [his son]. **kareé galá so buuḍílu ta, aní šisíi púustu so mhaás lamíjǝ ba whái aníwée díi ta páand na páaša de**. As he grew old, the skin on his head started hanging down from here so that he could not see the road in front of him. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **púusta**.

púutri [púutri] پُوتْرِی *n.fem.* son’s daughter. *See:* **púutru** ‘son’s son’. *Etym:* pautrī- ‘sons’s daughter (fem)’ (T: 8417). *Prdm:* m-decl. *Pl:* -m.

q

qaatí [qahtí, qaatí, xaatí] قهتی. *n.fem.* famine. **tasí wataní qaatí yhéeli.** There was a famine in his country. *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) qahṭ.

qabiilá [qabiilá] قبيلة. *n.masc.* clan; tribe. **teení bhraaú qóom qabiilá ghiní gúum.** He left with all his brothers and his entire clan. **míi qóom qabiilá jhulí bíḍu zúlum bhílu hínu.** My people have been treated with injustice. **gáaḍa gáaḍa qabiileé hína, eesé qabiil-eém sangí rištá tha.** There are very large tribes there that you should make relationships with. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian/Arabic) qabīla. *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Pl:* qabiileé.

qabúl [qabúl, xabúl] قبُل. *host.* *Usage:* Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) qabūl, qubūl.

▷ **qabúl thíi** قبُل تهی. *v.tr:cjt.inc.* to agree to, admit. **tíi míi toofá qabúl thíilu.** He accepted my gift. **tíi qabúl thíilu ki tíi nis palóolu.** He admitted that he had stolen it.

qábur [qábur, xábur] قَبْر. *n.masc.* grave. **qábura wée farišteém tas bíḍu ziaát gooríi azaáb díti.** In the grave, the angels punished him severely. *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) qabr, qabar. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -a.

qaláng [qaláng, qalán] قلنگ. *n.fem.* tax (specific kind of). **índi tus aró bheśána heentá xamaxá asaám the qaláng díit.** If

you are staying here, you will have to pay taxes to us. **se xálaka qaláng na dáa bhaá ba uḍheewí gíia.** The people were not able to pay the tax, so they ran away. *Comp:* Pashto kulang. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -í.

qariibán [qariibán, xariibán] قريبن. *adv.deg.* approximately, about. **paṇáaru táapar thaní awaagír qaríban dúu thíaḍa míila táapar hínu.** There is a hill, about two and a half miles uphill, called **paṇáaru táapar** [white hill]. **aní deesóom atshareetá wée qariibán čúur zára kušúni hína.** Nowadays there are about four thousand people in Ashret. **taqriibán bóoš bajaí the bhéṭa.** They sat down at about twelve o'clock. *Variant:* **taqriibán.** *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) taqriban.

qarzá [qarzá, xarzá] قرضه. *n.masc.* debt. **míi beenkí qarzá ghíinu, ghínii baád míi dukaandeerí široó thíili.** I took a loan from the bank and then I set up my own shop. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian/Arabic) qarza. *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Pl:* qarzeé.

qiaamát [qjaamát, xjaamát] قِيَامَت. *n.fem.* judgement. *Variant:* **qeaamát** (Biori). *Comp:* Urdu (Persian/Arabic) qiyāmat. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl:* -í.

qilaá [qilaá, xilaá] قِلا. *n.masc.* fort, fortress. **qileé šíṭi ačí ba buṭheé the halóol the, halóol the šíṣá áaspara wée geéla.** They entered the fort, slaughtered them all, and threw their heads into the Aspar. **teeníi dhut hum ta qilaá hum ba bhalaá.** A person

qisá

is known by his words [lit. One's own mouth is a fortress as well as a demon].
Comp: Urdu (Persian/Arabic) qal'a, qil'a.
Prdm: ee-decl. *Pl:* qileé.

qisá [qisá, xisá] قصه. *n.masc.* story. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian/Arabic) qışsa. *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Pl:* qiseé.

▷ **qisá thíi** قصه تهی. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to tell (a story). **áa deés táa gúum ta máathe qisá thíilu.** One day when I went there, he told me a story. *Restrict:* Masc agr with host element in pfv; postpositional object with the.

qísum [qísum, xísum] قسم. *n.fem.* kind, way. **así díša dúu qísmii fásil bířu bháanu, áak ta řuwaár, áak ba ghoóm.** There are two kinds of main crops in our village, one is maize and the other is wheat. **tasíi beeyí wée qísma qísum piříika hína.** There are many different kinds of flowers in his

ráal

garden. **se qísma qísum paanří řaéeni.** She is wearing different kinds of clothes. **nu ba ga qísmii kuřaák.** What kind of boy is he?
Comp: Urdu (Arabic) qism. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* qísma.

qóom [qóom] قوم. *n.masc.* tribe, clan; nation. **be akóoš qóoma hína.** We are [made up of] eleven clans [in Ashret]. **ařé ínçi tu khóolu heentá qóoma the asár wháida.** If this she-bear were to eat you, it would affect the [whole] tribe. *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) qaum. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Pl:* -a.

qurbaán [qurbaán] قربان. *n.masc.* sacrifice. **ibrahimaleehisalaamí putr ismaáfile zhayí mfi dúudu qurbaán bhe hínu.** My forefather was sacrificed in the place of Ismail, the son of Ibrahim, on whom be peace (Biori). *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) qurbān. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* qurbaaní.

r

raář [ráadz] راج. *n.fem.* rope. **čatróola angreezaanóom xabaár díti ki raářii muqaabilá bháanu.** In Chitral, the British announced that there would be a tug-of-war. **ma tu raářa de ghańří galáanu aní muřá sangí.** I will leave you tied to this tree with a rope. *Variant:* **rhař** (Biori). *Etym:* rájju- 'rope, cord (fem)' (T: 10582). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -a.

raařaá [raadzaá] راجا. *n.masc.* ruler (of minor principality); prince. **raařaá múřu ta putróom tasíi hukumat buloořtéeli.** When

the ruler died, his sons started contending for the power. **eesé waxtíi kaaláařu raařaá de.** *See:* baačaa 'king'. *Comp:* Urdu rājā. *Prdm:* aan-decl. *Pl:* raařagaán.

ráal [ráal] رال. *adj.inv.* high. **kumalái ráal the saméeli heentá phedáana na.** If the shelf is built too high, nobody will reach up to it. *Etym:* *uparalla- 'upper' (T: 2208).

▷ **ráal bhíi** رال بهی. *v.intr:cjt.inc.* to rise, climb. **méemi se pičhíla bařá řhulí póo de ba ráal bhe dharaní pharé říti híní.** Grandmother stepped on the slippery

ráang

stone, and climbing up on it, she fell to the ground. **so muṭá je ráal bhe toobaák puurí ba bhéṭu.** He climbed up a tree, filled his gun and sat down.

▷ **ráal thíi** رال تهی. *v.tr:cjt.inc.* to raise, lift. **so ba maidóona wée be ba áak khur ráal the ba kárkar gíra.** He came out into the field raising one leg and spinning around.

ráang [ráang, ráan] رنگ. *n.masc.* colour; paint. **rootaá kateenú míiš, ga rangí míiš.** What kind of man is Rota, and of what complexion? **ma lohílu rang šaaká maláanu.** I am painting the wood with red colour (Biori). *Variant:* **rang** (Biori). *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **rangí.**

▷ **ráang díi** رنگ دی. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to paint.

ráat [ráat] رات. *n.masc.* blood. **áak istúuri abái karáaru ghaší ba ráat piláanu hínu.** A leopard had caught a young she-goat and was drinking its blood. **xudaái marg na manáanu, ráat na preešá thanáanu.** God does not order us to kill and he says, “Do not shed blood!” *Variant:* **rat** (Biori). *Etym:* rakta- ‘coloured, dyed; red; blood (neut)’ (T: 10539). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl:* **ratá.**

raát [raát] رات. *n.fem.* night (as a measure of time); 24-hour period. **áa raát muṣṭú** one night ago **ma ta áak raát báas dítu.** I stayed one night. **míi putr panjíiš reetí tu kéeči heensílu de.** My son was with you for fifteen days. *See:* **róot** ‘night (as opposed to day)’. *Etym:* rátrī- ‘night (fem)’ (T: 10702). *Prdm:* i-decl. *Pl:* **reetí** ‘nights (and days)’.

▷ **raatúku** راتکو. *adj.* of night (and day)

rháfi

periods. **kaakér bhiš raatúku páanda gáu.** Kakel went away for twenty days (Biori). *Prdm:* Reg. *Fem:* **raatúki.**

raazí [raazí] راضی. *adj.inv.* satisfied. *Usage:* Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian/Arabic) rāzī, rājī.

▷ **raazí bhíi** راضی بھی. *v.intr:cjt.inc.* to agree, consent. **so maaxamíi gúulii pahúrta milaáu bhainíi the raazí bhílu.** He agreed to meet after the evening meal.

rayáṣṭi [rayáṣṭi] راغشٹی. *adv.tm.* early. **ma rooṣnaám rayáṣṭi utháanu.** I get up early in the morning (Biori). *Restrict:* Biori. *See:* **waxt** ‘time’. *Comp:* Khovar rayeṣṭi.

ram raám the [ram raám the] رام تھے. *adv.mann.* firmly. **se insaaná raáj mučaaá o muṭá sangí so amzarái seéb ram raám the kaš kaáš the ghaṇḍí gaṣlu.** The man uncoiled the rope and tied the lion very very firmly to a tree.

rawaán [rawaán] روان. *adj.inv.* moving. *Usage:* Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. *Variant:* **rawóon.** *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) rawān, rawāñ.

▷ **rawaán bhíi** روان بھی. *v.intr:cjt.inc.* to move, get going, set out. **se kúri nikhéeti, thée ba tas patú rawaán bhíli.** The woman came out and then started to follow him. **baačaaá teeníi fóoḡ ghiníi ghúura jhulí čhub bhe rawóon bhílu.** The king set out along with his army, mounted on his horse.

rháai [raháaj, rháaj] رھائی. *n.fem.* desire. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) rahā’ī.

rhafi [rahíi, rhajíi] رہی. *n.fem.* footprint. **ni**

rhalá

xu uxí rhaí híní. These must be the footprints of a camel. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -a.

rhalá [rhalá] رهله. *post.* above, up, on top. **eeráa rhalá qilaá de.** Above it there was a fort. *Restrict:* With preceding locative pro-form.

— *adv.sp.* up; above.

rhoó رهو. *n.masc.* song; music. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Pl, obl:* -á.

▷ **rhoó díí** [rhóo díí] رهو دی. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to sing. **kuřína ta támbulamii jín, rhoóá díín, míša ba axsí jín.** The women were beating the drums and singing, while the men were playing **axsí** [a game]. *Variant:* **rhoóá díí.**

rhoošnaám [rhoošnaám] رهوشنام. *n.masc.* morning. **be rhoošnaám yháanda.** We arrive in the morning. **baačáá áak rhoošnaám jhaanaá dačhí ta tasí ghoošfí páanj jáana heensíla de.** One morning the king woke up and found that there were [only] five persons in his house. *Variant:* **rhootašnaám.**

rhootaší [rhootaší] رهوتشی. *n.fem.* the day tomorrow; morning. **aáji baád rhootaší bi híní.** There is a tomorrow after today. **rhooší bhíli ta se míša waxtí thí teekílu teení kúri nóo de.** When it became morning, the man called out early to his wife by her name. *Variant:* **rhooší.** *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -a.

▷ **rhootašíia** رهوتشیه. *adv.tm.* tomorrow; in the future. **dúí ućhí ba maní de ki nis khúum ta rhootašíia ba kanáa thúum.** He

riwaayát

picked up another one [from a collection of fruits] and said, “If I eat this, what will happen tomorrow?” **rhootašíia anú watán asaám díí ghínan.** In future days [lit. tomorrow] they may take this land from us.

ríí [ríí] ری. *v.intr.* to weep. **jaangulá ma bhanjóolu ta ruáanu.** Jan Gul beat me; that is why I’m weeping. **bířdu rúulu xu ga pakaár waxt teér bhe heensílu.** He cried a lot, but in vain (Biori). **ma na řing bhílu thaní ma ba rúulu zoór zoór bhe.** I said that I could not face him, and then I started to weep loudly. *Morph:* **ro-**. *Etym:* rudáti ‘weeps’ (T: 10840). *Prdm:* L:minor. *Prs:* **ruáanu.** *Pfv:* **rúulu.** *Cv:* **reé.** *Imp:* **ro.**

ríř [ríř] ریر. *n.masc.* goat track (in the mountains). *Variant:* **réeř** (Biori). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -a.

rikaád [rikaád] ریکاڈ. *n.fem.* recording; record. **tasí mháala ghašainí rikaád híní.** He holds a record in wrestling. *Usage:* Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. *Comp:* (English) record.

▷ **rikaád thí** ریکاڈ تهی. *v.tr:cjt.inc.* to record. **tí tasí rhoó rikaád thílu.** He recorded his song.

rištaá [ristaá] رشتا. *adv.sent.* really, in truth; actually. **traíma deesá karáaru rištaá yhóolu.** On the third day the leopard really came. **rištaá maná.** Speak the truth! **rištaá khonđía leewáaya ba na.** Let us talk truly without telling lies. *Comp:* Pashto rikhtí’ā.

riwaayát [riwaaját] روایت. *n.fem.*

traditions, customs. **aní asíí bííḍi puréeni riwaayát.** These are our very old customs. *Usage:* Plural reference. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian/Arabic) riwāyat. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl:* -í.

róot [róot] روت. *n.masc.* night (as opposed to day). **róot bhílu.** It became night. **tíi róota lúu lúu bheší karoorí se šínga gaḍíla.** He sat up digging the whole night, taking up the horns [that were buried in the ground]. **róota uthí daḥílu ta múča de.** I got up during the night and saw that it was raining. *See:* **raát** 'night (as a measure of time)'. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl:* **róota** 'during/in the night'.

ruikúri [rujkúri] رُكُورِي. *n.fem.* witch, mythical forest woman. *Prdm:* Irr. *Pl:* **ruikuríina.**

rúji [rúdzi, rúzi] رُجِي. *n.fem.* rice. **rúji pileetí**

wée galé. Put rice on the plate (Biori)! *Comp:* Pashto w'rijey. *Prdm:* m-decl. *Pl:* -m.

rumiaál [rumjaál] رُمِيَال. *n.fem.* handkerchief. **phaí teeníi háatam čoonťeeli rumiaál díti híni.** The girl gave him a handkerchief which she herself had embroidered. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) rū-māl, rumāl. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **rumieelí, rumeelí.**

rusúx [rusóx] رُسُخ. *n.fem.* power, influence. **líi bíḍi géedi rusóx léedi.** He gained a great deal of power. **bhuná giróo tasíi asár rusúx na heenslí de.** He exerted no influence on the low-lying areas. *Variant:* **rusóx** (Biori). *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) rusūkh. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl:* -í.

rúulu [rúulo] رُولُو. wept (masc sg). *See main entry:* **ríi.**

S

saamaán [saamaán] سامان. *n.fem.* things, stuff. **tarkaaníi dapáara bíḍi saamaán lagayjéeni.** There are so many kinds of tools a carpenter needs. **piaaleé, úči múči góo saamaán híni, čeená meená, eeṛanaám krínáana.** Cups, this and that, China stuff, these we sell. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) sāmān, samān. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl:* **saameení.**

saanḍú [saanḍú] سانڊُو. *n.masc.* wife's sister's husband. *Prdm:* aan-decl. *Pl:* **saanḍugaán.**

sáar [sáar] سار. *n.fem.* lake, pond, puddle. *Morph:* **sar.** *Variant:* **sar** (Biori). *Etym:* sáras-

'lake, pool (neut)' (T: 13254). *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **sarí.**

saaréeni [saaréeni] سَارِيَنِي. *n.fem.* wife's sister. *Prdm:* m-decl. *Pl:* -m.

sáat [sáat] سات. *quant.* seven. *Morph:* **sat-**. *Variant:* **sat** (Biori). *Etym:* saptá '7' (T: 13139). *Non-nom agr:* **satúm.**

▷ **sateé** [sateé] سَتِي. *quant.* all seven.

— *pron.ind.* the seven. *Obl:* **satmeém.**

saatíi [saatíi] ساتِي. *v.tr.* to take care of, protect; manage. **xudaái yaríibii yaribí díi saatíi.** God will protect the poor from poverty. **se čhiír kirmí zaán saatíi de.** She

saáu

was [just] managing, by selling the milk. **pašambeé teeníi bhraaudhií seetíli, seetí tasíi múura wée baḍíli.** Pashambe looked after his niece and she grew up in his house [lit. in his lap]. *Morph: saaté-. Prdm: L.e. Prs: saatáanu. Pfv: seetílu. Cv: seetí.*

saáu [saáu] ساؤ. *n.masc.* Sau (village in Kunar Valley, Afghanistan). **asíi áaḍa bhraawú ba saawá hína.** Half of [some of] our brothers are in Sau. *Prdm: a-decl. Obl: saawá.*

saáz [saáz] ساز. *adj.inv.* healthy; whole. *Usage:* Exclusively used as a host element in complex predicates. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) sāz.

▷ **saáz bhíi** ساز بهی. *v.intr:cjt.inc.* to heal; be restored; become well; come to terms. **badaní parhaár ta lap saáz bhéeni, xu hírii parhaár ba lap saáz na bhéeni.** The wound of the body heals quickly, but the wound of the heart does not heal quickly. *Variant: sastíi* (to recuperate, recover (from illness)).

▷ **saáz thíi** [sáaz thíi] ساز تهی. *v.tr:cjt.inc.* to build; to repair.

sabáq [sabáq, sabáx] سبق. *n.fem.* lesson. **ma sabáq manúum de.** I was a student [at the time]. **so aaweelíi jameetí wée sabáq manáanu.** He is in first grade. *Comp: Urdu (Arabic) sabaq. Prdm: i-dcel. Obl, Pl: -í.*

saká [saká] سكه. *adj.inv.* real (brother, sister, etc.). **lo ta míi saká bhróo, aṛó áak ba míi pitríi putr.** This is my real brother, and the other one is my uncle's son.

salaám [salaám] سلام. *n.fem.* greeting.

samóo

Usage: Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. *Comp: Urdu (Arabic) salām. Prdm: i-decl. Obl: saleemí.*

▷ **salaám thíi** سلام تهی. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to greet. **kareé galá so umaraaxaán yhóolu ta míi se dóoda tas the salaám thíili.** When Umar Khan came, then my grandfather greeted him. *Restrict: Fem agr with host element in pfv.*

samaṭíi [samaṭíi] سمٹی. *v.tr.* to collect, gather, call together. **šaralá buṭheé xálaka šaaká samaṭín de.** In the autumn, all the people were collecting wood. **tíi so meewá samaṭi ba booḷée wée de wheelílu.** He collected the fruit, put it in a bag and took it down [to his home]. **se míiša xálaka samaṭi ilaán thíili ki ma míiš na de bálki maḵburí ki míiš bhíli de.** The man gathered the people and made it known that he was actually not a man, but due to the circumstances, [she] had to become one. *Morph: samaṭé-. Etym: samarthayatē 'resolves; perceives; comforts' (T: 13190). Prdm: L.e. Prs: samaṭáanu. Pfv: samaṭílu. Cv: samaṭí.*

samóo [samóo] سمو. *v.tr.* to build, put together, construct, design. **nis the be ga suthaán samáaya.** What kind of trousers should we make for him? **tíi áa kamrá ba práačam the dhuurá samóolu.** He built a separate guest room. **tíi teeníi chíitrii mooṣṭá wée šaawíṛu samóolu hínu.** He has made a vegetable patch at the edge of his field. **tas mhaarainí the áak čal saméeli.** They designed a plan to kill him. *Morph:*

samá-. Etym: saṁmāti ‘is contained in’ (T: 12975). Prdm: L:a. Prs: **samaáanu**. Pfv: **samóolu**. Cv: **samaá**.

sangí [saŋgí] سنگی. post. (along) with; at, by; to. **taním tas teení sangí híru**. They took him with them. **se ɬhaatáaka bi tas sangí khainí široó thílu**. The monster started to eat meat together with the man. **taním áak dúi sangí waadá thílu hínu ki be musibatí waxtí akaadúi na urigálía thaní**. They had promised each other that they would not abandon one another in times of trouble. **eesé tu sangí madád bhíin**. They will help you. **thí ma sangí bídi šuéli thíli híni**. You have been very good to me. **súuri teení taapieelí sangí nikhéeti**. The sun shone out warmly. **ma tu raája de ghaṇḍí galáanu aní muṭá sangí**. I will leave you tied to this tree with a rope. Restrict: With preceding oblique nominal argument or an accusative pro-form. Etym: saṅgá- ‘battle (masc); contact with; addiction to’ (T: 13082).

saṇḍá [saṇḍá] سنڌه. n.masc. buffalo bull. Variant: **saṇḍáa** (Biori). Etym: sāṇḍa- ‘uncastrated (of bull)’ (T: 13331). Prdm: aan-decl. Pl: **saṇḍagaán**.

▷ **saṇḍameé** سنڌه مے. n.fem. buffalo marrow.

sastí [sastí] سستی. v.intr. to recuperate, recover (from illness). **so bidráagu kuṇáak sastílu**. The sick child recovered. Morph: **sasté-**. Prdm: L:e. Prs: **sastáanu**. Pfv: **sastílu**. Cv: **sastí**.

sataašúma [sataašúma] ستاشمه. det.

seventeenth. See: **satóoš** ‘seventeen’. Variant: **sataašúme** (Biori).

satóoš [satóoʃ] ستوش. quant. seventeen. Morph: **satáaš-**. Variant: **satáaš** (Biori). Etym: saptádaśa ‘17’ (T: 13146).

satúma [satúma] ستم. det. seventh. See: **sáat** ‘seven’.

sáu [sáu] سو. quant. hundred, one hundred. Variant: **sóo**, **áak sóo**; **páanj bhiśá**. Prdm: a-decl. Pl: **sáwa**, **sóo**.

saxt [saxt, sax] سخت. adj.inv. tough, hard, harsh. **tas the saxt sazaá milaáu bhílu**. He received harsh treatment. Comp: Urdu/Pashto (Persian) **sakht**.

— adv.mann. very. **yaasír saxt lajijílu**. Yassir was very ashamed. **se ak biaabeení phará bayaníe mají sax buṭheelíla**. While going into the wilderness they became very hungry (Biori).

se [se] سہ. pron:dem. 1) she (rem nom). **se áak bakaraál phoó the ašaq de**. She was in love with a shepherd boy. **se jhaanaá bulaḍím gí**. She woke up and went searching. 2) it (rem fem nom). **se na kasí xaadí daṭhéeni, na kasí marg daṭhéeni**. It [the goat] does not care about anyone’s happiness or anyone’s death. 3) they (rem nom). **síwa jhulí se akaṭílim**. They met each other on the bridge. **se har deés akaadúi paśáa bhóon de**. They were able to meet one another every day. See: **so** ‘he, it (rem masc nom)’; **eesé** ‘she, it, they, that, those (emph)’.

— det:dem. 1) the; that (agr: rem fem). **páanda be ba se kúrii banglée širíngan de**.

On the way, the woman's bangles started to rattle. **phooíi ghooṣṭíi tarapíi tasíi axpulaán kuṛíina míša teeníi se bhoóy pašainíi the baána.** The relatives from the boy's house, men and women, go to see their [future] daughter-in-law. 2) the; that (agr: masc non-nom). **se míša se bhalaáii toobakíim ýiti.** The man fired at the spirit with his gun. **dóodu ayaanmír bhraáš se íṇça kéeči gúum hínu.** Grandfather Ayan Mir went slowly close to the bear. **se kuṇaaká the išaará thílu ki, ma khuná yha thaní.** [The spirit] signalled to the child, "Come to me!" 3) the; those (agr: rem). **aaweelíi se dúu mítra bháaṭa áak bhruk bhaagána.** First, the two who are becoming blood-brothers split a kidney. **se nóowa majíi aakatíi nóowa aní.** These are some of the names. **se éeḍim bhílam khonḍílim ki aslí zariṇíi dhií aní thaní.** Half of them spoke fearfully saying, "This is indeed Zarin's daughter." **se páaka áanṇa paší íṇça kaṭamúš aamúuṣṭu hínu.** When the bear caught sight of the raspberries, he forgot about Katamosh. See: **so** 'that, the (agr: dist nom masc sg)'.

seéb [seéb] سيب. *hon.* Sir, lord. **umaraaxaaná the manítu ki umaraaxaan seéb, tu aṛáa the na ba.** He said to Umar Khan, "Umar Khan Sir, don't go there!" *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) ṣāhib, ṣāḥab, ṣāb. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl:* -á.

seentá [sēētá] سينته. *v:mod.* will, should. **misrí yhóolu seentá, misrí díi tsaṭák hóonsa.** When the mason comes he will

have a hammer with him. **míšiíi putr kareé zuaán bhílu seentá, tas the kúṛi dawainíi bandubás tháanu.** A man arranges a marriage when his son becomes of age. **kasíi putr jóolu seentá tas mhaaróoi.** Should anyone have a boy, you should kill him. *Variant:* **sínta, síta** (Biori).

séeri [séeri] سيري. whole, good, healthy (fem). See main entry: **sóoru**.

séeti [séeti] سيتى. *n.fem.* thigh. *Etym:* sakthán- 'thigh, thighbone' (T: 13073). *Prdm:* m-decl. *Pl:* -m.

sígal [sígal] سگل. *n.masc.* sand (fine, black). *Etym:* síkatā- 'grain of sand; sand, gravel (fem)' (T: 13386). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl:* -a.

sigrét [sigrét] سگريٹ. *n.fem.* cigarette. *Comp:* (English) cigarette. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -í.

síi [síi] سى. *v.intr.* to sleep. **máaee tu ga bheší hína eení ghooṣṭa šíṭi ma seé hínu.** I was asleep inside the house where you and I are sitting. **be líší suta.** We slept close together. *Morph:* so-, sut-. *Etym:* svápati 'sleeps' (T: 13902). *Prdm:* T. *Prs:* suáanu. *Pfv:* sútu. *Cv:* seé. *Imp:* so.

▷ **suóo** [swóo] شوو. *v.tr.* to make sb sleep; put to bed. *Morph:* so-á-.

síitu [síito] سیتو. sewed (masc sg). See main entry: **síla**.

síla [síla] سيله. *v.tr.* to sew. **súutr ghiní sil.** Take a thread and sew! *Morph:* sil-, sít-. *Variant:* **síle** (Biori). *Etym:* sívyati 'sews' (T: 13444). *Prdm:* T. *Prs:* siláanu. *Pfv:* sítu. *Cv:* silí. *Imp:* sil.

síndu [síndo] سڻدو. *adj.* wet. **míi paanṭí**

síndi híni. My clothes are wet. *Etym:* *stinta ‘wet’ (T: 13693). *Fem agr:* **síndi**.

so [so] سو. *pron:dem.* 1) he (rem nom). **paačhambeé uthíitu seentá so bi uthíi de.** Whenever Pashambi stood up, he also stood up. **so aní kaafiraanóom sangí madád tháanu.** He is helping these infidels. 2) it (rem masc nom). **sirázar dheeróona wée bi geélu heentá, so sirázar haansáanu.** Even gold thrown into the refuse dump remains gold. *Sg fem:* **se**. *Sg acc:* **tas**. *Sg obl:* **tíi**. *Sg gen:* **tasíi**. *Pl nom:* **se**. *Pl acc:* **tanaám**. *Pl obl:* **taním**. *Pl gen:* **taníi**.

— *det:dem.* the; that (*agr:* rem nom masc sg). **míi so šúur máathe šóo jhóona de.** That father-in-law of mine liked me. **taním akatíj so inč mheerílu hínu.** Together they killed the bear. **aní wataní so maalík bhílu.** He became the ruler of this place. **tíi so sučá ghiír deegčee wée bilóolu.** She melted the pure butter in the pot. **baačaa so míiš buladí khojóolu ki tu míi baačafí khaí zhaáy ghináanu.** The king called in the man and asked him which part of his kingdom he wanted. **ma kéeči yhaini-eé míi ba so lawár ghiní dóoka je jíti.** As soon as it came near to me, I took the stick and hit it over its back. *See:* **eesó** ‘he, it, that (emph)’. *Etym:* **sá; só** ‘nom.sg.masc pron. and pronom. adj. he, that’ (T: 12815). *Non-nom/fem/pl agr:* **se**.

sooč [soóte] سوچ. *n.fem.* thinking. *Usage:* Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. *Comp:* Urdu soč. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl:* -í.

▷ **sooč thíi** سوچ تهی. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to think,

ponder, plan. **míi bíđi sooč thíli.** I thought a great deal. *Restrict:* Fem agr with host element in pfv.

sóon [són] سون. *n.masc.* summer (high) pasture. **sóona baurazdaará dang khilaf bakáara ghiní heensílu hínu.** He was all alone in the pasture along with his goats. **índa tu bíđu trokílu hínu, sóona be tu čhoót, ghiír, o čóong kha ta bhakulír.** Here you have become very thin. In the high pasture you eat cheese and butter and become fat. *Variant:* **sáan** (Biori). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -a.

sóoru [sóoro] سورو. *adj.* whole; good, healthy. **sóoruee.** How are you? **thíi kuṇaaká sóoree.** How are your children? **so sóoru deés faaltú girílu.** He wandered around the whole day without any reason. *Morph:* **sáar-**. *Variant:* **súuru** (Biori). *Fem agr:* **séeri**.

sum [sum] شم. *n.masc.* mud (dry). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -a.

suóo [swóo] سُوو. *v.tr.* to make sb sleep, put to sleep. *Morph:* **so-á-**. *See:* **síi** ‘sleep’. *Variant:* **suwúu** (Biori). *Prdm:* L:a. *Prs:* **suwaáanu**. *Pfv:* **suwóolu**. *Cv:* **suwaá**.

sútu [súto] سُتو. slept (masc sg). *See main entry:* **sut-**.

súuri [súuri] سُورِي. *n.fem.* sun. **ma jhulí súuri díti híni.** The sun has been shining on me. **súuri buđíli heentá róot bháanu.** When the sun sets it will become night. **súuri na heentá, insaaní zindagí bi xátum bhíi.** If it weren’t for the sun, the life of man would be over. *Etym:* **súriya** ‘sun (masc)’ (T:

13574). *Prdm*: m-decl. *Pl*: -m.

súutr [súutr] سُوتر *n.masc.* thread. *Etym*: sútra ‘thread, cord’ (T: 13561). *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: -a.

súutru [súutro] سُوترى *adj.* female (about animals). **dúu čhaalá jóola, áak ta súutri áak**

ba bhiroó. Two goat kids were born, one female and one male. **súutru čhaál jóolu**. A female goat kid was born. *See*: **bhiroó** ‘male’. *Etym*: *sōtrī- ‘bearing young’ (T: 13604). *Fem agr*: **súutri**.

š

šaák [šaák] شاك *n.masc.* wood. **aní angóora wée dúi šaaká na geéla heentá, nu níša**. If more wood is not thrown into the fire, it will falter. **insaán aré zhayí hínu ma tu pašawúum šaaká čhináanu hínu**. The man is cutting wood in that place; I’ll show you. **ma šaák phaaláanu**. I’m cutting wood [into pieces]. **šaralá buṭheé xálaka šaaká samaṭfin de**. In the autumn, all the people were collecting wood. *Etym*: šākhyá- ‘belonging to or resembling a branch, branching’ (T: 12379). *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: -á.

▷ **šaakíilu** [šaakíilo] شاكيلو *adj.* wooden. *Morph*: **šaák-fil-u**. *Fem agr*: **šaakíili**.

šáan [šaán] شان *n.masc.* roof. **se maazigarfi ghooṣṭíí kráamam díí faariy bhe šaná the baéenim**. In the afternoon when they were free from household work, they were going up on the roof. **kakuaakooṛá the zueení yhéeli heentá, šaná pharé bhraáš giráanu ki góo bheénš phúuṭa**. When the chicken comes of age, he will move slowly along the roof thinking a beam may break. *Variant*: **šan** (Biori). *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: **šaná**.

šak [šak] شك *n.fem.* doubt, hesitation.

Comp: Urdu (Arabic) shakk, shak. *Prdm*: i-decl. *Obl*: -í.

šaraál [šaraál] شرال *n.masc.* autumn. **aksár índá ba šaralá jhaní bhéeni**. Often weddings here are in the autumn. *Variant*: **šarál** (Biori). *Etym*: šarád- ‘autumn (fem)’ (T: 12329). *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: **šaralá**.

šárum [šárum] شرم *n.fem.* shame. *Comp*: Urdu (Persian) sharm. *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl*: -a.

šaradeéš [šaradeéš] شاردیش *n.masc:pn.* Sharadesh (hamlet in central Ashret Valley). *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl*: -á.

šáy [šaj, šej] شئى *n.masc.* thing; creature. **tíí wíia wée gubáa šáy dhríṣṭu hínu**. She saw something in the water. **eetíí pharé ba áa šay jhaát khaṣeelím baáanu phará phará**. Along it [that path], far away, a creature was going, dragging its fur. *Comp*: Pashto (Arabic) shaey. *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: **šayá**.

šéemi [šéemi] شيمى *n.fem.* spleen. *Etym*: *šyāmī- ‘spleen’ (T: 12664). *Prdm*: m-decl.

šeembóo [šeembóo] شينبو *n.masc.* bed-frame. *See*: **šín** ‘bed’. *Variant*: **šeembówu** (Biori). *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: -a.

šid [šid] شد *n.masc.* coldness. **khaāṇa, ṭéka jhulí bíḍu šid de**. On top of the mountain

[i.e. the Lowari Pass] it is very cold. **ma béeli šidá múru**. I am feeling very cold [lit. I almost died in the cold]. **bakáara bíḍi de, šid bíḍu**. There were many sheep and goats, and it was very cold [lit. much coldness]. *Prdm: a-decl. Obl: -á.*

▷ **šid dí** شد دی. to feel cold, freeze.

▷ **šid šaača** شد شاجه. to feel cold (due to fever). **ma šid šaatu**. I was feeling cold.

▷ **šidalaár** *n.fem.* coldness. **kirí šidaleerí dí bač theeṇḍeú**. You have to protect yourself from the coldness of the snow. *Prdm: i-decl. Obl: šidaleerí.*

▷ **šidaloó** شدالو. *n.masc.* coolness. **súuna bakáara xošan haanséeni, šidaloó haansáanu**. The sheep and goats are happy there where it is cool. **šidaloó the be bheš**. Go and sit where it is cool!

▷ **šidáalu** شدالو. *adj.* cold. **šidáalu khur ma na ḍhaká**. Do not touch me with your cold feet! **šidéeli raát gí**. The cold night is over. **ḥatróol šidéeli zhaáy**. Chitral is a cold place. *Morph: šidál-. Etym: šítalá- ‘cold’ (T: 12487). Prdm: Uml. Fem: šidéeli.*

šía [éíja] شيه. *v.intr.* to fall, drop (to the ground). **šaralá paaleé šíaana**. The leaves fall in the autumn. **muṭfí aašarí šítim**. The apricots fell from the tree. **šaní sum šíaanu**. Dust is falling from the roof. **lhookeeráii ba ujutí púustu mhaás šiyí haṇḍuká dharíta**. But the younger one’s skin and flesh fell off so that only his bones remained. *Morph: šíi-, šít-. See: šíoo ‘to make fall, drop’. Variant: šíie (Biori). Prdm: T. Prs: šíaanu. Pfv: šítu. Cv: šiyí.*

šín [éín] شين. *n.masc.* bed (charpoy, string bed). **šín daḥí khur dhraḥeeṇḍeú**. Only after seeing the bed, should you stretch out your legs. **eetáa wheélu ta ba šín ukueélu thée se ḍhíngara dí mučaa se šína wée dítu de**. They brought him down there, brought a bed, untied him from the piece of wood, and put him onto the bed. *Morph: šéen-. Variant: šéen (Biori). Etym: šáyana- ‘lying down, bed (neut)’ (T: 12323). Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: -a.*

šítu [éíto] شيتو. fell, dropped (masc sg). *See main entry: šía.*

šíṭi [éíṭi] شيطي. *adv.sp.* inside, in. **ṭhaaṭáaku yhaí šíṭi ačítu**. The monster arrived and came inside. **šíṭi be bheš**. Go inside and sit down!

— *post. in, into.* **aní ghoosṭá šíṭi ma seé de**. I was asleep in this house. **šiš ba áa keení šíṭi galí ba gúum**. He threw the head into a cave and left. *Etym: *šriṣṭa- ‘entered, resting on’ (T: 12707).*

▷ **šíṭi the** شيطي تهر. inside, into. **ḍúkura šíṭi the ghiní gía hína**. They took him inside the hut. **lí šíṭi the géedi keeṇ híní**. Inside it there is a big cave.

šíjrá [eidžrá] شجره. *n.masc.* family line; genealogy. *Comp: Urdu (Persian/Arabic) shajara, shijara, shajra. Prdm: ee-decl. Obl, Pl: šíjreé.*

šilóo [éilóo] شلو. *v.intr.* to hurt, cause pain. **khur šilaáanu**. My foot hurts [I have pain in my foot]. **mí haát xux bhíli híní, ni sax šilaéeni**. I injured my hand and it hurts badly. **tasí dáanda šilóon de**. She was

širingóo

having a tooth ache. *Morph: šilá-*. *Variant: šilúu* (Biori). *Prdm: L:a. Prs: šilaáanu. Pfv: šilóolu. Cv: šilaá.*

širingóo [širingóo] شرنگو. *v.tr.* to shake, rattle. **tíi teeníi banglée širingéelim**. She rattled her bangles. *Variant: širingúu* (Biori). *Prdm: L:a. Prs: širingaáanu. Pfv: širingóolu. Cv: širingaá.*

široó [široó] شرو. *host. Usage: Exclusively used as a host element in complex predicates. Comp: Urdu (Arabic) shurū'.*

▷ **široó bhíi** شرو بهی. *v.intr:cjt.inc.* to begin, break out. **jang široó bhíli**. A fight broke out.

▷ **široó thíi** شرو تهی. *v.tr:cjt.inc.* to start. **táal khaṭlíi pahúrta ba so tasíi čaukeetíi kráam široó tháanu**. When the ceiling has been covered, he starts the work on the door frames. **índi yhaí tíi jang široó thíli**. When he had come here, he started a fight.

šišáki [šišáki] شیشکی. *n.fem.* ogress; female mythical being. *Prdm: m-decl. Pl: -m.*

šišáwu [šišáwu] شیشوو. *adj.* beautiful. **pišíik teeníi buṭi sangí šišáwu**. The flower is [most] beautiful along with its own plant. *Etym: šššucat- 'shining brightly' (T: 12642); *sušóobha- 'splendid' (T: 13534). Fem agr: šišáwi.*

šiší [šiší] شیشی. *n.fem:pn.* Shishi (Valley).

šóo₁ [šóo] شو. *adj.* good. **tu dúi šóo lháayaṛ xu lo ba graán hóonsa**. You will find something better, but it will be more expensive. **muṣṭúku dáwur bíḍu šóo de**. The olden times were very good. **gúči bhešainíi díi šóoti bigaár šuí**. It is better to

šuéeli

slave at the king's court than to sit idle. **thíi tabiaát šuyeeé**. Are you fine? *Variant: šuy* (Biori (inv)). *Etym: śubha- 'bright, auspicious; good; anything bright, welfare (neut)' (T: 12532). Masc Pl agr: šóoa. Fem agr: šuí. Fem Pl agr: šuíim.*

▷ **šóo jhóona** شو جهونہ. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to like, be fond of. **míi so šúur máathe bíḍu šóo jhóona de, ma ba tas the šóo jhóonum de**. My father-in-law was very fond of me, and I liked him. **míi se preṣí máathe šóo jheenílu**. My mother-in-law liked me. *Restrict: Masc agr with host element in pfv; postpositional object with the.*

šóo₂ [šóo] شو. *n.masc.* edible plant or vegetable (generic). *Etym: śāka- 'potherb, vegetable (neut)' (T: 12370). Prdm: a-decl. Obl: -a.*

šóol [šóol] شول. *n.masc.* grass storage; grass heap. *Variant: šáal* (Biori). *Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: -a.*

šóong [šóoŋg] شونگ. *n.masc.* branch (of tree). *Variant: šáang* (Biori). *Etym: śaṅkú- 'peg, spike; stake, post; stick, arrow (masc)' (T: 12260). Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: -a.*

šópu [šópo] شوپو. *n.masc.* navel. *Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: šópa.*

šúdu [šúdo] شدو. *ended, finished (masc sg).* *See main entry: šúja.*

šuéeli [šuwéeli] شویلی. *n.fem.* goodness. **šuéeli phus na bhéeni**. There is no end to goodness.

▷ **šuéeli thíi** شویلی تهی. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to show goodness. **thíi ma sangí bíḍi šuéeli thíli híni**. You have been very good to me.

Restrict: Fem agr with host element in pfv; postpositional object with **sangí**.

šuí [ɛuj, ɛwi] شُئِي. good (fem). *See main entry: šóo.*

šúja [ɛúdza] شُجِه. v.intr. to end, finish. **así haát šúdu hínu.** We are out of flour. *Morph: šúj-, šud-. Variant: šúje (Biori). Prdm: T. Prs: šujáanu. Pfv: šúdu. Cv: šují.*

šukhaáu [ɛukhaáu] شُكْهَآؤ. n.masc. long wollen coat (locally made and used in the winter). **áa šukhaáu šaá de, peeróon bi na heensílu de.** He was wearing only a coat; he did not even have a shirt on. **so musaafár šukhaáu teeníi hujutí pharé pailóo de.** The traveller folded his cloak around him. *Comp: Khowar (Turkish) šuqa. Prdm: i-decl. Obl, Pl: šukheewí, šukheefí.*

šúku [ɛúko] شُكُو. dry, dried out (masc sg). *See main entry: šúša. adj. dry. tí šíiti áak máakař šúka meewá jáma the bheší*

héensílu de. A monkey was sitting inside [the cave] with some dry fruit it had gathered. *Fem agr: šúki.*

šum [ɛum] شُم. adj.inv. stingy. **so šum míiš** He is a stingy man. *Comp: Urdu (Arabic) shūm.*

šúša [ɛúša] شُشِه. v.intr. to dry (out). **ghooštá šíiti beeitifeeqí heensíli heentá, púunti mangái šušéeni.** In a house where there is disagreement, the full water pot dries out. *Morph: šuš-, šuk-. Variant: šúše (Biori). Etym: šúška- 'dried' (T: 12548). Prdm: T. Prs: šušáanu. Pfv: šúku. Cv: šuší.*

šut [ɛut] شُت. adj.inv. sour (about milk product or grapes). *Comp: Khowar šut.*

šúur [ɛúur] شُور. n.masc. husband's or wife's father. *Variant: šáar (Biori). Etym: švášura- 'husband's father; wife's father (masc)' (T: 12753). Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: šúura. Pl: šawúra 'in-laws (coll.)'.*

Š

šáá [šáá] شَا. post. by, out of, from (the direction of). **áak d́híngara šaá ghaṇḍflu.** They tied him to a log. **taním dhuimeém bhaím dúu toobakí ghaší tas khaṇítu eetí wée šaá.** They both took their guns and shot at it from there. **se oóra šaá kařamúš paší ba utrapím yhóola hína.** They saw Katamosh from their side and came running.

šáača [šáatša] شَاچِه. v.intr. 1) to quarrel, dispute, fight. **ágar se šéetim de heentá, dhuweé bhe whaidítim de heentá.** Were

they to fight, both of them would fall down. **šačí ba tíi taayúu hířrát thíli.** Because of the quarrelling, he migrated from there (Biori). **šumaalí húušíee súuri šéetim.** The North Wind and the Sun were disputing. *Morph: šač-, šaat-. 2) climb, get up. luumái šiř čulaá áak táapara je šačí gíi híni.* The fox shook its head and climbed up a hill. **ma adrax šačáanu.** I am going up to the forest. 3) appear, arise, spread. **pílíla the phus bhan yhóolu heentá, pháařa šačáana.** The ant has to disappear in order

for wings to appear. **ma šid śáatu.** I was feeling cold. **ma bhíli śáčéeni.** I am scared. **har tarapí se ghoosťá angóor śáatu.** The fire spread in all directions of the house. *Variant: śáače* (Biori). *Etym:* sajyátē ‘hangs on; is occupied with’ (T: 13085). *Prdm:* T. *Prs:* śačáanu. *Pfv Masc Sg:* śáatu. *Pfv Fem Sg:* śéeti. *Cv:* śačí. *Imp:* śáač.

śáanda [śáanda] شاندہ. *v.intr.* to take up a challenge, face. **so giđúuču paalawaán so yambaát ga ghiní búi de eesó na śandílu.** The Dameli strongman who was carrying a millstone lost heart. **ařó paalawaán na śandáanu heentá, ma xu hínu.** If that strongman cannot take up the challenge, I’m here. **ma tas the śandílu.** I took up the fight against him. *Morph:* śand-. *Variant:* śáande (Biori). *Prdm:* L:cons. *Prs:* śandáanu. *Pfv:* śandílu. *Cv:* śandí.

śáatu₁ [śáatu] شاتو. quarrelled; climbed; arose (masc sg). *See main entry: śáača.*

śáatu₂ [śáatu] شاتو. *aux.* began (masc sg). **katí waxt baád tasí ačhíia šiláa śéetim.** After some time his eyes began to hurt. **xálaka kirá galáa śáata.** People started to throw snow. **kareé róot bhílu ta so khuusáa śáatu.** When it became night he started to cough. *Fem:* śéeti.

śaawaá [śaawaá] شاوا. *post.* Manipulee (causee) marker in causative constructions. **aslamá teení bhraawú śaawaá báaba dfi paiseé dawóola.** Aslam made his brother ask [their] father to give him some money. **ma laśaawaá (las śaawaá) kitaáb ghinawúm.** I will make him buy a book.

xalkím śaawaá teér bhíla qiseé thawóola. He made people tell stories about past times. *Restrict:* With preceding oblique nominal argument or an accusative pro-form.

śaawóo [śaawóo] شاوو. *v.tr.* 1) to turn on; light. **lambúuşu ućhí ba angóor śaawóolu.** He took the firewood and lit a fire. **tí sigreť śaawéeli.** He lit a cigarette. 2) to dress sb, put on. **báaba ba yákdám bhířu mheerí tasí púustu gađí so púustu tas śaawóolu.** The father killed a he-goat, skinned it, then he put the skin on him [his son]. **oóra yhaí ba se bháara the řengu śaawóolu.** He came here and put the load on his shoulders. *Morph:* śa-á-. *See:* śóo. *Variant:* śaawúu (Biori). *Etym:* *sājayati ‘attaches to; couples’ (T: 13085). *Prdm:* L:a. *Prs:* śaawaáanu. *Pfv:* śaawóolu. *Cv:* śaawaá.

śeekóo [śeekóo] شيكو. *v.tr.* to lead out; throw out, cast out. **míi teení čhířrii čhéeli śeekéeli.** I led my goat out from the field. **tí ma teení daftarí śeekóolu.** He threw me out of his office. **tí teewizí the ba se bhalaagaán ma dfi śeekóola.** He made amulets and cast of the evil spirits from me. *Morph:* śeeká-. *Variant:* śeekúu (Biori). *Prdm:* L:a. *Prs:* śeekaáanu. *Pfv:* śeekóolu. *Cv:* śeekaá.

śéeti₁ [śéeti] شيتي. quarrelled; climbed; arose (fem sg). *See main entry: śáača.*

śéeti₂ [śéeti] شيتي. *aux.* began (fem sg). *See:* śáatu ‘began (masc sg)’.

śířu [śířu] شيرو. *adj.* blind. *Morph:* śeér-. *Etym:* *śrēḍa- ‘slanting, squinting’ (T:

12717). *Fem*: şíri.

— *n.masc.* blind (person). **şíru xudaái dí gubáa dawaáanu ki dúu ačhía**. The blind [man] prays to God for nothing else but two eyes.

şing [şin, şing] شینگ. *n.masc.* horn. **čhaál ta marainí, şinga ba badhoorainí**. Even when the goat kid is dying, it is still butting its horns. **máathe ba ga şinga čoonkaáanu**. He is raising horns against me. **wí ba surmičanı whaalín de, óo đagóomii şingam de whaalín de**. They used to draw water downhill from Surmichan, through the horns of markhor. *Etym*: šǵŋga- ‘horn (neut)’ (T: 12583). *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: -a.

şíóolu [şjóolu] شىوولو. *n.masc.* jackal. *Variant*: **şıáal** (Biori). *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: şíóola.

şiş [şiş] شش. *n.masc.* 1) head. **tíi manítu ki ma thíi rasuulí şiş kař tháanu**. He said, “I will cut off your prophet’s head.” **namí ta yhéeli heentá, şiş đhakáanu**. If it’s fixed too low, someone’s head will hit it. 2) hair. **şiş andáa the šóo the ghađđlu**. He tied his hair thus, tightly. **mí şişá bháapar híni**. There’s dandruff in my hair. *Etym*: širšá- ‘head, skull (neut)’ (T: 12497). *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: -á.

şo [şo] شو. *quant.* six. *Etym*: *şuvař ‘six’ (T: 12803). *Non-nom agr*: **şoím**.

▷ **şoeé** [şoweé] شوء. *quant.* all six.

— *pron.ind.* the six. *Obl*: **şoimeém**.

şóo₁ [şóo] شو. *v.tr.* to put on, wear. **míi khoşóng şóolu**. I put on a cap. **taním néewi paanří şeelim**. They put on new clothes. **áa šukhaáu şaá de, peeróon bi na heensílu de**.

He was wearing only a coat; he did not even have a shirt on. **ée kúri thíi míišii paanří şeeli híni tu míiš ba na**. O woman, you have put on a man’s clothes but you are not a man. *Morph*: **şa-**. *Variant*: **şúu** (Biori). *Etym*: sájati- ‘is attached, embraces’ (T: 13085). *Prdm*: L:a. *Prs*: şaáanu. *Pfv*: şóolu. *Cv*: şaá.

şóo₂ [şóo] شو. *n.masc.* king. **gúči bhešainí díi şóoii bigaár šuí**. It is better to slave at the king’s court than to sit idle. **şóoii maxadúši bířdu damdaár de**. He was much appreciated by the king. **şóo ba maní de ki míi xálaka**. The king was saying, “They are my people.” *Variant*: **şuú** (Biori). *Comp*: (Persian) shāh. *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: -a.

şoreeşúma [şoreeşúma] شوريشم. *det.* sixteenth. *See*: **şurfiš** ‘sixteen’.

şorříš [şorříe] شوريش. *quant.* sixteen. *Morph*: **şoreeš-**. *Variant*: **şoreeš** (Biori). *Etym*: ššdaša ‘sixteen’ (T: 12812).

şugalí [şugalí, řşugalí] شگلى. *v.tr.* to throw (away). **bhaampú máathe şugalá**. Throw the ball to me! **tíi sigareří áa kař the ba, şugeéli**. He took three draughts of smoke and threw the cigarette away. **sum huđ the şugalí ba čo ba thanítu**. He threw soil up in the air and said, “Go on!” *Morph*: **şugalé-**, **şugeél-**. *Variant*: **uřhigalí** (Biori). *Prdm*: T. *Prs*: şugaláanu. *Pfv*: şugeélu. *Cv*: şugalí. *Imp*: şugalá.

şúna [şúna] شئ. *v.tr.* to listen, hear. **tíi şúuntu de ki amzarái múru bhaáu inşaán na khaáanu**. He had heard that lions do not eat dead bodies. **gaawađđí jalaalí baát şunř**

ba lajjíflu. When the neighbour heard what Jalal said, he felt ashamed. **dharéndi ba áa bhalaá kúriee míšii eeró mašwará šúna de.** Outside an evil spirit was listening in to the consultation between husband and wife. *Morph: şun-, şúunt-. Etym: šṛṇṇti* ‘hears’ (T: 12598). *Prdm: T. Prs: şunáanu. Pfv: şúuntu. Cv: şuní. Imp: şun.*

şúuntu [şúunto] شُونْتُ. heard (masc sg). *See main entry: şúna.*

şúuṛi [şúuṛi] شُوْرِي. *host.*

▷ **şúuṛi dí** شُوْرِي دِي. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to bottle. **tí bootalí kháata şúuṛi díti.** She put a lid on the bottle.

şúuṛu [şúuṛo] شُوْرُو. *n.masc.* hole. **tí ba se yambaṭí şúuṛa pharé haát de ba ghini gúum hínu.** He put his hand through the hole in the millstone and carried it away. *Etym: šūrtá-* ‘crushed, broken’ (T: 12572).

Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: şúuṛa.

t

ta [ta] ت. *disc.* Particle with different-subject marking function (variously corresponding to ‘when, then, so (that), and’). **angóor şaawóolu ta dhuumí nikhéeti.** He lit a fire and smoke came out. **teení čooláá khónḍum ta mí maadarí zabaán dháara.** I will speak my own language, and my mother tongue will remain. **táa gúum ta tasí bheén quraáni paák maní de.** When he got there his sister was reading the Holy Qur’an. **tí ba se bheení muxanastí jíti, muxanastí jíti ta ba rúula bi tasí gíia.** Then he hit his sister in her face; when he did that, she started to weep. **namí ta yhéeli heentá, şış dhakáanu.** If it’s fixed too low, someone’s head will hit it. *Usage:* This particle can also be analysed as marking temporal sequence and causality. *See: ba* ‘Switch-topic marker’.

▷ **ta ... ba** ت ... به. *Adversative* conjoining construction, emphasising the contrast between two entities or

propositions; commonly occurring in proverbs (variously corresponding to ‘but, whereas, while (on the other hand), and’). **ma ta máamii bakaraál, máamu ba díšii bakaraál.** While I am my uncle’s shepherd, my uncle is the shepherd of the village. **yándrii ta ma yháandu, dhoór xaalí thaní ba tu manáanu.** I’m the one coming from the mill, but you tell me that the grain container is empty. **eetás míša ta ṭhakíin de kuṛíina ba čootíin de.** The men were shaking them [the walnuts] down, while the women were collecting them. **áak ta buchá máara de, áak ba tasí şışo-í paraaṭeé buláaḍa de.** One person was dying from hunger while another was searching for bread at the head end of his bed. **aḥíi ta bhiéeni, haát ba théeni.** The eye is frightened but the hand does the work.

▷ **na ta ... na ba** نه ت ... نه به. *neither ... nor.* **na ta tanaám the díti na ba asaám the díti.** Neither was it given to them nor to us.

na ta duaá thílu na ba háan̄ja díta. Neither did he pray nor did he curse. **so na ta dhrígu na ba khaťáanu.** He is neither tall nor short.

táa [táa] ت. *adv.sp:dem.* there; to there (rem). **táa tu bíđi xušaán hóonsař** You will be very happy there. **áa deés táa gúum ta máathe qisá thílu.** One day when I went there, he told me a story. **táa bheší tróo kaalá be táa heensíla hína.** We settled there and stayed for three years. **eeteenú muť náinu ki táa húuši na đhakí híni.** There is no such tree that is never affected by the wind. *See: eetáa* 'there (emph)'.

táai [táaj] تائى. *adv.sp:dem.* from there (rem); (from) that. **táai ba taarím de aťi ba ghooštóom phedaána.** From there they bring it through wires and take it [the electricity] to the houses. **uđheewí se dhúura makeení be táai thii dačhílu se dhiaár aahistá aahistá xaamúuš bhaím.** They escaped and went to a place far away; from there they saw the rock formation slowly becoming still. **řarneetár girílu seentá táai díi bíłl paidóo bhéeni.** When the generator runs, electricity comes out of it. **táai dapáara ba máathe móoŋuša da, takřá takřá xálaka.** For that, you should provide me with some men, strong people. **táai pahúrta tas čhin thána.** After that, it is stopped from being fed with milk. *See: eetáai* 'from there (emph)'. *Variant: táae, tayúu* (Biori).

taáj [taádz] تاج. *n.fem.* crown. **har áakii řiři taáj.** The crown of everyone's head.

xaamaarí řiři ba taáj heenslí de. On the dragon's head there was a crown. *Comp: Urdu (Persian) tāj. Prdm: i-decl. Obl, Pl: teeří. taalím* [taalím] تعليم. *n.fem.* education. **bhiř bhiřeedáař dhaán hína xu mágar áa putrá řaawaá ma taalím thawaána.** Although I have [only] twenty or thirty goats, I can have my son educated. *Comp: Urdu (Arabic) ta'lim. Prdm: i-decl. Obl, Pl: -í.*

táapar [táapař] تاپڑ. *n.masc.* hill; rock. **praří wée baťa wháanda, táapara.** Stones are coming down the slope, down from the hill. **hařaa táapera ak tang řaár híni.** There on the hill is a narrow cave (Biori). **nu ba katí utháalu táapar.** What a large hill! *Variant: táapeř* (Biori). *Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: -a.*

taapíi [taapíi] تاپى. *v.tr.* to heat up. **kareé řéeli čhiř taapána.** When it [the goat] has given birth, we heat the milk. *Morph: taapé-. Prdm: L.e. Prs: taapáanu. Pfv: teepílu. Cv: teepí.*

taaqát [taaqát] طاقت. *n.fem.* power, strength. **xudaataalaá eetí taaqát tas the díti de.** God Almighty bestowed such power on him. *Comp: Urdu (Persian/Arabic) t̤āqat.*

▷ **taaqatwár** [taaqatwár] طاقتور. *adj.inv.* powerful. **buřhimeém díi taaqatwár hínu.** He more powerful than all of them. **so dúya díi taaqatwár tasawúr bhíi.** He will be considered the most powerful of the two.

taaríx [taaríx] تاريخ. *nf.* history; date; court case, petition. **aří taaríx bíđi puréeni.** We have a long history. **aáj páanř taaríx.** Today

táatu

it is the fifth. **ma tarixí the gúum**. I went to court. *Comp*: Urdu (Arabic) *tārīkh*. *Prdm*: i-decl. *Obl*: -í.

táatu [táatu] تاتو. *adj. hot*. **pač, aní čay téeti**. Ouch! This tea is hot. **táata baťa jhulí bhešéeli**. He put her on a hot stone. **aāj moosím bíđi téeti**. Today the weather is very hot. *Morph*: **tat-**. *Etym*: taptá- 'heated, hot' (T: 5679). *Fem agr*: **téeti**.

tak [tak] تک. *adv.deg.* Co-lexicalized intensifier. **tak zeř** bright yellow.

takrá [takrá] تکره. *adj.inv.* strong, powerful. **tái dapára ba máathe móoŋuša da, takrá takrá xálaka**. For that, you should provide me with some men, strong people. **ma ba huřutí paalawaán takrá gáađu míiš**. I was physically strong, a powerful grown man. *Comp*: Pashto *takrrah*.

táma [táma] تمه. *n.masc.* trust, hope, expectation. *Usage*: Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. *Comp*: Urdu (Arabic) *tama*'.

▷ **táma thíi** تمه تهی. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to wait, trust, set hope in, expect. **kareé bi kirpuťa malgíri díi táma na tha**. Never trust an unfaithful companion. **díiša ba baalbáča kuřína táma théen de**. Back in the village the women and children were waiting. **taním táma thíilu ki so máathe ga díi thaní**. They expected to get something. *Restrict*: Masc agr with host element in pfv; postpositional object with **díi** or possessive complement.

támbul [támbul] تمبل. *n.masc.* drum. **maamulí beetíi támbul háata ghinainíi**. Due

tang

to just a little word, someone is grabbing the drum. **kuřína ta támbulamii jín, rhoóa díin, míiša ba axsí jín**. The women were beating the drums and singing songs, and the men were playing **axsí** [a game]. *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl, Pl*: -a.

tanaám [tanaám] تنام. *pron:dem.* them (rem acc). **tíi zangalí khayí maxlúq hína xálaka hína, tanaám bíđa tang thíila hína**. He has greatly troubled the living beings and people who are in the forest. **se ta andáa bhe ghueeníia mhaarín de, ghueeníia andáa be tanaám mhaarín de**. They [the people of Ashret] used to come and kill the Pashtuns, and the Pashtuns used to come and kill them. **kúři angóor jheelí tanaám the gúuli thíi de**. My wife will make a fire and cook food for them. **tanaám mají áak míiš muťa je ukháai bhóo de**. One of the men knew how to climb a tree. *See*: **so** 'he, it (rem masc nom)'; **eetanaám** 'them (emph)'. *Variant*: **tenaám** (Biori).

tándar [tándar] تندر. *n.masc.* thunder. *Comp*: Urdu (Persian) *tunder, tundur*.

▷ **tándar díi** [tándar díi] تندر دی. *v.intr.* to thunder, strike with thunder. **đakuaanóomii qilaá jhulí tándar dítu**. Thunder struck the robbers' fort.

tang [tang, taŋ] تنگ. *adj.inv.* narrow; troubled. **hařaa táapeřa ak tang yaár híni**. There in the mountain is a narrow cave (Biori). **xálaka húluka díi tang de**. People were troubled by the heat. *Comp*: Urdu (Persian) *tang*.

▷ **tang bhíi** تنگ بهی. *v.intr:cjt.inc.* to feel

oppressed, suffer. **bakáara húluka tang bhéenim**. The flock is suffering in the heat.
 ▷ **tang thíi** تنگ تهی. *v.tr:cjt.inc.* to trouble. **tíi tanaám bíiḍa tang thíila hína**. He has troubled them greatly.

taníi [taníi] تنی. *pron:dem.* their (rem). **so taníi beetím jhulí amál na thíi de**. He was not giving heed to their words. **asíee taníi baát áak**. Our language and their language is the same. *See: so* 'he, it (dist masc nom)'; **eetaníi** 'their (emph)'. *Variant: tenúme* (Biori).

taním [taním] تيم. *pron:dem.* they (rem obl). **taním dhuimeém bhaím dúu toobakí ghaší tas khañítu eetíi wée shaá**. They both took their guns and shot at it from there. **neečír be zangalí pharé girí girí taním ga na láadu**. They went hunting in the forest and were walking around, but they did not find anything. **taním maníitu ki rhootašíia be las mheeríia**. They said, "Tomorrow we will kill him." **taním akatíjǵi so inç mheerílu hínu**. Together they killed the bear. *See: so* 'he, it (rem masc nom)'; **eetaním** 'they (emph)'. *Variant: tením* (Biori).

tanxaá [taɲxá] تنخه. *n.masc.* salary. *Comp: Urdu tankh_hwāh, tankh_hāh. Prdm: i-decl. Obl, Pl: tanxeef.*

tap [tap] تپ. *adv.deg.* Co-lexicalized intensifier. **tap çhiṇ** pitch dark

taráp [taráp] ترپ. *n.fem.* direction. **so míi tarapí utrása**. He is running towards me. **har tarapí se ghooštá angóor šáatu**. The fire is spreading in all directions. *Variant: taráf. Comp: Urdu (Arabic) ʿaraf. Prdm:*

i-decl. Obl, Pl: -í.

tariqá [tariqá, tarixá] طريقه. *n.masc.* method. **khur čhúuṇu heentá, se áak eeteení tariqá jhulí čhoorí heenslí híni ki qalaá the xabaár bíi de**. Such a system was put in place that if anybody put his foot on to the bridge, the fort would be alerted. *Comp: Urdu (Persian/Arabic) ʿarīqa.*

tarkaán [tarkaán] ترکان. *n.masc.* carpenter. **čaukeetímii dapára theéba ghooštíi khaamadá the tarkaán seéz dáanu ki eeteení seezíi dhíngar máathe lun**. Then, for the door frames, the carpenter gives the house owner the size [and says], "Cut off a piece of wood of that size for me." *Comp: Pashto (Panjabi) tarkārrn. Prdm: aan-decl. Obl: -á. Pl: -aán.*

tartīb [tartīb] ترتیب. *n.fem.* method, order. **har kráam tartīb ki theeṇḍeéu**. All work should be done according to order. *Comp: Urdu (Arabic) tartīb. Prdm: i-decl. Obl, Pl: -í.*

táru [táru] ترو. *adv.mann.* quickly, fast; soon, immediately. **khéeči xabaár táru bigeešijéeni**. Bad news spreads quickly. **ée amzarái, ée karáaru, ée inç, táru whóoi míi lhénḍu láadu**. O lion, o leopard, o bear, come quickly; I found the bald one. **kúri táru hooṭalwaalá the peeseé de šúmu ghíinu**. The woman immediately bought the parrot from the hotel owner. **bíiḍu táru bi dítu seentá xaraáp bhéeni**. Also, if it is given to her too soon, it will harm her.

tas [tas] تس. *pron:dem.* 1) him (rem acc). **alahtaalaá tas dubaará dunyaí the phrayainíi iraadá thíilu**. God Almighty

decided to send him back to the world. **síríf áak xudaái ibaadát tha, tas sangí kaseé na akatá.** Worship only one God, and don't confuse him with anybody else. **xudaái tas baxíi.** May God forgive him. **aní mubáil míi tas the baxíi.** I gave this mobile phone to him. 2) her (rem acc). **giđúúči kúri dawaá, tas jhaní thíili.** He took a Dameli woman and married her. **nagarjuti yhéeli tas díi khoóóolu kanáa bhíli.** When Nagarjuti came, he asked her, "What happened [to you]?" **ma tas muştú khonđaáanu.** I will make her talk first. 3) it (rem acc). **bheenšíi phúti ghaší háata de ghaší andáa be lamijainii andáa the drhakí ba tas phooťóolu.** Taking hold of the end of the beam with his hands, hanging on it and pulling, he broke it. **taním dhuimeém bhaím dúu toobakí ghaší tas khańítu eetí wée šaá.** They both took their guns and shot at it from there. **yíři pamá buleedí gíi ta, tas ba ghaší nieetíli.** The sheep went to search for wool, but someone caught it and sheared its wool off [Proverb]. *See: so* 'he, it (rem masc nom)'; *eetás* 'him, her, it, that (one) (emph)'. *Variant: tes* (Biori). *Etym: tá-* 'base of nom.sg.n., all obl.sg and all pl. forms of pron. and pronom. adj' (T: 5612).

tasíi [tasíi] تاسی. *pron:dem.* 1) his (rem). **tasíi dhií míi kúri de.** His daughter was my wife. **tasíi beetí ma jhulí šuí asár thíili.** His words had a positive influence on me. 2) her (rem). **tíi ba se bheeníi muxanastí jíti, muxanastí jíti ta ba rúula bi tasíi gíia.** Then he hit his sister in her face; when he did

that, she started to weep. **tasíi páanj šo bhraaú nhíáara hóonsan de.** She had five or six brothers living nearby. 3) its (rem). **maačíš gađí tasíi laméeťi angóor šaawóolu ta so uđheewílu.** He took out matches, put fire to its [the monkey's] tail, and it fled. *See: so* 'he, it (rem masc nom)'; *eetasíi* 'its, his, her (emph)'. *Variant: tesée* (Biori).

téeći [téetši] تیچی. *n.fem.* wood chisel. **téeći ghinií teeníi khurá wée jainii.** Using a chisel will cause someone to hit himself in the foot. *Etym: takša-* 'cutting; carpenter (in compd.) (masc)' (T: 5618). *Prdm: m-decl.* *Pl: -m.*

teeníi [teeníi] تیئی. *pron:refl.* self s. **taním tas teeníi sangí híru.** They took him with them. **kaseé bi teeníi díi kam na jošeendeéu.** Don't consider anybody inferior to yourself. **niním eetí yaltí thíili híni ki teeníi zhaáy gađí kríinti híni.** The fault they committed was such that they sold their property. **kháača kráama díi ba teeníi zaán bač theendeéu.** One should keep away from bad behaviour [lit. save oneself from bad work]. **míi eé teeníi ačhíam dhríšťu.** I saw that with my own eyes. *Etym: *tānuva-* 'one's own (son)' (T: 5766). *Pl obl: taanúm mají.*

▷ **teén teeníi** [teén, teeníi] تیئن تیئی. *pron:refl.* each one's. **asíi tu teenteeníi ghoošťóom the práaču hareendeéu.** We should take you to our homes as a guest. **har qóomii har qabiiláii teenteeníi jhaníi dasturá haansáanu.** Each nation and each tribe has its own wedding traditions.

Variant: **teṭteení**.

teér [teér] تير. *adj.inv.* passed; spent. *Usage:* Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. *Comp:* Pashto *ter*.

▷ **teér bhíi** تير بهی. *v.intr:cjt.inc.* to pass, go by. **axtár teér bhíli patú níkrízi kuđi thopá.** Plaster the walls with henna when the Eid holiday is over.

▷ **teér čaapheér** adv.sp. (all) around. **rát zaxuma the teér čaapheér šúku de.** The blood clotted around the wound.

— *adj.* surrounding. **laním eeře riwaayát teení teér čaapheér qóoma dí ghíini híni.** They have taken over this custom from the surrounding tribes.

▷ **teér níkhíi** تير نكهی. *v.intr:cjt.inc.* to overtake. **kučúru utrapí ma dí teér níkháatu.** The dog ran and overtook me.

▷ **teér thíi** تير تهی. *v.tr:cjt.inc.* to spend (time); tell. **tróo yúuna eetáa teér thíli.** They spent three months there. **teení qisá tas the teér thílu.** He told him his own story.

téeti [téeti] تیتي. *hot (fem).* See main entry: **táatu**.

teewíz [teewíz] تیوز. *n.fem.* amulet. **tíi teewíz the ba se bhalaagaán ma dí šekóola.** He made amulets and cast off the evil spirits from me. *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) *ta'wíz*. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -í.

téez [téez] تیز. *adj.inv.* fast; strong. **tíi mají téez húuši níkhéeti.** Meanwhile a strong wind started blowing. **baš hatí téez bhílu oođháal whéeti.** The rain became so strong that the area flooded (Biori). *Comp:* Urdu

(Persian) *tez*.

— *adv.mann.* fast, quickly; hard. **gaári bíđi téez čalayí de.** He was driving his vehicle very fast. **eeteení téez đhakíli híni ki dúya pharé níkhaí gíi híni.** It hit so hard that it went through and came out on the other side. **aáj súuri bíđi téez čimikéeni.** Today the sun is very hot (Biori).

▷ **teezí** تیزی. *adv.mann.* with speed. Variant: **teezí ki**.

thanaáw [thanaáw] تھناؤ. *n.fem.* string, mason's line. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **thanawí**.

thaní [thaní] تھنی. *conj.* 1) Marker of quotation or reported (direct) discourse. **se éeđim bhílam khonđílim ki aslí zarińi dhií aní thaní.** Half of them spoke fearfully saying, "This is indeed Zarin's daughter." **ma na řing bhílu thaní ma ba rúulu zoór zoór bhe.** I said that I could not face him, and then I started to weep loudly. **yáandrii ta ma yháandu đhoór xaalí thaní ba tu manáanu.** I'm coming from the mill, but you tell me that the grain container is empty. **so búdu ki mii kúři dúi koó gađi ghini gía thaní.** He realized that someone had snatched his wife and taken her with him. **aní angúřim bóola phaťi de maní andáa the, jáandu hínu ki na thaní.** He was plucking the hair from his fingers like this, to see whether he was still alive. 2) called. **so beezaadxaán thaní miiš de.** He was a man called Beza Khan. **yolaamseéd malák thaní lanaám mají ghađeeró de.** There was an elder among them whose name was Ghulam Sayd. **pańáaru táapař thaní**

awaagír qaríban dúu thiáaḍa míla táapar hínu. There is a hill, about two and a half miles up, called **paṇáaru táapar** [white hill]. *Restrict:* Invariably utterance- or proposition-final. *See:* **thaní** ‘to say, call’.

thaní [tʰaní] تهنی. *v.tr.* to say, call. **tu kóo hínu thaníitu. tí maníitu ki ma atshareetí malák yolaamseéd malák.** He said, “Who are you?” He [the other person] said, “I am Ghulam Seyd, an elder of Ashret.” **se ghúura the inç thaní de, na jhóona de.** He called the horse a bear, he didn’t know [the difference]. *Morph:* **thané-, thanít-.** *Prdm:* T. *Prs:* **thanáanu.** *Pfv:* **thanítu.** *Cv:* **thaní.**

thaníitu [tʰaníto] تهنیتو. said, called (masc sg). *See main entry:* **thaní.**

thaskúuru [tʰaskúuro] تھسکورو. *n.masc.* big two-edged hoe. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **thaskúura.**

thawóo [tʰawóo] تھوو. *v.tr;caus.* to have sb do. **xalkím ṣaawaá teér bhíla qiseé thawóola.** He made people tell stories about past times. *Morph:* **the-awá-.** *See:* **thíi** ‘to do’. *Variant:* **thawúu** (Biori). *Prdm:* L:a. *Prs:* **thawaáanu.** *Pfv:* **thawóolu.** *Cv:* **thawaá.**

the [tʰe] تھ. *post.* to; for; at. **ma tas the páanj sáo rupeeé baxšíš dáanu.** I will give five hundred rupees to him as a reward. **ma tu the jinaazeé aṭúum.** I’ll bring you the corpses. **tas the maníitu...** She told him... **so inç ba tas the ghruunjí de.** The bear growled at him. **ma las the béem.** I’ll go to him. **tus kháaṇa the bóoi.** You should go to the [Lowari] pass! **ma aṛáa the keé na**

baáanu. Why shouldn’t I go there? **gokhíia asaám the dāngarik thanána.** The Chitralis [Kho people] call us Dangarik. **kuṛfina šli the bín de.** The women were going for [to pick] **šli** [wild herbs]. **nu ba asaám mhaarainí the ukháatu de.** He has come up here to kill us. **har kasí watán teení the kašmír.** For everyone his own country is [like] Kashmir. *Restrict:* With preceding oblique nominal argument, an accusative pro-form (for animate recipient or beneficiary) or a locative pro-form (for location). *See:* **nhiáara: the nhiáara** ‘close to, next to’.

thée [tʰée] تھ. *conj.* then. **thée ghueeníia ghiní phedíla.** Then the Pashtuns arrived with it. **ma aní toobakí bhúna dúši čhoorí ba thée ma kuwái ba ghašúum thaní.** I said, “When I have put these guns down, then I will come back and hold it.” **aaxeerí waxtí tas sangí koó bi na heensíla de. thée ba tas the margí jáar ḍhakílu.** In the end there was nobody at all left with him, and then he got a severe fever. **tí tuúš míi uḥí ba teení múṭi pharé malíti híni. thée ba lambúuṣu uḥí ba angóor ṣaawóolu.** He took some bone marrow and applied it to his arm. Then he took the firewood and lit a fire. *Usage:* Often followed by switch-topic marker **ba.**

thiáaḍu [tʰjáaḍu] تھیاڊو. and a half. *See main entry:* **áaḍu.**

thíi [tʰíi] تھی. *v.tr.* to do, make. **kúri angóor jheelí tanaám the gúuli thí de.** My wife will make a fire and cook food for them. **ma**

tarkeeníi kráam tháanu. I work as a carpenter [lit. do work of carpenting]. **tíi teeníi chíitra wée bhootíi thíili.** He ploughed his own field [lit. did ploughing]. **tíi ba andáa thíilu ki áak gáaḍu míiš mheerílu.** This is what he did: he killed a great person. **čhoót ba zokí zokí zokí tháana.** Cheese is made by repeatedly squeezing it. *Usage:* Extremely generic verb used in a large number of complex predicates. *Etym:* sthāpáyati ‘causes to stand, establishes; appoints; causes to be, makes’ (T: 13756). *Prdm:* L:e. *Prs:* tháanu. *Pfv:* thíilu. *Cv:* the.

thíi₂ [thíi] تھی. *pron:pers.* 1) your (2sg gen). **le kuṛína nikhéetim heentá, míi baačái thíi bhíi.** If these turn out to be women, my kingdom will be yours. **lo xu thíi bhróo, atsharíitu, thíi qóom.** He is your brother, he is Ashreti, your own tribe. 2) you (2sg gen, transitive subject in the perfective). **thíi déeri uríitíe.** You have grown a beard! **ée khému, aṛó míiš thíi khaṇíitu ga heentá ma tu the bíḍi inaám dúum.** Hey Khemo, if you shoot that man, I will reward you richly. *See:* tu ‘you (nom)’.

thíi₃ [thíi] تھی. *post. from* (the direction of). **aakatí kasaán nikháata, giḍá dúšii thíi.** A few people appeared [coming] from the direction of the Damel Valley. **ée wíi tu xu sóonii thíi wháandu.** O water, you are obviously coming down from the pastures. **so ṭópii thíi huṇḍ the ukháatu.** He went up from down below. **so ba andóoi thíi baáanu, rasuulíi aṛái thíi baáanu.** He was coming

from here, and the follower of the prophet was coming from there. **góoi thíi yhóolu.** Where did you come from? **se míiša ba huṇḍíi thíi se bhalaáii toobakím jíti.** The man shot from above at the spirit with his gun. **khéli muṣṭú be dačhí ta áak gáaḍu amzarái pharíi thíi yháandu** He had gone some ways when he saw a big lion come along from some distance away. **uḍheewí se dhúura makeení be táai thíi dačhílu se dhiaár aahistá aahistá xaamúuš bhaím.** They escaped and went to a place far away; from there they saw the rock formation slowly becoming still. *Restrict:* With preceding genitive nominal argument or a spatial adverb.

thúki [thúki] تُھکی. *n.fem.* saliva, spit. *Etym:* *thukk- ‘spit’ (T: 6097). *Prdm:* m-decl. *Pl:* -m.

thúlu [thúlu] تُھلو. *adj.* fat (about animals). *Etym:* sthūlá- ‘large, thick, stout’ (T: 13776). *Fem agr:* thúli.

thúuṇi [thúuṇi] تُھوٹی. *n.fem.* pillar. *Etym:* sthūṇā- ‘post, pillar’ (T: 13774). *Prdm:* m-decl. *Pl:* -m.

tíi [tíi] تی. *pron:dem.* 1) he (rem obl). **baṭóom je tíi katí katí ínça mheeríla de.** He killed numerous bears with a piece of rock. **dúi ta gaṭílu, áak ḍakuwaanóomii qilaá tíi na gaṭáa bhóolu.** He conquered all the others, but one robbers’ fort he was not able to capture. 2) she (rem obl). **tíi so sučá ghiṛ deegčée wée bilóolu.** She melted the pure butter in the pot. **tíi teeníi haát máathe díti.** She agreed to marry me. 3) it; there

(rem obl with postposition). **khainí široó thílu ta tí mají áa jhaṭlu ṭhaaṭáaku yhóolu.** While [lit. in it] starting to eat, a hairy monster suddenly appeared. **aaxér kaár chíitr tayaár bhílu, tí tíwee ghoóm bhayítu.** Finally the field was ready, and there [lit. into it] he sowed wheat. *See:* **so** ‘he, it (rem masc nom)’; **eetí** ‘he, she, it, that (emph)’. *Variant:* **ti** (Biori).

tií [tií] تی. *post.* up to; until; as far as. **mameé gú híni aḍaphaár tií.** I myself went as far as halfway. **mú tasí bíḍi intizaár thíli xu so tipaán tí na yhóolu.** I have waited for him a long time, but until now he has not come. **aáj tií asím teení zabeení the ga xaás taraqí na dáai bhéeli.** Until today we have not been able to promote our language in any special way. *Restrict:* With preceding oblique nominal (inanimate) argument or a spatial/temporal adverb.

tíṇu [tíṇo] تینو. *adj.* sharp. *Etym:* tīkṣṇá- ‘sharp; hot, pungent’ (T: 5839). *Fem agr:* **tíṇi.**

tíla [tíla] تله. *v.intr.* to walk. **dúša dúši tilíli híni.** She started walking toward the village. **na tiláai bhóolu heentá dáo thúum.** If he cannot walk, I’ll carry him. *Morph:* **til-**. *Variant:* **tíle** (Biori). *Etym:* tílati ‘goes’ (T: 5836). *Prdm:* L:cons. *Prs:* **tiláanu.** *Pfv:* **tilílu.** *Cv:* **tilí.**

típa [típa] تپه. *adv.tm.* now, nowadays. **típa las haár dainí así mooqá hínu.** Now is our opportunity to defeat him [lit. the giving of defeat]. **típa kanáa thía.** What should we do next? **ée zangalí baačaá ma típa na kha.**

O king of the forest, don’t eat me now! **típa aníwee nazirí ghoóṣṭ hínu.** This is where Nazir’s house is nowadays.

▷ **tipaán tí** [tipaán tí] تپان تی. until now, even to this day. **mú tasí bíḍi intizaár thíli xu so tipaán tí na yhóolu.** I have waited for him a long time, but until now he has not come. *Variant:* **típa tí; tipaán tí** (Biori).

▷ **tipúku** تپکو. *adj.* present. **tipúka ni ba khayí hína dhiiá díi khoójainí zarurí bháanu.** Nowadays there are those for whom it is necessary to ask their daughter [who she wants to be married to]. *Prdm:* Reg. *Fem:* **tipúki.**

toobaák [toobaák] توپاک. *n.fem.* gun; rifle. **mú toobaák ghiní tirbaán ghaṇḍli.** I made myself ready to hit the target with the gun. **so muṭá je ráal bhe toobaák puurí ba bhéṭu.** He climbed up a tree, filled his gun and sat down. **toobakí naṭúuki pooraapóori nikhéeti.** The bullet from the gun pierced it completely. *Variant:* **thupéek** (Biori). *Comp:* Urdu/Pashto (Persian/Turkish) tupak. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **toobakí.**

toofá [toofá] تحفه. *n.masc.* gift. **tí mú toofá qabúl thílu.** He accepted my gift. *Variant:* **tohfá.** *Comp:* Urdu (Persian/Arabic) tōḥfa. *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Pl:* **tooféé.**

toolí [toolí] تولى. *v.tr.* to weigh, measure. **whaí ba tas diṣṭím de, háatam de, toolílu, dhriḡoókam ta katí hinuee bistīnoókam ba katí hínu.** He got down and measured it with his hands, its length and width.

Morph: **toolé-**. *Etym:* tōláyati ‘lifts, weighs, considers’ (T: 5979). *Prdm:* L:e. *Prs:* **tooláanu**. *Pfv:* **toolílu**. *Cv:* **toolí**.

toopaančá [toopaanteá] توپانچه. *n.masc.* pistol. *Comp:* Pashto topang-cha’h. *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Pl:* **-eé**.

tóoru [tóoro] تورو. *n.masc.* star. *Variant:* **túuru** (Biori). *Etym:* tāraká- ‘belonging to the stars’ (T: 5798). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **tóora**.

tóoruṇ [tóoruṇ] تورۇن. *n.masc.* forehead. **tóoruṇa wée jíti híní, eeteení téez ḡhakíli híní ki dúya pharé nikhaí gíi híní, pooraapóori nikhéeti híní.** It hit his forehead so hard that it went through and came out on the other side, completely piercing him. *Variant:* **túuruṇ** (Biori). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Pl:* **-a**.

traáč [traáč] تراچ. *host. Usage:* Exclusively used as a host element in complex predicates.

▷ **traáč díi** تراچ دی. *v.tr:cjt.inc.* to pull out. **dúí hiimaál whaí tópa traáč de asaám rhalá gaḡíla.** Another avalanche came and pulled us out from below.

▷ **traačthongí** تراچ ٹھونگی. *n.fem.* big axe for evening up the surface of logs.

traambú [traambú] ترامبو. *n.masc.* wasp. *Variant:* **bhúmbur** (Biori (both words used)). *Etym:* tántra- ‘web; loom; weaving, thread (neut)’ (T: 5664); *vābha- ‘weaving, spinning’ (T: 11531). *Prdm:* aan-decl/i-decl. *Obl:* **-í**. *Pl:* **-aán**.

▷ **traambumaán** ترامبو ماڻ. *n.fem.* wasp’s nest. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **traambumeení**.

traṭáa [traṭáa] ترٹا. *host. Usage:* Exclusively used as a host element in complex predicates. *Restrict:* B.

▷ **traṭáa thíi** ترٹا تهی. *v.tr:cjt.inc.* to expel. **ma pirsaaḡib haráyuu traṭáa tháanu.** I will expel Pir Sahib from there.

trayáama [trajāama] تریامه. *det.* third. *See:* **tróo** ‘three’. *Variant:* **traíma; trayúme, traíme** (Biori).

treeśúma [treeśúma] تریشمه. *det.* thirteenth. *See:* **tríiś** ‘thirteen’. *Variant:* **treeśúme** (Biori).

tríimbaruṣ [tríimbaruṣ] تریمبرش. *adv.tm.* two years ago. *Variant:* **tríimbariṣ** (Biori).

tríimbu [tríimbo] تریمبو. *adj.* thick (about plants, forest). *Fem agr:* **tríimbi**.

tríiś [tríiś] تریش. *quant.* thirteen. *Morph:* **tréeś-**. *Variant:* **tréeś** (Biori). *Etym:* *trayédaśa ‘thirteen’ (T: 6001).

tríṣṭu [tríṣṭo] ترشٹو. *adj.* sour, bitter. *Etym:* trṣṭá- ‘harsh, rough’ (T: 5938). *Fem agr:* **tríṣṭi**.

tróku [tróko] تروکو. *adj.* skinny, weak, worn. **heewandíi zoór aksár ḡandee tróka bháana.** Due to the harshness of the winter, the goats often become weak. *See:* **bhakúlu** ‘fat, strong’. *Fem agr:* **tróki**.

tróo [tróo] ترو. *quant.* three. *Variant:* **trúu** (Biori). *Etym:* *trāyah ‘three’ (T: 5994). *Non-nom agr:* **traím**.

▷ **trayée** ترئے. *quant.* all three. **tíi máa the trayée kiteebí díti de.** He gave me all three books.

— *pron:ind.* the three. **se trayée ak safarí rawaaná bhíla.** The three of them set out

on a journey (Biori). *Obl*: **traimeém**.

▷ **tróo bhišá** ترو بهشه. sixty (lit. three twenties). *Variant*: **trábhiša** (Biori).

trúnji [trúndzi] ترُنْجِي. *adv.tm.* day after tomorrow. *Restrict*: Biori. *Etym*: tṛṭiya- ‘third (with word for ‘day’)’ (T: 5912).

tsakí [tsakí] خَكِي. *v.tr.* to lick. **tíi čhiír ráal the na čhúuṇu de púši yhaí ba so čhiír tsakílu**. He did not put up the milk so a cat came and licked the milk. *Prdm*: L.e. *Prs*: **tsakáanu**. *Pfv*: **tsakílu**. *Cv*: **tsakí**.

tsaṭák [tsaṭák] خَشَك. *n.masc.* hammer. *Comp*: Pashto **ṭsutṭak**, **ṭsattak**. *Prdm*: i-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: -í.

tsiipíi [tsiipíi] خِيِي. *v.tr.* to squeeze (out liquid). **se paanṭí čhupí ba tsiipéeni**. After washing the clothes, she squeezes them [dry]. *Morph*: **tsiipé-**. *Prdm*: L.e. *Prs*: **tsiipáanu**. *Pfv*: **tsiipílu**. *Cv*: **tsiipí**.

tu [tu] تُو. *pron:pers.* 1) you (2sg nom, subject). **ée putr, tu sóona teenṭí méemi kéeči the ba**. O son, go to your grandmother in the high pasture! **yaá ba tu mhaariṭ yaá ba lo eé máara**. Either you will kill him or he will die anyway. **tu asíi práaču**. You are our guest. 2) you (2sg nom, direct object). **aṛé íñči tu khóolu heentá qóoma the asár wháida**. If this she-bear were to eat you, it would affect the [whole] tribe. **insaán aṛé zhaáy hínu, ma tu pašawúum**. The man is in that place, I will show you. **ma tu the xat amzayúum**. I'll send a letter to you. *Etym*: tuvám ‘thou’ (T: 5889). *Gen*: **thíi**.

tus [tus] تُس. *pron:pers.* you (2pl nom). **tus**

aṛé zhayí bhéšooi ta ma laxkár aṭúum. You stay here and I will bring the army. **tus khíndee**. Are you tired? **tus góoi**. Where are you from? *Etym*: yuṣmad- ‘pron. 2 pl’ (T: 10511). *Acc*: **tusaám**. *Gen*: **tusíi**. *Obl*: **tusím**.

tusaám [tusaám] تُسَام. *pron:pers.* you (2pl acc). **míi tusaám bóor xu na thíila**. Do I bore you? **teenṭí paiseé lagayí ba tusaám díi zubaán yaád tháanu**. He has spent his money to learn your language. **áak qisá ma tusaám the thúum**. I will tell you a story. *See*: **tus** ‘you (2pl nom)’.

tusíi [tusíi] تُسِي. *pron:pers.* your (2pl gen). **tusíi díiša mají koó náinee**. Isn't there anyone in your village [willing to fight]? **tusíi čoolaá ṣuṇúukim thúum**. I will whistle in your own manner. *See*: **tus** ‘you (2pl nom)’’. *Variant*: **tusée** (Biori).

tusím [tusím] تُسِم. *pron:pers.* you (2pl obl). **tusím ma bhióol róota dúi míiša sangí baasaá míi bheezatí thíili**. You disgraced me when you had me spend the night with another man. *See*: **tus** ‘you (2pl nom)’.

túuri [túuri] تُورِي. *post.* below, beneath; under. **baṭá túuri ṭínčuka the bi xudaái rízaq dáanu**. God gives the daily bread even to the scorpion under the stone. **táapara túuri íñča čhéeli ghašlí híni**. A bear had captured a goat beneath the hill. **páanda túuri be ba audás phootéeli**. He went off the path and urinated. **eesé muaaihidá túuri bhéṭa índi áak katí waxt heensíla de**. They stayed under that agreement and remained here for some time. *Restrict*: With preceding oblique nominal argument

or an accusative alternatively oblique pro-form.

tuúš [tuúʃ] توش. *quant.* some, a little. **tí** **tuúš míi uḥí ba teeníi múṭi pharé malíti híni. thée ba lambúuṣu uḥí ba angóor ṣaawóolu.** He took some bone marrow and applied it to his arm. Then he took the firewood and lit a fire. **šóo tu bheš ta ma tuúš áaṇṇa khaá whúum.** Good, you sit, and I will eat a little from the raspberry bush and then come down. **paačhambeé tuúš saát duní ba manítu maní ki míi nóo**

paxpúla. Pashambi thought for a moment, then said, “My name is ‘myself’.”

— *adv.deg.* a bit, slightly. **maṇḍawíi ghareé ḡhíngar ghoóṣṭa díi tuúš muxtalíf bháanu.** The wood used for the veranda should be a bit different from the wood used for the house [itself]. **tuúš bhunimaá whíi ta karáaru ukháandu.** She had gone some ways down when a leopard came uphill. *Etym:* tuččhyá- ‘empty, vain; n. emptiness (neut)’ (T: 5850).

ṭ

ṭaakíi [ṭaakíi] ٹاکی. *v.tr.* to call. **ma róota ga galá ṭeemíi yhaí ma tu the ṭaakúum seentá tu níkhá ta kráama the báaya.** At whatever time during the night that I arrive, you should come out when I call, and we will go to work. **rhoošíi bhíli ta se míiša waxtíi thíi ṭeekílu teeníi kúri nóo de.** When it became morning, the man called out early to his wife by her name. **míi ba ṭeekílu ki óo kaakaá óo kaakaá íṇṇa čhéeli khéeli thaní.** I called and said, “O uncle, the bear ate the goat.” *Morph:* ṭaaké-. *Prdm:* L:e. *Prs:* ṭaakáanu. *Pfv:* ṭeekílu. *Cv:* ṭeekí.

ṭáka [ṭáka] ٹکا. *n.masc.* blame, insult. *Usage:* Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. *Comp:* Pashto ṭakah.

▷ **ṭáka díi** ٹکا دی. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to blame sb. **tíi máathe ṭáka dítu.** She blamed me.

ṭeeká [ṭeeká] ټيک. *n.masc.* contract (esp. relating to construction), project. **anú**

kráam míi ṭeeká ghíinu. I have been contracted to do this job. *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Pl:* ṭeekéé.

▷ **ṭeekadaár** ټيکدار. *n.masc.* contractor. *Prdm:* aan-decl. *Obl:* -á. *Pl:* -aán.

ṭeém [ṭeém] ټيم. *n.fem.* time. **ṭeém ṭeemíi índa the yha.** Come here from time to time! **eetí ṭeém máathe da.** Give me some time! *Comp:* (English) time. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -í.

ṭeép [ṭeép] ټيپ. *n.fem.* tape recorder. *Comp:* (English) tape. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -í.

ṭeét [ṭeét] ټيټ. *adj.inv.* tight. **ṭeét the ghaṇḍá.** Tie it tightly! *Comp:* (English) tight.

ṭéku [ṭéko] ټيکو. *n.masc.* hilltop. **bakáara praší phará čáaren de so ba ṭéka bheší ba tenaám the daḡhíi de.** The flock was grazing on the slope and he sat down on the hilltop looking at them (Biori). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* ṭéka.

ṭhaaṭáaku [ṭhaaṭáaku] ټهاټاکو. *n.masc.* ogre,

ṭhakíi

demon; monster. **khainíi široó thílu ta tí mají áa jhaṭṭlu ṭhaaṭáaku yhóolu.** While starting to eat, a hairy monster suddenly appeared. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **ṭhaaṭáaka.**

ṭhakíi [ṭʰakíi] تھکی. *v.tr.* to shake down. **aḥoorá thakáana.** They are shaking down walnuts [from the tree]. **sarák xaraáp bhe, aní gaári xu asaám ṭhakíla.** This vehicle shook us because of the bad road. *Morph:* **ṭhaké-**. *Prdm:* L:e. *Prs:* **ṭhakáanu.** *Pfv:* **ṭhakílu.** *Cv:* **ṭhakí.**

ṭhóngi [ṭʰóngi] تھونگی. *n.fem.* axe. *Etym:* ṭaṅka- ‘spade, hoe, chisel’ (T: 5427). *Prdm:* m-decl. *Pl:* **-m.**

ṭínčuk [ṭíntʃuk] تینچک. *n.masc.* scorpion. **har kuḍiṣoorá pharé angúri díti heentá, áak pharé ba ṭínčuk nikháandu.** In one of all those cracks in the wall that you put your finger into, there will certainly be one scorpion. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **-a.**

ṭíki [ṭíki] ٹکی. *n.fem.* small, thick cakes of bread. *Prdm:* m-decl. *Pl:* **-m.**

ṭing [ṭiŋg] ټنگ. *host.* *Usage:* Exclusively used as a host element in complex predicates. *Comp:* Pashto **ṭṭing.**

▷ **ṭing bhíi** ټنگ بهی. *v.intr:cjt.inc.* to challenge, face. **nis the koó ṭing na bháana.** No-one could face him. *Restrict:* Postpositional object with **the.**

▷ **ṭing thíi** ټنگ تهی. *v.tr:cjt.inc.* to hold, support, control. **se bi čúur páanĵ bhe ma na ṭing tháai bhóon de.** Even they, being four or five people, were not able to hold me.

ṭip [ṭip] ټپ. *n.fem.* drop (of liquid, such as

ṭópa

water, blood, etc.). *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **-í.**

ṭitlái [ṭitléj] ټیټلی. *n.fem:pn.* Titley (settlement in Sharadesh, Ashret Valley).

Prdm: a-decl. *Obl:* **ṭitlé.**

ṭoḍusóo [ṭoḍusóo] ټوډسو. *v.tr.* to cut down; peck at; make knocking sound. *Variant:* **toorusúu** (Biori). *Prdm:* L:a. *Prs:* **ṭoḍusaáanu.**

Pfv: **ṭoḍusóolu.** *Cv:* **ṭoḍusaá.**

ṭómbu [ṭómbo] ټومبو. *n.masc.* stem (of tree). **palíi áak ṭómba patú pharé be ba phará giraá daḥáanu ta ki le kíwee hína thaní.** Hiding behind a tree trunk, I went forward and looked ahead to see where they were. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **ṭómba.**

ṭookóo [ṭookóo] ټوکو. *v.tr.* to push (away). **thíi so kuṇaák ṭookóolu ta so whaidítu.** When you pushed that child, he fell. **aní meéz ṭooká.** Push away this table! *Morph:* **ṭooká-**. *Variant:* **ṭookúu** (Biori). *Prdm:* L:a. *Prs:* **ṭookaáanu.** *Pfv:* **ṭookóolu.** *Cv:* **ṭookaá.**

ṭoóp [ṭoóp] ټوپ. *n.fem.* leap, jump. *Usage:* Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. *Comp:* Pashto **ṭṭop.** *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **-í.**

▷ **ṭoóp thíi** ټوپ تهی. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to charge (at), jump toward. **eendáa maní ba íṇça kaṭamuśá dúši ṭoóp thíli híni.** Having said that, the bear jumped toward Katamosh.

ṭópa [ṭópa] ټوپه. *adv.sp.* down below; under. **tasíi ghoóṣṭ ṭópa hínu.** His house is situated down below.

▷ **ṭópa díi** ټوپه دی. *v.tr:cjt.inc.* to defeat, put down. **taním asaám ṭópa díta.** They defeated us. **oodhóola míi ḥíitr ṭópa dítu.**

My field was flooded. **so baaláx aṭí ba ṭópa de bhéṭu.** He brought a cushion and sat down on it.

▷ **ṭópii thíi** توبی تھی *adv.sp.* from down below. **so ṭópii thíi huṇḍ the ukháatu.** He

went up from down below.

ṭukrá [ṭukrá] ٹکڑہ *n.masc.* piece (of meat, etc.). *Comp:* Urdu ṭukrā. *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Pl:* ṭukreé.

u

-u₁ [-u, -o] *sfx.* Masculine singular agreement suffix. **so teeníi kúrii maxadúši wée yíru giríi-u.** He turned into a sheep in front of his own wife. **nisíi móomu doogalá múr-u híi-u.** His grandfather died in Dogal. **nu lhoóku kuṇaák nu ba ga jhaanáan-u.** This little boy, what does he know? *Restrict:* Added to the tense- or aspect-marked verb.

-u₂ [-u, -o] *sfx.* Masculine nominative/singular agreement suffix. **parúk-u kaál táat-u de.** Last year was hot. **ée tu kaantíir-u kuṇaák.** You crazy boy. *Restrict:* Added to inflecting adjective stems.

ubaxíi [ubaxíi] أُبَخِي *v.tr.* to forgive. *See main entry:* baxíi.

úču [účeo] أُچُو *quant.* few; a little. **na ta úču, na ba bíḍu.** There is neither a little, nor much. **xaán míiš híiṇuee be ba úča híi.** He is a leader and we are very few. **paakistaán bhílii patú tasíi úču waxt hukumát heensílu de.** He had a short time in power after Pakistan came into being. **tíiwee úču wíi heensílu de.** There was a little water in there. *Etym:* *ōccha- ‘small, thin, mean’ (T: 2540). *Nom-nom/pl agr:* úča. *Fem:* úči.

uḥíi [uṭṣhíi] أُحِي *v.tr.* to lift, pick up. **dúii**

uḥí ba maníi de ki nis khúum ta rhootašía ba kanáa thúum. He picked up another one [from a collection of fruits] and said, “If I eat this, what will happen tomorrow?” **xudaafí peeyambarí baát na káan thainíi wáfa báandi alahtaalaá teeníi madád tasíi baačaf díi uḥíiti de** Because he did not listen to the words of God’s prophet, God Almighty took his help away from his kingdom. **tíi tas uḥíi dáo thílu.** He lifted him up and carried him on his back. *Morph:* uḥí-, uḥíit-. *Prdm:* T. *Prs:* uḥáanu. *Pfv:* uḥíitu. *Cv:* uḥí. *Imp:* uḥí.

uḥíitu [uṭṣhíito] أُحِيْتُو *v.intr.* lifted up, picked up (masc sg). *See main entry:* uḥíi.

uḥíiwa [uḥíiwa] أُحِيْوِه *v.intr.* to flee, run away; escape. **tasíi jóola tas uṛigalí uḥeewíla.** His children abandoned him and ran away. **tu ateenú takrá iṇča díi ma kanaá bhe uḥíiwum.** How could I escape from a strong bear like you? **uḥíiw andóoi.** Flee from here! *Morph:* uḥéew-. *Variant:* uḥíiwe (Biori). *Etym:* uddhāvayati ‘runs away’ (T: 2020). *Prdm:* L:cons. *Prs:* uḥeewáanu. *Pfv:* uḥeewílu. *Cv:* uḥeewí.

-úk [-úk] *sfx.* Derivational suffix forming adjectives from adverbs (particularly with

ukháatu

temporal meaning). *Restrict*: Invariably followed by a gender/number agreement suffix. *See*: **aáj**: **aájúku** ‘today’s’; **bhiaalúku** ‘last night’s’; **eetheél**: **eetheelúku** ‘of that time’; **kaál**: **kaalúku** ‘aged’; **dhoór**: **dhoorúku** ‘yesterday’s’; **muştú**: **muştúku** ‘of the past’; **parúku** ‘last year’s’; **raatúku** ‘night’s’; **típa**: **tipúku** ‘present’.

ukháatu [ukháatu, k^hwáatu] أُكْهَاتُو. came up (masc sg). *See main entry*: **ukhíi**.

ukhéeti [ukhéeti, k^hwéeti] أُكْهَيْتِي. came up (fem sg). *See main entry*: **ukhíi**.

ukhíi [ukhíi, k^hwíi] أُكْهِي. *v.intr.* to come up, come or go uphill/upstream. **nu ba asaám mhaarainí the ukháatu de**. He has come [up here] to kill us. **so utrapí muťá je ukháatu hínu**. He ran and climbed up a tree. **kareé ukháatu**. When did you arrive [come uphill from the lowlands]? **so ga ukhíiee**. He may be coming [uphill]. *Morph*: **ukhéi-**, **ukhát-**. *Variant*: **khuíi**. *Etym*: *upaskadati, *upaskatta- ‘jumps towards’ (T: 2263). *Prdm*: T. *Prs*: **ukháandu**. *Pfv Masc Sg*: **ukháatu**. *Pfv Fem Sg*: **ukhéeti**. *Cv*: **ukhaí**. *Imp*: **ukhá**.

ukuaalíi [ukuaalíi, kwaalíi] أُكْوَالِي. *v.tr.* to bring sth or sb uphill, take sth up, carry sth up. **taangurmutíi phúti the kuaalainíi**. To carry somebody to the top of the pear tree. **las kuaalóoi índa the**. Bring him up here [to my house]! **saí ba mahramaán phreyíla ki so phoó ghaší ukaalúi thaní**. The king sent his guards to catch the boy and bring him up [to Chitral] (Biori). *Morph*: **ukuaalé-**, **ukueél-**. *Variant*: **ukaalíi** (Biori).

urbhíi

Prs: **ukuaaláanu**. *Pfv*: **ukueélu**, **ukeelílu**. *Cv*: **ukueelí**.

ukueélu [ukweélo, kweélo] أُكْوِيلُو. carried up, brought up, took up (masc sg). *See main entry*: **ukuaalíi**. *Variant*: **ukueelílu**.

ultá [ultá] اُلْتَا. upside down. *Comp*: Urdu ultā.

-úm [-úm] Oblique plural suffix (with aan- and some ee-declension nouns). *See main entry*: **-óom**.

-um [-um] *sfx*. First person singular suffix. **aní šaaká ghoosťá háar-um**. I will take this wood to my hounse. **ma tas the šóo jhóon-um de**. I was fond of him. **ma las mhaar-úum**. I will kill it [that creature]. *Restrict*: Added to verb stem in Future and Past Imperfective. *Variant*: **-úum** (With a- and e-ending verb stems); **-áam** (With a- and e-ending verb stems in Biori).

umbaarák [umbaarák] اُمْبَارَاك. *n.fem*. blessing; congratulation. **umbaarák bhíi**. Congratulations! *Variant*: **mubaarák**. *Comp*: Urdu (Arabic) mubārak. *Prdm*: i-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: **-í**.

úmur [úmur] عُمْر. *n.masc*. age. **míi thíi šuéeli úmra úmur yaád thúum**. I will remember your goodness all of my life. **se teeníi úmra díi géedí sarayíjéeni**. She seems older than her age. *Comp*: Urdu (Arabic) 'umr. *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: **úmra**.

urbhíi [urbhíi] اُرْبِي. *v.intr.* to fly, flutter. **čalúti urbhé gíi**. The bird flew away. **phaaťuuríia čamaní wée urbhéenim**. Butterflies are fluttering around in the garden. *Morph*: **urbhí-**, **urbhíit-**. *Etym*:

údbharati ‘raises’ (T: 2038). *Prdm*: T. *Prs*: **urbháanu**. *Pfv*: **urbhíitu**. *Cv*: **urbhé**, **urbhí**. *Imp*: **urbhí**.
urbhíitu [urbhíito] اُرْبِهِيْتُ. flew (masc sg).
See main entry: urbhíi.
urbhóo [urbhóo] اُرْبِهَو. *v.tr.* to fly sth, make sth fly. **lameetičhinilí ghaáu teeníi phúta na urbháa bhaéeni**. A tail-less cow cannot drive away the flies. *Morph*: **urbhí-á-**. *Prdm*: L:a. *Prs*: **urbhááanu**. *Pfv*: **urbhóolu**. *Cv*: **urbháa**.
urdú [urdú] اُردُو. *n.fem.* Urdu (language).
Comp: Urdu (Turkish) urdū.
urıgálı [urıgalı] اُرْگَلِی. *v.tr.* to abandon, leave; give up. **aaxeér šumaalí húuši teeníi koošış urıgeéli**. At last the North Wind gave up her attempt. **tanım teeníi díış urıgeélu**. They abandoned their village. **be musibatı waxtıı akaadúi na urıgalııa**. We will not leave one another in times of trouble. **tasıı jóola tas urıgalı uđheewıla**. His children abandoned him and ran away. *Morph*: **urıgalé-**, **urıgeél-**. *See*: **galıı** ‘to throw’. *Prdm*: T. *Prs*: **urıgaláanu**. *Pfv*: **urıgeélu**, **urıgaılu**. *Cv*: **urıgalı**. *Imp*: **urıgalá**.
urıgeélu [urıgeélo] اُرْگِلُو. abandoned (masc sg). *See main entry: urıgalıı*. *Variant*: **urıgaılu**.
urııı [urııı] اُرْی. *v.tr.* to pour, let out; let loose, allow. **bııı saadá bhılu heentá, koó jumeetı bi na urıın**. Someone becoming too simple won’t even be allowed into the mosque. **şışı wée ghiır bi bilaá urııtu heentá, teenıı na bháanu**. Even if you melt ghee and pour it over his head, he’ll still

not be yours. **thıı déeri urıııııe**. You have grown a beard! **maalı jabá the wı uráanu**. The gardener is watering the lawn. **júum ma las mhaarúum urúum ba na thanı ba**. I determined I would beat and kill it, and not let it free. **paačhambeé phat uthı tas the zhaáy urıııı**. Pashambi stood up and let him sit. *Morph*: **urı-**, **urıııı-**. *Etym*: uđđāpayati ‘flies up (caus)’ (T: 1697). *Prdm*: T. *Prs*: **uráanu**. *Pfv*: **urıııı**. *Cv*: **urı**. *Imp*: **urı**.
urıııı [urııııto] اُرْیِیْتُ. poured; let our; let loose (masc sg). *See main entry: urııı*.
utháalu [utháalu] اُتْهَالُو. *adj.* high; tall (structure, etc.). *Morph*: **uthál-**. *Etym*: *utthala- ‘high’ (T: 1804). *Fem agr*: **uthéeli**.
uthéeli [uthéeli] اُتْهَیْلِی. high, tall (fem). *See main entry: utháalu*.
uthıı [uthıı] اُتْهَی. *v.intr.* to stand, get up. **ma rhoošnaám waxtıı thıı uthı nimóos tháanu**. I get up early in the morning to do my prayers. **paačhambeé uthııtu seentá so bi uthıı de**. Whenever Pashambi stood up, he also stood up. **ak čhéeli maidúuna wée dukhuráam jhulı uthı hıııı**. In the field, a goat was standing on two legs (Biori). **beezaadxaánoo uthı**. Oh Bezađ Khan, get up! *Morph*: **uthıı-**, **uthıııı-**. *Etym*: *utthāti ‘stands up’ (T: 1900). *Prdm*: T. *Prs*: **utháanu**. *Pfv*: **uthıııı**. *Cv*: **uthıı**. *Imp*: **uthıı**.
uthıııı [uthııııto] اُتْهَیِیْتُ. stood, got up (masc sg). *See main entry: uthıııı*.
utráapa [utráapa] اُتْرَآپ. *v.intr.* to run. **kučúru utrapı ma díı teér nikháatu**. The dog ran and overtook me. **se oóra šaá kařamúš paşı ba utrapıım yhóola hııa**. They saw

utrapóo

Katamosh from their side and came running. **bhraáš bhóoi, ma khinjáanu. na utráapooi.** Slow down, I'm becoming tired. Don't run! **so muxóok utrapílu.** He ran ahead. *Morph: utráp-. Variant: utráape (Biori). Etym: *uttarpati 'jumps out' (T: 1782). Prdm: L:cons. Prs: utrapáanu. Pfv: utrapílu. Cv: utrapí.*

utrapóo [utrapóo] اُترپو. *v.tr.* to make (sb) run. *Morph: utráp-á-. See: utráapa 'to run'. Variant: utrapúu (Biori).*

uts [uts] اُش. *n.masc.* spring (of water). *Etym: útsa- 'spring of water (masc)' (T: 1869). Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: -a.*

uṭíka [uṭíka] اُتِكَ. *v.intr.* to jump. **ṭinkúr par uṭíkí gúum.** The grasshopper jumped up suddenly. **tíla na de xu uṭíka de andáa bhe.** It was not walking but jumping like this. **théeba uṭíkí ba aṛasí, Jangibaazxaanfí, šiṣá wée ghašlí.** Then he jumped up and

wása

grabbed Jangibaz Khan by his hair. *Morph: uṭík-. Variant: uṭíke (Biori). Prdm: L:cons. Prs: uṭikáanu. Pfv: uṭíkílu. Cv: uṭíkí.*

úuč [úute] اُوچ. *n.masc.* Uch (place in Ashret Valley). *Prdm: a-decl. Obl: -a.*

-úum [-úum] First person singular suffix (with a- and e-ending verb stems). *Morph: á-um, é-um. See main entry: -um.*

ux [ux] اُخ. *n.masc.* camel. **teenfí kaná šaá ta ux na pašáana, duí kaná šaá ba bóolu pašawaána.** One does not see the camel on one's own shoulder, but points out the hair on the other's shoulder. *Variant: uṭ (Biori). Comp: Pashto ūkh. Prdm: aan-decl. Obl: -á. Pl: -aán.*

uxiaár [uxjaár] اُخيار. *adj.inv.* wise, clever. **uxiaár xalak askóona jhulí duniaá gaṭána.** Wise people obtain the world with ease. *Variant: hušiaár (Biori). Comp: Pashto (Persian) (h)ukh-yār.*

W

wáandu [wáandu] واندو. *conj.* Participial marker. **gúum wáandu waxt ghireé na yháandu.** The time that has gone by doesn't come back. **thée ba tí páanda teér bhílu wáandu qisá thílu hínu.** Then he told me the story of what had happened on the way. *Restrict: Added to perfective verb forms to clarify its participial function. See: bhaáu. Prdm: Uml. Fem: wéendi.*

waaryaléti [waaryaléti] ورغليتي. *n.fem.* female goat (that has not given birth). *Prdm: m-decl. Pl: -m.*

wája [wádza] وجه. *n.masc.* cause, reason (logic for doing sth). **so teenfí anjuroomii wája báandi bíḍu looičára heensílu de.** He was very proud of his own children [lit. because of his children]. **farišteém xudaáii húkum na manainí wája jhulí tas bíḍu ziaát goorfí azaáb díti.** The angels punished him severely for not obeying God's command. *Comp: Pashto (Arabic) wajha'h.*

wása [wása] وسه. *n.masc.* strength, capacity. **tasí ba ga wása na heensílu.** He had no strength [left].

watán

watán [watán] وطن. *n.masc.* country; area, place. **atshareetá bheší anú watán áa zangál de.** When they settled in Ashret, this area was a forest. **aní wataní so maalík bhílu.** He became the ruler of this place. *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) waṭan. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -í.

waxt [waxt, wax] وقت. *n.masc.* time. **áak eeteenú waxt yhóolu ki atshareetá wée xálak bījóola bhíla.** This was a time when the people of Ashret grew in numbers. **áak katí waxtí mají kaṭamúš šóo čaax bhílu hínu.** After some time, Katamosh became nice and fat. **eesé waxtí dāašee kušúni de.** At that time, there were only ten households. *Variant:* **waqt.** *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) waqt. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl:* -í.

wazír [wazír] وزیر. *n.masc.* (prime) minister. **baačáá wazíríi aqalmandí paší teení baačá wazíra the hawaalá thíli.** When the king saw the wisdom of his prime minister, he handed over his kingdom to him. *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) wazír. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -a.

wée [wée] وے. *post.* in, on; into. **aní wée wí hínu, aninaám wí keéna pilaáanu.** Here [lit. in this] is water, why not have them [the goats] drink? **amzarée thí káaṇa wée gubáa mainítu.** What did the lion whisper in your ear? **so aaweelí Jameetí wée sabáq manáanu.** He is in first grade. **hazratjaán ba šíina wée bheší de andáa bhe.** Hazrat Jan was sitting on the bed like that. **čéeri wée luumáii dhut na baṭílu.** The fox could not get his mouth into the jug. *Restrict:* With preceding oblique nominal argument or

wháida

pro-form.

wéendi [wéendi] ويندى. Adjectivizing or nominalizing particle (fem). *See main entry:* **wáandu.**

whaalí [whaalí] وهالى. *v.tr.* to bring sth or sb downhill, take sth down, carry sth down. **wí ba surmičaní whaalín de.** They used to draw water downhill from Surmichan. **tí so meewá samatí ba boojée wée de wheelílu.** He collected the fruit, put it in a bag and took it down [to his home]. **eetáai wheelí ghróoma phedóolu.** We brought him from there down to the village. **asím jinaazá khašeelí wheelílu de.** We had dragged the dead body down. **ṭeekí wheelu hínu.** They called him down. *Morph:* **whaalé-, wheel-.** *See:* **whíi** 'to come down'. *Prdm:* L:e/T. *Prs:* **whaaláanu.** *Pfv:* **wheelílu, wheelu, wháílu.** *Cv:* **wheelí.** *Imp:* **whaalá.**

wháatu [wháatu] وهاتو. came down (masc sg). *See main entry:* **whíi.**

whaáu [whaáu] وهاء. Adjectivizing and nominalizing particle. *See main entry:* **bhaáu.**

wháida [whájda] وهنده. *v.intr.* to fall (down). **tas díi ṭhóngi wíia whaidíti.** His axe fell in the water. **hiimeelí wée ma pičhilí whaidítu.** I slipped [and fell] on the glacier. **ágar se šéetim de heentá, dhuweé bhe whaidítim de heentá.** Were they to fight, both of them would fall down. **thíi so kuṇaák ṭookóolu ta so whaidítu.** When you pushed that child, he fell. *Morph:* **wháid-, whaidít-.** *See:* **asár: asár wháida** 'to influence'. *Prdm:* T. *Prs:* **whaidáanu.** *Pfv:*

whaidítu. Cv: **whaidé, whaidí.**

wheélu [wheélo, whaílo] وهيلو. carried down (masc sg). See main entry: **whaalfi.**

Variant: **whaílu, wheelílu.**

whéeti [whéeti] وهيتي. came down (fem sg). See main entry: **whíi.**

whíi [whíi] وهي. v.intr. to come down, come or go downhill/downstream. **baṭá ḍuḍurím wháanda.** Stones are rolling down. **se dhrúuka wée dúu míla bhun wháatu ma.** I came down two miles along the gorge. **so padúši čhaalá ghiní wháandu.** He is coming after [downhill] along with the goats. **ée wíi tu xu sóonii thíi wháandu.** O water, you are obviously coming down from the pastures. **baṣ hatí téez bhílu oodháal whéeti.** The rain became so strong that the area flooded (Biori). **tasíi híra wée dúi baát whéeti.** Another idea entered his mind [lit. came down into his heart]. Morph: **whéi-, what-.** Etym: *avavahati 'carries down' (T: 841). Prdm: T. Prs:

wháandu. Pfv Masc Sg: **wháatu.** Pfv Fem Sg:

whéeti. Cv: **whaí.** Imp: **whá.**

wíi [wíi] وى. n.masc. water. **béeriṣa hiimaál bilíjī wíi ziaát bháanu.** In the summer when the glacier melts, there is plenty of water. **aní bíjlí wíia báandi paidóo bhéeni.** This electricity comes about by means of water. **áañça paší íñcii dhúta the wíi yhóolu hínu.** When the bear saw the raspberries, his mouth began to water. **tíi wíia wée gubáa šay dhríṣtu.** She saw something in the water. **róota čhóon lamaáana deesá harí wíi pilaáana.** During the night you need to hang up oak branches, and during the day you need to give them [the goats] water to drink. Etym: udaká- 'water (neut)'. Prdm: a-decl. Obl: -a.

▷ **wíilu** [wíilo] ويلو. adj. watery. Fem agr: **wíili.**

wíiway [wíiwej] ويوي. n.masc. wife's brother. Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: -a.

X

xaadí [xaadí] خادى. n.fem. happiness. **se na kasíi xaadí dačhéeni, na kasíi marg dačhéeni.** It [the goat] does not care about anyone's happiness or anyone's death.

xaalí [xaalí] خالى. adj.inv. empty; pure. **yáandrii ta ma yháandu, ḍhoór xaalí thaní ba tu manáanu.** I'm coming from the mill, but you tell me that the grain container is empty. **anú piaalá xaalí hínu.** This cup is empty. Comp: Urdu (Arabic) khālī.

— adv.deg. only, just. **xaalí bhíṣee dáaš ki katí heentá ma díi xalóos bhíla hína.** Only thirty people have escaped from me.

xaamaár [xaamaár] خامار. n.masc. dragon; big snake. **táa gíia ta gíri jhulí xaamaár dhreég de hínuee níndram mají hínu aaraám ki hínu.** And when they got there, they saw a dragon asleep, resting on a big stone. Comp: Pashto khāmār. Prdm: aan-decl. Obl: -á. Pl: -aán.

xaaná

xaaná [xaaná] خانه. *n.masc.* shelf. *Morph:* **khāna**. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) **khāna**. *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Pl:* **xaaneé**.

xaaráx [xaaráx] خارخ. *n.fem.* itching. **tasí ujutí mají xaaráx paidóo bhíli**. His body started itching. *Comp:* Pashto (Persian) **khāri_{kh}t**. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -í.

xabaár [xabaár] اخبار. *n.fem.* news. **mí yaarí ga xabaár náinee**. Isn't there any news about my friend? *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) **khābar**. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **xabeerí**.

— *adj.inv.* informed, be aware of. **aksár así índa ba šaralá jhaní bhéeni xabaáree**. You know, often our weddings here take place in the autumn.

▷ **xabaár bhí** خبر بھی. *v.intr:cjt.inc.* to come to know. **kareé so phoó sóona xabaár bhílu hínu ki tasí yaár wíia gí thaní tíi bi teeníi zaán wíia gaíli híni**. When the boy received the news that his friend had gone into the water, he also threw himself into the water.

▷ **xabaár dí** دی خبر. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to inform, announce. **chatróola angreezaanóom xabaár díti ki raáji muqaabilá bháanu**. In Chitral, the British announced that there would be a tug-of-war. **sábur tha, míi maamayúm xabaár dúum**. Just wait and I will inform my uncles. *Restrict:* Fem agr with host element in pfv; postpositional object with **the**.

xálak [xálak] خلك. *n.masc.* people. **uxiaár xálak askóona jhulí duniaá gaťána**. Wise

xarčá

men obtain the world easily. **tíi teeníi díšii xalkím the aní baát de ba manítu ki...** He told the people of his own village this and said... **ghueeníi-am manítu ki ni zinaawúr xálaka hína**. The Pashtuns said, "These are very wild people." **táai dapáara ba máathe móonuša da, takrá takrá xálaka**. For that, you should provide me with some men, strong people. **deeúlii xálakam daawát díti atsharítam the ki muqaabilá thíia**. The people of Dir issued an invitation to the Ashretis to have a competition with them. *Restrict:* With plural reference. *Morph:* **xalk-**. *Variant:* **xálaka**. *Comp:* Pashto (Arabic) **khalk**. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl (pl):* **xalkím, xálaka**.

xapá [xapá, xafá] خفه. *adj.inv.* upset. **xapá na bha, típa bharíwii ghoóšt thíi asíl ghoóšt**. Do not be upset, now your husband's house is your real home. *Variant:* **xafá**. *Comp:* Pashto/Urdu (Persian) **khapah**.

▷ **xapá thíi** v.tr:cjt.inc. to make sb upset. **tíi ma xapá thíilu**. He made me upset.

xaraáp [xaraáp] خراب. *adj.inv.* bad; spoiled. **bíidu táru bi dítu seentá xaraáp bhéeni**. Also, if it is given to her too soon, it will harm her. **čhópan xaraáp bhílu de ta tíi tas preešaá geélu**. The food had gone bad so she threw it away. *Variant:* **xaróob**. *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) **kharaāb**.

xarčá [xartčá] خرچه. *n.masc.* cost, expenses. **ghooštíi khaamaád ba dúi xarčá bardaáš tháanu**. The house owner bears the other expenses. **phaíi báabu jhaamatree díi xarčá bi dawaáanu**. The father of the girl also

demands [reimbursement for] expenses from his son-in-law. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) kharcá. *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Pl:* **xarčéé**.

xat [xat] خط. *n.fem.* letter. **tíi teeníi doostá the xat čoonťéeli**. He wrote a letter to his friend. *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) khatt, khat. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -í.

xatrá [xatrá] خطرہ. *n.masc.* danger. **đaakřará bidrágu xatrá díi gađílu**. The doctor brought the patient out of danger. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian/Arabic) khatra. *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **xatreé**.

xátum [xátum] ختم. *adj.inv.* finished. **asíee laníi duřmaní xátum**. The enmity between us and them has come to an end. *Usage:* Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) khatm.

▷ **xátum bhíi** ختم بھی. *v.intr:cjt.inc.* to vanish, come to an end. **eesé eendáa bhe xátum bhíla**. In that way they vanished. **súuri na heentá, insaaníi zindagíi bi xátum bhíi**. If it were not for the sun, the life of man would be over.

▷ **xátum thíi** ختم تھی. *v.tr:cjt.inc.* to get rid of, annihilate. **tíi tanaám xátum the ba aní wataní so maalík bhílu**. When he had gotten rid of them, he became the ruler of this place. **maçhookíi násal xátum thíila, buřheé the**. They completely annihilated Machoke's kin.

xéer [xéer] خير. *n.masc.* happiness; safety. **áak índa ghuumaál díti xu xéer hínu**. Today there was an earthquake here, but it is safe [now]. **xéera sangí yhóoluee**. Did you arrive

safely? *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) khair. *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl:* -a.

xiaál [xijaál] خیال. *n.fem.* opinion; thinking. **asíi xiaál ki góo mheerílu heentá khóolu**. We thought that he may have been killed and eaten. **thíi ga xiaál híni**. What's your opinion? *Usage:* Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. *Comp:* Urdu (Arabic) khayāl, khiyāl. *Prdm:* i-decl. *Obl:* -í.
▷ **xiaál thíi** خیال تھی. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to think, plan. **áa deés se phoó xiaál thíili híni ki tuúř čhoót míi se yaaríi rumeelí mařř ghañđí wíia keéna galúum**. One day the boy thought, "Why don't I put some cheese in my friend's handkerchief and throw it into the water?"

xoorá [xoorá] خوڑہ. *n.masc.* betrothal, engagement. **xooréii bandubás bi dúu qismá híni**. There are two ways of getting engaged. *Prdm:* ee-decl. *Pl:* **xooréé**.

xox [xox] خوځ. *adj.inv.* liked. **thíi lo tilainíi ma xox na**. I don't like that way you are walking.

— *n.masc.* liking; choice. **míi xox ki díiřii xox**. I think like the rest of the village. *Variant:* **xoř** (Biori). *Comp:* Pashto khwaġh.

▷ **xox bhíi** خوځ بھی. *v.intr:cjt.inc.* to be fond of, like. **dúu jáana akaadúii xox bhíla heentá, se bhraawú bháana**. If two persons like each other, they become brothers. **aní kursí ma xox bhíli**. I like this chair. **imraaníi řiřoó tanaám xox bhílu**. They liked Imran's play.

xu [xu] خو. *disc.* but; however; although. **ni xu uxíi rhayíi híni**. These must be the

xuaaíř

footprints of a camel. **badaní parhaár ta lap saáz bhéeni, xu hírii parhaár ba lap saáz na bhéeni.** The wound of the body heals quickly, but the wound of the heart doesn't heal quickly. **anú mfi báabu na, xálaka xu andáa manáana.** He is not my father, although that is what people say. *Usage:* In many cases a marker of evidentiality. *Comp:* Pashto kho.

xuaaíř [xwaajíř] خواايش. *n.fem.* desire. *Usage:* Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) khwāhish.

▷ **xuaaíř thíi** v.tr:cjt.ninc. to want, desire. **so áak kúri xuaaíř thaánu.** He desires a woman.

xudaái [xudáj, xudaáj] خُداای. *n.masc.* God.

yaár

eesé waxtíi peeyambár tas the maníi de ki sírif áak xudaáii ibaadát tha. The prophet of that time used to say to him, "Pray only to the one God!" **baťa túuri řínčuka the bi xudaái rízaq dáanu.** God gives the daily bread even to the scorpion under the stone. **tíi, xudaái, asaám paidóo thíila hína.** He, God, has created us. *Comp:* Pashto khudā-e.

xušaán [xušaán] خوشان. *adj.inv.* happy. **kaťamúř teeníi méemii beet-í řuní bířu xušaán bhílu hínu.** Hearing these words from his grandmother, Katamosh became very happy. **táa tu bířu xušaán hóonsar** You will be very happy there. *Variant:* **xořán** (Biori). *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) khwash, khush.

y

yaá [jaá] یا. *conj.* (either) or. **dířii yaá teeníi qóomii áa gađheeró máhar ghini phafi báabii zhayí the phrayána.** A village elder or an elder of their own tribe is being sent along with the dowry to the girl's father. **tu yhóolu yaá ma yhóolu, áak eé řay.** It doesn't matter whether you come or I do. **típa řay phedí asaám yaá ba khóo yaá ba na khóo.** Now this thing will come here and it will either eat us, or it will not eat us. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) yā.

yáab [jáab] یاب. *n.fem.* irrigation canal. **taníi zamín bířu de xu ba yáab na heenslí de.** They had plenty of land but there was no irrigation canal. *Variant:* **yab** (Biori).

Etym: yavyá- 'stream (fem)' (T: 10442). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -a.

yáandr [jáandř, jáandrə] یاندر. *n.masc.* mill. *Variant:* **yandr** (Biori). *Etym:* yantrá- 'controlling device; any implement or contrivance (neut)' (T: 10412). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* -a.

yaár [jaár] یار. *n.* friend. **bířu muřtú dúu jáana bířu yaaraán de maní.** A long time ago, there were two good friends. **phóo teeníi yaaríi rúula pičhóola.** The boy wiped his [lady] friend's tears. **mfi yaaríi ga xabaár náinee.** Isn't there any news about my friend? *Usage:* Can modify either male or female referents, and is assigned gender

yákdám

accordingly. *Comp:* Urdu (Persian) yār.

Prdm: aan-decl. *Obl:* -á. *Pl:* -aán.

yákdám [jákdám] يكدم. *adv.mann.* suddenly, at once. **yákdám púši nikhéeti, buṭheé múuṣa uḍheewí gíia.** Suddenly the cat appeared, and all the mice fled. *Comp:* (Persian) yak-dam.

yambaát [jambaát, janbaát] يمبات. *n.masc.* millstone. *Morph:* **yáandr-báat**. *See:* **yáandr** ‘mill’. *Variant:* **yambát** (Biori). *Prdm:* a-decl. *Obl, Pl:* **yambaátá**.

yára [jára] يره. *mood.* Expressing regret or hesitation. **ma ta gúum heentá yára.** I wish I had gone.

yéei [jéej] ييئي. *n.fem.* mother. **yéei uthí angaá bhe daḥíi ta kuṇaák náinu.** The mother woke up and saw that her child was not there. **tas the yéei baát yaád bhíli xu ga faaidá.** He remembered what his mother had said, but to no avail. *Variant:* **yái** (Biori). *Etym:* āryikā- ‘respectable woman (fem)’ (T: 1351). *Prdm:* m-decl. (*Obl*): **yéeya**. *Pl:* -m.

yhéeli [jhéeli] يهيلى. *came (fem sg).* *See main entry:* **yhíi**. *Variant:* **yéeli** (Biori).

yhíi [jhíi] يهى. *v.intr.* to come, arrive. **tu índi yhaí ba ma kéeči the nhiáara bheš.** Come here and sit down next to me! **so jhaát khaṣeelim yháandu.** It [the creature] comes dragging its fur. **eetáai aawaáz yháandu.** A sound is coming from there. **nagarjutí yhéeli tas díi khoóóolu kanáa bhíli.** When Nagarjuti came, he asked her, “What happened [to you]?” **ma bhíiru ghiní thíi ghoosṭá the yhúum.** I will come

yíři

to your house along with a he-goat. **áa baṭá jhulí dhreég de ba níndram gíi áa buzrúg aḥíam yhóolu.** She stretched out on a stone, fell asleep, and had a dream about a pious man. **eesé deesá phaí wíia the yhéeli híni.** On this particular day the girl had come to the water. *Morph:* **yhéi-**.

— *v.cop.* to be, become, come (into existence). **tasíi xaaneé muxtalíf muxtalíf yháanda.** There are different kinds of shelves. **aṛé dhuyáama jéeli pahúrta ba se géedí ḥhéeli heesóoba ki yhéendi.** When it has given birth a second time, it becomes equal in size to a grown she-goat. **tasíi wataní qaatí yhéeli.** There was a famine in his country. **tasíi se hukumatí the ga kamzoorí yhéeli.** Somehow his government became weak. *Variant:* **yíi** (Biori). *Etym:* yāti ‘goes, approaches, comes to’ (T: 10452). *Prdm:* L:minor. *Prs:* **yháandu**. *Pfv Masc Sg:* **yhóolu**. *Pfv Fem Sg:* **yhéeli**. *Cv:* **yhaí**. *Imp:* **yha**.

yhóolu [jhóolo] يهولو. *came (masc sg).* *See main entry:* **yhíi**. *Variant:* **yúulu** (Biori).

yhúnḍi [jhúnḍi] يهنڊى. *n.fem.* small stick. *Prdm:* m-decl. *Pl:* -m.

yíři [jírí] ييرى. *n.fem.* sheep, ewe. **so teeníi kúrii maxadúši wée yíři girílu.** He turned into a sheep in front of his own wife. **yíři paší miṇḍ bi kuuntsáanu.** Even the ram grunts after seeing the ewe. **yíři pamá buleedí gíi ta, tas ba ghaší nieetlí.** The sheep went to search for wool, but someone caught it and sheared its wool off [Proverb]. *Variant:* **fíři** (Biori). *Etym:* ēḍa- ‘a

yúun

kind of sheep (masc)' (T: 2512). *Prdm*: m-decl. *Pl*: -m.

yúun [júun] يُون *n.fem.* moon; month. **deesá** teér bhíla, hafteé yhóola, baát yúunam the

zariṇóó

gíi. Days went by, weeks went by, and then they became months. *Etym*: *yōtsnā- 'moonlit night; moonlight' (T: 5301). *Prdm*: a-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: -a.

Z

zaalím [zaalím] ظالم *n.masc.* brute, cruel person. **tas mheerí galí zaalimaanóom**. Some cruel people had killed him. *Comp*: Urdu (Arabic) *zālim*. *Prdm*: aan-decl. *Obl*: -á. *Pl*: -aán.

zaán [zaán] زان *n.fem.* self. **kóoka teenfí zaán kanáa the xalóos thíli**. How did the crow set itself free? **kareé so phoó sóona xabaár bhílu hínu ki tasí yaár wíia gíi thaní tíi bi teenfí zaán wíia galí híni**. When the boy received the news that his friend had gone into the water, he also threw himself into the water. **áak musaafár gárum šukhaáu janí pailáa yhíi de**. A traveller came along wrapped in a warm cloak. *Usage*: Primarily functioning pronominally along with the reflexive pronoun **teenfí** in the object position as a phrase co-referential with the clause subject. *Variant*: **jaán**. *Etym*: jána- 'race, person (masc)' (T: 5098). *Prdm*: i-decl. *Obl*: **janí**.

zamaaná [zamaaná] زمانه *n.masc.* age; time. **çhiṇ zamaaná de**. It was a dark age. **muştóoi zamaanáii áak baaçaá heensílu de**. Once a long time ago, there was a king. *Comp*: Urdu (Persian/Arabic) *zamāna*. *Prdm*: ee-decl. *Pl*: **zamaaneé**.

zamindaár [zamindaár] زميندار *adj.inv.*

farming. **míi báabu áak zamindaár míiš**. My father is a farmer [lit. a farming man].

— *n.masc.* farmer. *Comp*: Urdu (Persian) *zamīndār*. *Prdm*: aan-decl. *Obl*: -á. *Pl*: -aán.

zangál [zaŋgál] جنگل *n.fem.* forest. **áak maaspaxiníi so teenfí bakáara ghiní zangalíi páanda de giḍá dúši nikháatu maní**. One afternoon he set out to Damel, through the forest along with his flock. **zangál na çhínóoi, ooḍhóol nikhíi**. Do not cut down the forest, or it will flood. **ée zangalíi baaçaá ma típa na kha**. O king of the forest, don't eat me now! **atshareetá bheší anú watán áa zangál de**. When they settled in Ashret, this area was a forest. *Comp*: Pashto *ḍzangal*. *Prdm*: i-decl. *Obl*, *Pl*: -í.

zariíá báandi [zarijá báandi] ذريہ باندی *post.* with the help of. **uḥí ba se čútime zariíá báandi so baṭ huṇṭegiráak uḥí galáanu se kúuka se muṭá bhešaníi the na uṛáanu**. After picking it up, he was throwing the stone upwards with the help of his paws, not letting the crows sit down in the tree (Biori). *Comp*: Urdu (Persian/Arabic) *zari'a*, *zari'a*; Pashto *bāndi*.

zariṇóó [zariṇóó] زرينو *n.masc.* descendant of Zarin; member of the Zarine clan (in

zarurí

Ashret). *Prdm*: ee-decl. *Pl*: **zarineé**.
zarurí [zarurí] ضروری. *n.fem.* necessity; importance. **mulóo haansainií bířdu zarurí**. The presence of a mullah is important. **tipúka ni ba khayí hína dhiiá díi khoojainií zarurí bháanu**. Nowadays there are those for whom it is necessary to ask their daughter [who she wants to be married to]. *Variant*: **zarurát**. *Comp*: Urdu (Persian/Arabic) *zarūrī*.

zaxmát [zaxmát] زخم. *n.fem.* trouble, curse. **tu índa yhainií tuúš zaxmát thúree**. Would you make the trouble to come here? *Comp*: Urdu (Persian/Arabic) *zaḥmat*.
záxum [záxum] زخم. *n.masc.* wound. **khangaríe záxum lab saáz bháanu**. The wound of a sword heals quickly. *Comp*: Urdu (Persian) *zakhm*.

zeerí [zeerí] زیری. *n.fem.* supplication; request. *Usage*: Primarily used as a host element in complex predicates. *Comp*: Urdu (Persian) *zārī*.

▷ **zeerí thii** زیری تهی. *v.tr:cjt.ninc.* to beg, request. **taním zeerí thíili ki kaseé the na maní, asaám sangí šuéeli tha**. They begged her to be so kind as to not tell anyone else. *Restrict*: Fem agr with host element in pfv.

zer [zer] زړ. *adj.inv.* yellow. *Comp*: Pashto *zi-yarr*.

zhaáy [zhaáj] زهائی. *n.fem.* place; property. **le muxaamúx zhaáy bařilúmii**. The place opposite to that belongs to the Badile. **čhéeli bi teeníi zhaáy khoonří bhešéeni**. Even the goat cleans out [lit. digs] its place before sitting down. **se zhaáy bířdi naawás**

zinaawúr

de. The place was very dangerous. **niním eetí yaltí thíili híni ki teeníi zhaáy gađí kríinti híni**. The fault they committed was such that they sold their property. *Variant*: **zhái** (Biori). *Comp*: Pashto *dzā'e*. *Prdm*: i-decl. *Obl, Pl*: **zhayí**.

ziaarát [zjaarát] زیارت. *n.fem.* shrine, grave. **akááš kaalá padúši tas the dúu ziaaratí dhooá dítim**. Eleven years later he came upon two graves (Biori). *Comp*: Urdu (Persian/Arabic) *ziyārat*. *Prdm*: i-decl. *Pl*: **-í**.

ziaát [zjaát] زیات. *quant.* much, most; plenty, a great deal of. **tasíi bakáaramii čhiir ziaát bhílu**. His flock provided plenty of milk. **čhéelii faaidá bi bířdu gáařu, kařaaw bi bířdu ziaát**. There are really great benefits from having goats, but there is also a great deal of effort. **kirá ba eesé waxtíi ziaát díin de aní šumaalí alaaqá**. A great deal of snow fell during that time in this northern area. *Comp*: Pashto *zī'āt*.

— *adv.deg.* largely, much. **so bířdu ziaát xafá bhílu**. He became extremely upset. **řabá bířdu ziaát bařilu heentá, mašin ghini lunáanu**. If the lawn grows very much, he takes the machine and mows it.

zimawaár [zimawaár] ذمه وار. *adj.inv.* responsible. **máathe míi nóo de manítu ki asíi ráařamii zimawaár tu**. They called my name and told me to take responsibility for their ropes. *Comp*: Urdu (Persian/Arabic) *zimma*; Urdu (Persian) *wār*.

zinaawúr [zinaawúr] زناور. *adj.inv.* wild, uncivilized; powerful. **ni bířřa zinaawúr xálaka hína**. These are very wild people.

zindá

Comp: Pashto *dzanāwar*.

— *n.masc.* beast, animal. **se zinaawuraán xu ma khóon**. The beast will eat me. **zangalí baačaá ki tasíi nóo amzarái manána asareetaá tíi šúuntu de ki zangalí zinaawuróom díi insaán thaní áa šay hínu**. The king of the jungle, whose name in Ashreti is **amzarái**, heard from the animals of the forest of a creature called “man”.

Prdm: aan-decl. Obl: -á. Pl: -aán.

zindá [zindá] زنده. *adj.inv.* living. Comp: Urdu (Persian) *zinda*.

▷ **zindá thíi** زنده تهي. *v.tr:cjt.inc.* to save (metaphorically). **aníi asíi nóo zindá thíilu**. He [this person here] has saved our reputation.

▷ **zindagí** زندگي. *n.fem.* life. **zindagí ga eetibaár**. What guarantee is there in life? **súuri na heentá, insaaníi zindagí bi xátum bhíi**. If it weren't for the sun, the life of man would be over.

zir [zir] زړ. *quant.* thousand. **eesé baačaáii bóoš zára kurfina heensílim de maní**. It has been said that the king had twelve

zhanzíir

thousand wives. Variant: **áak zir; hazáar**.

Comp: Pashto *zær*. Pl: **zára**.

zoór [zoór] زور. *adj.inv.* strong, difficult. **aříi manítu ki míi rasuulíi šış kař thainíi zoór**. He said, “It is difficult to cut the head off my prophet.” Comp: Urdu (Persian) *zor*.

— *n.fem.* power, force; harshness. **asaám the anú alaaqá asimeé teeníi zoorí báandi ghíinu bhaáu**. This area has become ours by taking it with our own strength. **so ta bíi de xu míi ba tas zooríimii baasoólu**. He was leaving, but I forced him to stay. **heewandíi zoór aksár jandee tróka bhána**. Due to the harshness of the winter, the goats often become weak. Prdm: i-decl. Obl: -í.

zuaán [zwaán] زوان. *adj.inv.* young. **ma ba gáađu zuaán míiš de**. I was a strong young man. Comp: Pashto *dzwān*.

— *n.masc.* young man; youth. **míišii putr kareé zuaán bhílu seentá, tas the kúri dawainíi bandubás tháanu**. A man arranges a marriage when his son becomes of age. Prdm: aan-decl. Obl: -á. Pl: -aán.

Z

zamí [zamí] زامي. *n.masc.* sister's husband. Etym: *jāmí*- ‘related as brother and sister; brother (masc); sister (fem); relative (masc); female relative esp. son's wife

(fem)’ (T: 5200). Prdm: aan-decl. Pl: -aán.

zhanzíir [dzʰanɖzɨr] زهتير. *n.masc.* chain. Variant: **z(h)anzéer** (Biori). Prdm: a-decl. Obl, Pl: -a.

English-Palula index

A - a

a **áa** (2); **áak**.
 abandon **uṛigalfí**.
 abduct **háara**.
 ablution **audás**.
 about **ḡhulí**; **qariibán**.
 above **rhalá**.
 above (from) **húṇḡii**, *see*: **huṇḡ**.
 accomodate **baasóo**.
 accompany **malgíri bhíi**, *see*: **malgíri**.
 across **phaár**; **pharé**.
 act (to) **čoolaá bhíi**, *see*: **čoolaá**.
 action **amál**.
 actually **rištaá**.
 additional **baaqimaandá**.
 address **páta**.
 admit **qabúl thíi**, *see*: **qabúl**.
 adult **gáaḡu**.
 aeroplane **ḡahaáz**.
 affect **asár thíi**, *see*: **asár**; **asár wháida**, *see*: **asár**.
 afflicted (become) **asár bhíi**, *see*: **asár**.
 affliction **asár**.
 after **baád**; **pahúrta**; **patú**.
 afternoon **dhrumanaám**.
 again **áa hóola**; **dubaará**; **ghireé**.
 age **úmur**; **zamaaná**.
 age (to) **buuḡḡí**.
 aged **kaalúku**, *see*: **kaál**.
 agree **qabúl thíi**, *see*: **qabúl**; **raazí bhíi**, *see*: **raazí**.
 ahead **muṣṭú giraá**, *see*: **muṣṭú**; **muxóok**; **phará giraá**, *see*: **phará**.
 alive **ḡaandu**.
 all **buṭheé**.
 allow **uṛí**.
 alms **baxšíš**.

alone **khilaí**.
 along **ghiní**; **pharé**.
 also **bi**.
 although **xu**.
 among **mají**.
 amulet **teewíz**.
 an **áa** (2); **áak**.
 and **ba**; **ee₂**; **óo₃**; **oór**; **ta**.
 angel **farištá**.
 animal **zinaawúr**.
 announce **ilaán thíi**, *see*: **ilaán**; **xabaár dīi**, *see*: **xabaár**.
 announcement **ilaán**.
 another **dúi**.
 any **ga**.
 anybody **kií galá**, *see*: **galá**.
 appear **ḡhoó dīi**, *see*: **ḡhoó**; **nikhíi**; **šaača** (3).
 apple **babaáy**.
 apply **malíi**.
 appointed **muqarár**.
 approximately **qariibán**.
 apricot **aašaár**.
 are **hína**.
 area **alaaqá**.
 arise **paidóo bhíi**, *see*: **paidóo**; **šaača** (3).
 arm **múṭi**.
 around **čaapheér**; **teér čaapheér**, *see*: **čaapheér**; **teér čaapheér**, *see*: **teér**.
 arrange **bandubás thíi**, *see*: **bandubás**.
 arrangement **bandubás**.
 arrive **phéda**.
 arrow **kóoṇ**.
 as **kareé galá**, *see*: **galá**; **ki**.
 ask **dawóo**; **khoojóo**.
 at **sangí**; **the**.
 attach **lagayíi**.

attack

attack **hamlá**.
 attack (to) **hamlá thíi**, *see: hamlá*.
 attempt **koošš**.
 aunt **méeši**; **phéepi**.

branch

autumn **šaraál**.
 avalanche **hiimaál**.
 axe **traačthongí**, *see: traáč; thóngi*.

B - b

back **dóok**.
 back (direction) **patú giraá**, *see: patú*.
 bad **kháaču**; **xaraáp**.
 bag **khaláaru**; **khaléeri**.
 bald **lhénđu**; **lhístu**.
 ball **bhaampú**.
 bank **beénk**.
 bar (iron) **jabál**.
 bark (to) **bhóoša**.
 barren **lhístu**.
 bath **yúsul**; **laambú**.
 bathe **yúsul thíi**, *see: yúsul; laambú jji, see: laambú*.
 bathroom **yusulxaaná**, *see: yúsul*.
 battle **jang**.
 bazaar **baazóor**.
 be **hóonsa**; **yhíi**.
 beam **bheénš**; **čauráts**.
 bear **iñč**.
 bear (to) **bardaáš thíi**, *see: bardaáš*.
 beard **déeri**.
 beast **zinaawúr**.
 beat (to) **bhanjóo**; **jji**.
 beautiful **šišáwu**.
 because **keéki**, *see: keé*.
 become **bhíi**.
 bed **šín**.
 bedding **baastaár**.
 bed-frame **šeembóo**.
 before **díi maxadúši**, *see: díi; díi muštú, see: díi; muštú; díi ... muštú, see: muštú*.
 beg **zeerí thíi**, *see: zeerí*.
 begin **široó bhíi**, *see: široó*.
 behaviour **kráam**.
 behind **padúši**; **patú**; **patufi**, *see: patú*.
 belly **qheér**.

below **túuri**; **ťopa**.
 below (from) **bhuníi**, *see: bhun*.
 beneath **túuri**.
 benefit **faaidá**.
 betrothal **xoorá**.
 between **méeji**.
 big **čóolu**; **gáadu**; **gháanu**.
 bird **čalúti**.
 bite (to) **čukíi**.
 bitter **trištu**.
 black **krišinu**.
 blade **phúti**.
 blame **ťaka**.
 blame (to) **ťaka díi**, *see: ťaka*.
 bleat **bhóoša**.
 blessing **umbaarak**.
 blind **širu**.
 blinking **ačikhípi**, *see: ačíi*.
 blood **ráat**.
 blow (to) **phuukíi**.
 blue **nílu**.
 body **hujút**.
 boil **ghuáara**; **ghuaároo**.
 bolt **kharéeri**.
 bone **haád**.
 book **kitaáb**.
 bore (to) **bóor thíi**, *see: bóor*.
 bored **bóor**.
 both **bi ... bi**, *see: bi; dhueé*.
 bottle (to) **šúuri díi**, *see: šúuri*.
 bow (to) **naamíi**.
 bowl **loorí**.
 boy **lhoóku**; **phoo**.
 bracelet **banglái**.
 braid (to) **buťfi**.
 branch **šóong**.

brave

brave **hileér**.
 bread **gúuli**; **phooṭóo**; **ṭíki**.
 break **damá**.
 break (to) **phaalí**; **phúuṭa**.
 bride **ḡhambréeri**.
 bridegroom **ḡhambróoru**.
 bring **aṭí**; **háara**; **phedóo**; **ukuaalí**; **whaalí**.
 Britain **bartaaniá**.
 British **bartaanyáii**, *see*: **bartaaniá**.
 brook **néeri**.
 brother **bhróo**; **káaku**.
 brotherhood **bhraawéeli**.
 brother-in-law **saanḡú**; **wíiway**; **ṣamí**.
 brute **zaalím**.

coldness

bucket **baaltí**.
 buffalo **sanḡá**.
 build **saáz thíi**, *see*: **saáz**; **samóo**.
 bull **gúu**.
 bundle **bhéti**.
 burden **bháaru**.
 burn **daáḡa**.
 burnt **daádu**.
 bury **ḡhangóo**.
 busy **mušqúl**.
 but **ba**; **bálki**; **xu**.
 buy **ghína**.
 by **báandi**; **ṣaá**.

C - c

calf **baḡhúuru**.
 call (to) **buláaḡa**; **maní**; **thaní**; **ṭaakí**.
 called **thaní** (2).
 camel **ux**.
 can (be able) **bhóo**.
 canal **yáab**.
 cancelled **kansál**.
 capacity **wása**.
 capital **daarulxilaafá**.
 card (to) **buḡhúṇa**.
 care **phóom**.
 care (to) **phóom thíi**, *see*: **phóom**; **saatí**.
 carpenter **tarkaán**.
 carry **ḡóo thíi**, *see*: **ḡóo**; **káand díi**, *see*: **káand**; **ukuaalí**; **whaalí**.
 case **taaríx**.
 cat **púši**; **púšu**.
 catch **ghaší**.
 cattle **gookhúr**.
 cause **wáḡa**.
 cause (to) **thawóo**.
 cave **yaár**; **keén**.
 chain **ṣhaṇṣíir**.
 chair **kursí**.
 challenge (to) **ṭing bhíi**, *see*: **ṭing**.
 charge (to) **ṭoóp thíi**, *see*: **ṭoóp**.

cheap **aarzaán**.
 cheek **koogái**.
 cheese **ḡhoót**.
 chest **kiroór**.
 chicken **oór**.
 child **kuṇaák**; **lhoóku**.
 children **baalbáč**.
 chisel **téeci**.
 choice **xox**.
 churn **matí**.
 cigarette **sigrét**.
 clan **qabiilá**; **qóom**.
 class **ḡamaát**.
 clay **čičal**.
 clean **paák**.
 clean (to) **piḡhóo**.
 clear up **beedhríi**.
 clever **makrái**, *see*: **mákara**; **uxiaár**.
 climb **rál bhíi**, *see*: **rál**; **ṣaača** (2).
 cloak **ṣukhaáu**.
 close (to) **lišóo**; **piṭí**.
 clothes **paanṭí**.
 coal **čuúr**.
 coat **ṣukhaáu**.
 cold **šidáalu**, *see*: **šid**.
 coldness **šid**; **šidalaár**, *see*: **šid**.

collect

collect **čooťí**; **jáma thíí**, *see: jáma; samaťí*.
 colour **ráang**.
 come **nikhíí**; **ukhíí**; **whíí**; **yhíí**.
 companion **malgíri**.
 compete **muqaabilá thíí**, *see: muqaabilá*.
 complete **purá**.
 complete (to) **purá thíí**, *see: purá*.
 completed **paás**.
 condition **haál₃**; **haalaát**.
 congratulation **umbaarák**.
 consider **číta**.
 consult **ǰargá thíí**, *see: ǰargá*.
 consultation **mašwará**.
 contest **muqaabilá**.
 contract **teeká**.
 contractor **teekadaár**, *see: teeká*.
 control (to) **ting thíí**, *see: ting*.
 cook (to) **pačóo**.
 cooked **páaku**.
 coolness **šidaloó**, *see: šid*.
 copy **náqal**.
 copy (to) **náqal thíí**, *see: náqal*.
 corner **kúuñ**.
 corpse **ǰinaazá**.

direction

cost **xarčá**.
 council **ǰargá**.
 country **watán**.
 cow **ghaáu**.
 crack **kuđisoór**, *see: kuđ*.
 crack (to) **phúuṭa**.
 create **paidóo thíí**, *see: paidóo*.
 creature **šáy**.
 crop **fásil**.
 cross **láanga**.
 crow **kóok**.
 crown **taáj**.
 cry **číyi**.
 cry (to) **číyi díí**, *see: číyi*.
 cultivate **bhayíi**.
 cunning **mákara**.
 cunning (be) **makrái**, *see: mákara*.
 cup **piaalá**.
 cupboard **aalmaarí**.
 current **mauǰudá**, *see: mauǰúd*.
 curse **zaxmát**.
 curse (to) **háanǰa díí**, *see: háanǰa*.
 custom **dasturá**; **riwaayát**.
 cut (to) **čhína**; **lúna**; **phaalíi**; **tođusóo**.

D - d

danger **xatrá**.
 dangerous **naawás**.
 darkness **čhiñ**.
 date **taaríx**.
 daughter **dhíi**.
 daughter-in-law **bhoóy**.
 day **deés**.
 dead **múru**.
 deaf **bhúuru**.
 death **marg**.
 debt **qarzá**.
 decide **iraadá thíí**, *see: iraadá*.
 decision **iraadá**; **ǰargá**.
 deed **kráam**.
 defeat **haár**.

defeat (to) **haár díí**, *see: haár*; **tópa díí**, *see: tópa*.
 defiled **ǰhuṭá**.
 demon **bhalaá**; **ṭhaaṭáaku**.
 deodar **loomúṭ**.
 describe **bayaán thíí**, *see: bayaán*.
 design **ḍizeén**.
 desire **rháai**; **xuaaiš**.
 desire (to) **xuaaiš thíí**, *see: xuaaiš*.
 detailed **purá**.
 die **máara**.
 different **muxtalíf**.
 difficult **muškíl**; **naawás**; **zoór**.
 difficulty **musibát**.
 dig **karooríi**.
 direction **taráp**.

dirty

dirty **axsaá**; **ǰhuṭá**.
 disappear **fanaá bhíi**, *see: fanaá; phus bhíi*,
see: phus.
 discuss **khónḡa**.
 disgrace **bheezatí**.
 disgrace (to) **bheezatí thíi**, *see: bheezatí*.
 dispute (to) **śáača** (1).
 disturb **bhaaruróo**.
 divide (to) **bhaagíi**.
 djinn **peerái**.
 do **thíi**.
 doctor **ḡaaktár**.
 dog **kučúru**; **kuṇéeki**; **kuṇóoku**.
 donate **baxíi**.
 donkey **khaár**; **khári**.
 door **dáar**; **darwoozá**.
 double **ḡábal**.
 doubt **śak**.
 down **bhun**; **bhuná**, *see: bhun*.
 downhill **bhunimaá**, *see: bhun*.

every

downward **bhun giraá**, *see: bhun*.
 drag (to) **khaṣaallíi**.
 dragon **aǰdahaá**; **xaamaár**.
 draught **kaš**.
 draw **dhrakíi**.
 dress (to) **śaawóo** (2).
 drink (to) **dhruusíi**; **píla**.
 driver **oostóoz**.
 drop **ṭip**.
 drop (to) **lháasa**; **śíia**.
 drum **támbul**.
 dry **śúku**.
 dry (to) **śúša**.
 duck **héeri**.
 dull **búku**.
 dumb **čaaraá**.
 dung **póoṣ**.
 during **maǰí**.
 dust (to) **pičhóo**.
 duty **ḡiptíi**.

E - e

ear **káan**.
 early **rayáṣṭi**.
 earn **gaṭíi**.
 earth **dharaán**.
 earthquake **ghuumaál**.
 easily **askóona ǰhulí**, *see: askóon*.
 easy **askóon**.
 eat **khóo**.
 edge **phúṭi**.
 education **taalím**.
 effect **asár**.
 effort **kaṛaáw**.
 egg **haṇóo**.
 eight **áaṣṭ**.
 eighteen **aṣṭóoṣ**.
 eighteenth **aṣṭaaśúma**.
 eighth **aṣṭúma**.
 eighty **čúur bhiśá**, *see: čúur*.
 elbow **muuṣoó**.
 elder **ghaḡeeró**; **paṇardóoru**.

elevated **awaagír**.
 eleven **akóoṣ**.
 eleventh **akaaśúma**.
 ember **čuúr**.
 embroider **čooṇṭóo**.
 employment **nookarí**.
 empty **xaalí**.
 end (to) **śúǰa**.
 endurance **bardaáš**.
 endure **bardaáš thíi**, *see: bardaáš*.
 enemy **duṣmaán**.
 Englishman **angreéz**.
 enmity **duṣmaní**, *see: duṣmaán*.
 enough **purá**.
 enter **áača**.
 entirely **ḡang**.
 escape **bač bhíi**, *see: bač; lháasa; uḡhíiwa*.
 evening **maaxaám**.
 ever **galá**.
 every **har**.

ewe **yíři**.
 exam **parčá**.
 excuse **maáf**.
 exist **bhíi**; **lhayíja**.
 expect **táma thíi**, *see*: **táma**.
 expectation **táma**.

expel **traṭáa thíi**, *see*: **traṭáa**.
 expensive **graán**.
 eye **ačhíi**.
 eyebrow **ačhibáaru**, *see*: **ačhíi**.
 eyelashes **ačhibéeři**, *see*: **ačhíi**.

F - f

face **mux**.
 face (to) **śáanda**; **ṭing bhíi**, *see*: **ṭing**.
 fail **dháara**.
 failed **naakaám**.
 fairy **peerái**.
 fall (to) **čhínja**; **díi**; **lháasa**; **šíia**; **wháida**.
 falter **níiša**.
 family **baalbáč**.
 famine **qaatí**.
 far **dhúura**.
 farmer **zamindaár**.
 farming **zamindaár**.
 fast **táru**; **téez**; **téez**.
 fasten **ghanđíi**.
 fat **bhakúlu**; **čaax**; **thúlu**.
 father **báabu**; **mháalu**.
 father-in-law **śúur**.
 fatten **bhakulfi**.
 fear **bhíili**.
 fear (to) **bhíia**.
 female **súutru**.
 fever **jáar**.
 few **úču**.
 field **čhíitr**; **maidóon**.
 fifteen **panjīiš**.
 fifteenth **panjeeśúma**.
 fifth **panjuma**.
 fig **phaág**.
 fight **bulooṣṭoo**.
 fill **púunja**; **puurfi**.
 finally **aaxér**; **aaxerfi**, *see*: **aaxér**.
 find **lháaya**; **milaáu bhíi**, *see*: **milaáu**.
 finger **angúři**.
 finger-nail **nóong**.

finish **šúja**.
 finished **xátum**.
 fire **angóor**.
 fire place **dhaataár**.
 firm **ḍang**.
 firmly **ram raám the**.
 first **aaweelíi**; **maxadúši**; **muṣṭú**.
 fit **báaṭa**.
 five **páanĵ**.
 fix **muqarár thíi**, *see*: **muqarár**.
 fixed **muqarár**.
 flee **uḍhíiwa**.
 flight **fláit**.
 flock **bakáara**.
 flood **ooḍhóol**.
 flower **ghambúri**.
 flutter **urbhíi**.
 fly **phútu**; **urbhíi**.
 follow **amál thíi**, *see*: **amál**.
 foot **khur**.
 foot (measure) **phuṭ**.
 footprint **rhaíi**.
 for **dapáara**; **the**.
 forbid **mána thíi**, *see*: **mána**.
 forehead **tóorun**.
 foreigner **angreéz**.
 forest **adráx**; **zangál**.
 forget **aamúuša**.
 forgive **baxíi**; **maáf thíi**, *see*: **maáf**; **ubaxfi**.
 fort **qilaá**.
 forty **dúbhiša**; **dúu bhiśá**, *see*: **dúu**.
 forward **maxadúši**; **muṣṭú**.
 four **čúur**.
 fourteen **čandíiš**.

fourteenth

fourteenth **čandeešúma**.
 fourth **čoráama; čoríma**.
 fox **luumái; luumóo**.
 freely **gúči**.
 freeze (to) **šid díi**, *see: šid; šid šáača*, *see: šid*.
 friend **doóst; malgíri; mitr; yaár**.
 friendship **doostí**, *see: doóst*.

hand over

from **díi₃; duší thíi**, *see: dúši; šaá; thíi₃*.
 fruit **meewá**.
 full **purá; puunýí; púuntu**.
 fume **dhuumíi**.
 fur **jhaát**.
 furry **jhaťilu**.
 future **aaindá**.

G - g

gallery **maṇḍáu**.
 garden **baáy**.
 gather **akaťii; jáma bhíi**, *see: jáma; jáma thíi*,
see: jáma; samaťii.
 gathering **mehfíl**.
 genealogy **šijrá**.
 get **ghína**.
 ghee **ghiír**.
 giant **deéu**.
 gift **inaám; toofá**.
 girl **phaí**.
 give **díi₁**.
 glacier **hiimaál**.
 glass **gilaás**.
 gnaw **čapíi**.
 go **bíi₂**.
 goat **abaf; bhíiru; čhaál; čhéeli; dhaán;**
jandoó; waaryaléti.
 goat herding **bakareelí**.
 goatherd **bakaraál**.
 goats **mal**.
 God **alahtaalaá; xudaái**.
 good **sóoru; šoo₁**.

goodness **šuéeli**.
 gorge **dhrúuk**.
 government **hukumát**.
 grain **phalúuru₁**.
 granddaughter **dhiúuri; púutri**.
 grandfather **dóodu**.
 grandmother **déedi; méemi**.
 grape **dhráač**.
 grass **čaar; jabá**.
 grave **goór; qábur**.
 graze **čáara; čaaríi**.
 greasy **yor**.
 great **gáaḍu**.
 green **níilu**.
 greet **salaám thíi**, *see: salaám*.
 greeting **salaám**.
 grief **yam**.
 grind **píša**.
 ground **dharaaṇ**.
 grow **báaḍa; dhraáḥa**.
 guard (to) **óol bhíi**, *see: óol*.
 guest **mehmaán; práaču; préeči**.
 gun **toobaák**.

H - h

habit **hamál**.
 hail **ášuṇ**.
 hair **bóolu; šiṣ (2)**.
 hairy **jalás; jhaťlu**.
 half **áaḍu**.

halfway **aḍaphaár; aḍaphará**.
 hall **haál₂**.
 hammer **tšaťák**.
 hand **haát**.
 hand over **hawaalá thíi**, *see: hawaalá*.

handkerchief

handkerchief **rumiaál**.
 hang **lamŋja**; **lamóo**.
 happen **nikhíi**.
 happiness **xaadí**; **xéer**.
 happy **xušaán**.
 hard **ḍang**; **kootáatu**; **muškíl**; **saxt**; **téez**.
 harm **asár thíi**, *see*: **asár**.
 he **aníi** (2); **anú** (2); **aŋí**; **aŋó**; **eenú**; **eeŋí** (2);
eeŋó (2); **eesó** (2); **eetíi** (2); **líi** (2); **lo** (2); **níi**
 (2); **nu** (1); **so** (1); **tíi** (1).
 head **ṣiṣ** (1).
 heal **saáz bhíi**, *see*: **saáz**.
 healer **paarú**.
 healthy **saáz**; **sóoru**.
 heap **ṣóol**.
 hear **ṣúŋa**.
 heart **híru**.
 heat (to) **taapíi**.
 heaven **janát**.
 heifer **béeji**.
 help **madád**.
 help (to) **madád thíi**, *see*: **madád**.
 her **anís** (3); **anisíi** (3); **aŋás**; **aŋasíi**; **eeŋás** (3);
eeŋasíi (3); **eetás** (3); **eetasíi** (3); **las** (3); **lasíi**
 (3); **nis** (3); **nisíi** (3); **tas** (2); **tasíi** (2).
 here **aníi** (1); **índa**; **níi** (1); **oóra**.
 here (from) **andóoi**.
 hesitation **ṣak**.
 hide **páala**; **palóo**.
 high **awaagír**; **ráal**; **utháalu**.
 highness **dabdabá**.
 hill **táapar**.
 hilltop **ṭéku**.

informed

him **anís** (2); **aŋás**; **eeŋás** (2); **eetás** (2); **las** (2);
nis (2); **tas** (1).
 hint **išaará**.
 hint (to) **išaará thíi**, *see*: **išaará**.
 his **anisíi** (2); **aŋasíi**; **eeŋasíi** (2); **eetasíi** (2);
lasíi (2); **nisíi** (2); **tasíi** (1).
 history **taaríx**.
 hit **ḍháaka**; **ýíi**; **khaníi**.
 hoe **khaṣíi**; **thaskúuru**.
 hold **ghaṣíi**; **ṭing thíi**, *see*: **ṭing**.
 hole **ṣúuru**.
 holy **paák**.
 home **ghoóṣṭ**.
 honour **izát**.
 honourable **izatmánd**, *see*: **izát**.
 hope **táma**.
 horn **ṣing**.
 horse **ghúuŋi**; **ghúuru**.
 hot **táatu**.
 house **ghoóṣṭ**.
 how **kanáa**; **kanáa bhe**, *see*: **kanáa**; **kanáa the**,
see: **kanáa**.
 however **ba**; **xu**.
 human **insaán**.
 hundred **páanŋ bhiśá**, *see*: **páanŋ**; **sáu**.
 hunger (to) **buḥhaalíi**.
 hunt **neečfir**.
 hunt (to) **neečfir bíi**, *see*: **neečfir**.
 hunter **iškaarí**.
 hunting **iškaarí**; **iṣkóor**.
 hurt **ṣilóo**.
 husband **bharíw**; **khaamaád**.
 hut **ḍúkur**.

I - i

I **ma** (1); **míi** (2).
 if **ágar**.
 ill **bidráagu**.
 imitate **náqal thíi**, *see*: **náqal**.
 imitation **náqal**.
 immediately **yákdám**.
 impatient **beedhowaá**.

in **mají**; **ṣíiṭi**; **wée**.
 in (the middle of) **méeji**.
 infidel **kaafir**.
 influence **rusúx**.
 inform **xabaár díi**, *see*: **xabaár**.
 information **itlaá**; **maalumaát**.
 informed **xabaár**.

inject

inject **butsóo**.
innocent **maasúm**.
insane **kaantíiru**.
insert **butsóo**.
inside **maǵí**; **šíiti**; **šíiti the**, *see*: **šíiti**.
instead **bálki**.
insult **ṭáka**.
intestine **aandáaru**.
into **šíiti**; **šíiti the**, *see*: **šíiti**; **wée**.
invitation **daawát**.
invite **daawát dí**, *see*: **daawát**.
iron **čímar**.

lawful

is **híni**₁; **hínu**₁.
Islam **islaám**.
Islamabad **islaamabaád**.
it **aní** (1); **aní** (1); **anís** (1); **anú** (1); **aṛás**; **aṛé**; **aṛí**; **aṛó**; **eení**; **eenú**; **eeṛás** (1); **eeṛé** (1); **eeṛí** (1); **eeṛó** (1); **eesé** (1); **eesó** (1); **eetás** (1); **eetí** (1); **las** (1); **le** (2); **lí** (1); **lo** (1); **ni** (1); **ní** (1); **nis** (1); **nu** (2); **se** (2); **so** (2); **tas** (3); **tí** (3).
itching **xaaráx**.
its **anisí** (1); **aṛasí**; **eeṛasí** (1); **eetasí** (1); **lasí** (1); **nisí** (1); **tasí** (3).

J - j

jackal **šíóolu**.
job **ḍiptí**; **nookarí**.
joint **bráam**.
judgement **qíamát**.

jug **čéeri**.
jump **ṭoóp**.
jump (to) **uṭíka**.
justice **insaáf**.

K - k

Karachi **karaačí**.
key **kilí**.
kid **čhaál**.
kidney **bhruk**.
kill **mhaarí**.
kilometre **kulumiṭár**.
kin **násal**.
kind **qísum**.
kindly **mheerabeení the**, *see*: **mheerabaán**.

king **baačaaí**; **šóo**₂.
kiss **búusi**.
knee **khúṭu**₁.
kneecap **khúṭii ṭúupi**, *see*: **khúṭu**₁.
knife **kaṭéeri**.
knot **áaru**; **ghreéṇḍ**.
know **jhóona**.
knowledge **maalúm**; **páta**.

L - l

Lahore **laahúr**.
lake **sáar**.
lakh **laák**.
lamb **beetí**.
lame **khúṭu**₂.
language **čoolaa**.

lap **múur**.
large **gáaḍu**; **gháanu**.
largely **ziaát**.
later **padúši**.
laugh **háansa**.
lawful **halóol**.

lawn

lawn **jábá**.
 lead (out) **ʃeekóo**.
 leaf **paalaá**.
 leap **toóp**.
 leave **bí₂**; **galí**.
 left-handed **khúšu**.
 leg **déeni**; **khur**; **khútu₁**.
 lengthwise **dhrigóokam**, *see*: **dhrígu**.
 leopard **karáaru**.
 leopardess **karéeři**.
 lesson **sabáq**.
 let **urí**.
 letter **xat**.
 lick **tsakí**.
 lie (tell lies) **leewóo**.
 life **juánd**; **zindagí**, *see*: **zindá**.
 lift **ráal thíi**, *see*: **ráal**; **uǵhíi**.
 light **práal**.
 light (to) **jhaalí**; **ʃaawóo** (1).
 like (to) **šóo jhóona**, *see*: **šóo**; **xox bhíi**, *see*:
xox.
 liked **xox**.
 liking **xox**.

monster

line **šijrá**.
 lineage **násal**.
 lion **amzarái**.
 listen **káaṇ thíi**, *see*: **káaṇ**; **šúṇa**.
 little **úču**.
 live **hóonsa**.
 liver **jhangaár**.
 living **jáandu**; **zindá**.
 load **bháaru**.
 load (to) **puurí**.
 log **khaṭúuru**.
 long **dhrígu**.
 look **daǵhí**.
 look (for) **buláaḍa**.
 loose **ḍilá**.
 loosen **ḍilá thíi**, *see*: **ḍilá**.
 Lord **hazrát**.
 louse **jhií~**.
 love **ašáq**.
 love (to) **ašáq bhíi**, *see*: **ašáq**.
 lower (to) **naamíi**.
 lung **pháapu**.
 lying **dhreég**.

M - m

mad **kaantfíru**.
 madman **kaantfíru**.
 magician **ghaṇḍáaṭu**, *see*: **ghaṇḍíi**; **paarú**.
 male **bhiiroó**.
 man **insaán**; **jáanu**; **míiš**; **móoṇuṣ**.
 manage **saatí**.
 manner **čal**.
 many **bíḍu**.
 mare **ghúuri**.
 marriage **jhaní**.
 marry **jhaní thíi**, *see*: **jhaní**.
 mason **misrí**.
 match **maačís**.
 matter **baát**.
 maybe **góo₂**.
 me **ma** (2); **máathe**.
 measure (to) **toolíi**.

meat **mhaás**.
 meet **akaṭíi**; **milaáu bhíi**, *see*: **milaáu**.
 meeting **míṭing**.
 melt **bilǵa**; **bilóo**.
 message **itlaá**.
 messenger **peeyambár**.
 method **tariqá**; **tartíb**.
 might **heentá**.
 migrate **hiǵrát thíi**, *see*: **hiǵrát**.
 migration **hiǵrát**.
 milk **čiír**.
 mill **yáandr**.
 millstone **yambaáṭ**.
 minister **wazfír**.
 mix **malíi**.
 money **paisá**.
 monster **ṭhaaṭáaku**.

month

month **yúun**.
 moon **yúun**.
 morning **rhoošnaám**; **rhootašfi**.
 mosque **jumaát**.
 mosquito **phúti**.
 most **ziaát**.
 mother **mhéeli**; **yéei**.
 mother-in-law **preš**.
 mountain **yar**; **kháaṇ**.

order

mouth **dhut**.
 move (to) **rawaán bhíi**, *see: rawaán*.
 moving **rawaán**.
 mow **lúna**.
 much **bíḍu**; **ziaát**.
 mud **čičal**; **sum**.
 mullah **mulóo**.
 music **rhoó**.
 my **míi** (1).

N - n

name **nóo**.
 narrow **tang**.
 navel **šópu**.
 near **nhiáara**.
 necessary **pakaár**.
 necessity **majburí**; **zarurí**.
 neck **máaṭu**.
 nephew **bhraapútr**.
 never **kareé bi... (na)**, *see: kareé*.
 new **náawu**.
 news **xabaár**.
 night **raát**; **róot**.
 nine **núu**.

nineteen **aṇabhiš**.
 nineteenth **aṇabhišúma**, *see: aṇabhiš*.
 ninth **nuíma**.
 nipple **čhiirgúlum**, *see: čhiír*.
 nobody **koó bi na**, *see: koó*.
 nose **náas**.
 not **na_i**.
 nothing **ga bi na**, *see: ga*.
 notify **ilaán thii**, *see: ilaán*.
 now **típa**.
 nowadays **aájkal**, *see: aáj*; **típa**.
 nowhere **góo bi na**, *see: góo*.
 numerous **bijóola**; **khéli**.

O - o

oak **čhóon**.
 obey **amál thii**, *see: amál*; **maníi**.
 occasion **mooqá**.
 occupation **kásub**.
 of **ki**.
 of that time **eetheelúku**, *see: eetheél*.
 offspring **aulaád**.
 often **aksár**.
 ogre **ṭhaaṭáaku**.
 ogress **šišáki**.
 old **búuḍu**; **puróoṇu**.
 older **ghaḍeeró**.
 on **báandi**; **je**; **jhulí**.

one **áa** (1); **áak**.
 one another **akaadúi**.
 oneself **zaán**.
 oneself's **teeníi**.
 only **phalúuru₂**; **xaalí**.
 onto **jhulí the**, *see: jhulí*.
 onward **pharimaá**, *see: phará*.
 open (to) **mučóo**.
 opinion **xiaál**.
 opportunity **mooqá**.
 opposite **muxtalíf**.
 or **ki₂**; **yaá**.
 order **húkum**; **tartíb**.

other

other **dúi**.
 our **asíi**.
 outside **balíi**; **dharándi**.
 over **je**; **jhulí**; **pharé**.

project

overtake **teér nikhíi**, *see*: **teér**.
 own **teeníi**.
 owner **khaamaád**.

P - p

pain **breéx**.
 paint **ráang**.
 paint (to) **ráang díi**, *see*: **ráang**.
 Palula (language) **paaluulaá**.
 Palulo (person) **paalúulu**.
 paper **kaayaáz**.
 paradise **janát**.
 Pashto (language) **ghuaanaá**.
 Pashtun (person) **ghueeníi**.
 pass (to) **paás bhíi**, *see*: **paás**; **teér bhíi**, *see*: **teér**.
 passed **paás**; **teér**.
 pasture **sóon**.
 path **páand**.
 patience **bardaáš**.
 patient **bidráagu**.
 paw **pánja**.
 peace (on him) **aleehisalaám**.
 peak **dáand₂**; **yar**; **phúti**.
 peck **toḍusóo**.
 people **kasaán**; **xálak**.
 perhaps **góo₂**.
 period **dáwur**.
 person **jáanu**; **jéeni**; **móonuş**.
 persons **kasaán**.
 Peshawar **peexaúr**.
 phone (to) **fuún thíi**, *see*: **fuún**.
 pick **čooṭfi**; **uḥfi**.
 piece **ṭukrá**.
 pillar **thúuṇi**.
 pistol **toopaañčá**.
 place **zhaáy**.
 plan **iraadá**; **soóč thíi**, *see*: **soóč**.
 plan (to) **iraadá thíi**, *see*: **iraadá**; **xiaál thíi**, *see*: **xiaál**.
 plank **bhit**.

planning **mansubá**.
 plant (to) **ḍhangóo**.
 plaster **lhees**.
 plate **pilét**.
 plateau **ḍaab**.
 plead **duaá thíi**, *see*: **duaá**.
 please **neé**.
 plenty **ziaát**.
 plough **haál₁**.
 plough (to) **bhootfi thíi**, *see*: **bhootfi**.
 ploughing **bhootfi**.
 pocket **jeép**.
 police **pulús**.
 policeman **pulús**; **puluswaalá**, *see*: **pulús**.
 pomegranate **dheerúm**.
 pond **sáar**.
 ponder **soóč thíi**, *see*: **soóč**.
 poor **yaríb**.
 popcorn **ṇiṇoó**.
 pot **durbaát**; **mangái**.
 potato **aalúg**.
 pour **preeşóo**; **urfi**.
 power **kiraamát**; **rusúx**; **taaqaát**.
 power, force; harshness **zoór**.
 powerful **taaqaatwár**, *see*: **taaqaát**; **zinaawúr**.
 pray **duaá thíi**, *see*: **duaá**; **nimóos thíi**, *see*: **nimóos**.
 prayer **duaá**; **nimóos**.
 present (be) **haazír**; **maujúd**; **maujudá**, *see*: **maujúd**; **tipúku**, *see*: **típa**.
 price **muúl**.
 pride **izát**.
 prince **nawaáb**; **raajaá**.
 professional **kasubgár**, *see*: **kásu**.
 programme **pruugraám**.
 project **ṭeeká**.

prophet

prophet **peeyambár**.
 proposal **dúula**.
 protect **panaahí díí**, *see: panaahí; saatíí*.
 puddle **sáar**.
 pull **beeşţíí; dhraakíí; háara; traáč díí**, *see: traáč*.

rock

punish **azaáb díí**, *see: azaáb*.
 punishment **azaáb**.
 puppy **kuṇéeki; kuṇóoku**.
 pure **xaalí**.
 push **ṭookóo**.
 put **čhooríí; díí₁; lagayíí; şóo₁**.

Q - q

quarrel **bhaaruróo; şaača (1)**.
 quarter **paáu**.

quickly **lap; táru; téez**.

R - r

rain **báaş**.
 rain (to) **múča**.
 raise **ráal thíí**, *see: ráal*.
 ram **miṇḍ**.
 raspberry **áañçu**.
 rattle **şiringóo**.
 raw **óomu**.
 reach **phéda**.
 read **maníí**.
 real **saká**.
 realize **búja**.
 really **riştaá**.
 reap **lúna**.
 reason **wája**.
 receive **milaáu bhíí**, *see: milaáu*.
 recognize **jhóona**.
 record **rikaád**.
 record (to) **rikaád thíí**, *see: rikaád*.
 recording **rikaád**.
 recover **sastíí**.
 recuperate **sastíí**.
 red **lhoŋlu**.
 refrain **inkaár thíí**, *see: inkaár*.
 refusal **inkaár**.
 refuse (to) **inkaár thíí**, *see: inkaár*.
 regard (to) **číta**.
 relative **axpúl**.

remain **dháara; hóonsa**.
 remaining **baaqimaandá**.
 repair **saáz thíí**, *see: saáz*.
 request **duaá; zeerí**.
 request (to) **zeerí thíí**, *see: zeerí*.
 respected **izatismánd**, *see: izát*.
 responsible **zimawaár**.
 rest **aaraám; damá**.
 rest (to) **aaraám thíí**, *see: aaraám; bişáama; damá thíí*, *see: damá*.
 return **núuṭa**.
 reward **baxşíş**.
 reward (to) **baxşíş díí**, *see: baxşíş*.
 ribs **práaşu**.
 rice **rúji**.
 rich **maaldaár**.
 ridge **dáand₂**.
 rifle **toobaák**.
 right **deechíñu**.
 ripe **páaku**.
 ripen **páača**.
 rise **ráal bhíí**, *see: ráal; şaača (2)*.
 road **páand**.
 rob **ḡaaká díí**, *see: ḡaaká*.
 robber **ḡaakú**.
 robbery **ḡaaká**.
 rock **dhiaár; gíri; táapar**.

rock (to)

rock (to) **čulóo**.
rod **kuṇḍá**.
roll **ḍuḍúra**.
roof **šáan**.
room **deerá**.
rope **raáj**.

sick

round **piṇḍúuru**.
rule **baačái**; **hukumát**.
rule (to) **baačái thíi**, *see: baačái*.
ruler **haakím**; **nawaáb**; **raajáa**.
run **gíra**; **utráapa**.

S - s

sack **boožái**; **katoolái**.
sacrifice **qurbaán**.
saddle **káti**.
safe **bač**.
safety **xéer**.
salary **tanxaá**.
saliva **thúki**.
salt **lhoón**.
salty **lhúunu**.
sand **sígal**.
sane **ačhíiwu**.
satisfied **raazí**.
save **bač thíi**, *see: bač*; **zindá thíi**, *see: zindá*.
saw (tool) **giír**.
say **maníi**; **thaníi**.
school **iskuúl**.
scorpion **ṭínčuk**.
scratch **karooríi**; **pičhóo**.
scream **číyi**.
scream (to) **číyi díi**, *see: číyi*.
search **laṭayíi**.
seat (to) **bhešóo**.
second **dhuíma**; **dhuyáama**.
see: ḍhoó díi, see: ḍhoó; páaša.
seed **bíi**.
seize **ghína**.
sell **krína**.
send **amzayíi**; **phrayíi**.
separate **judaá bhíi**, *see: judaá*.
separately **dhuurá**.
separation **judaái**, *see: judaá*.
serve (to) **ḍiptí thíi**, *see: ḍiptí*.
set **lagayíi**.
settle **bheša**.

settlement **díiš**.
seven **sáat**.
seventeen **satóoš**.
seventeenth **sataašúma**.
seventh **satúma**.
several **bijóola**.
sew **síla**.
shake **čulóo**; **matíi**; **širingóo**; **ṭhakíi**.
shame **šárum**.
sharp **tíiṇu**.
shave **niaaṭíi**.
she **aní (3)**; **aníi (3)**; **aṛé**; **aṛíi**; **eení**; **eeré (3)**; **eeríi (3)**; **eesé (3)**; **eetíi (3)**; **le (1)**; **líi (3)**; **ni (2)**; **níi (3)**; **se (1)**; **tíi (2)**.
shear **niaaṭíi**.
shed (to) **preešóo**.
sheep **miṇḍ**; **yíiri**.
shelf **xaaná**.
shelter **panaahí**.
shelter (to) **baasóo**.
shepherd **bakaraál**.
shepherding **bakareelí**.
shiver **káamba**.
shoot **jíi**; **khaṇíi**.
shop **dukaán**.
shopkeeper **dukaandaár**, *see: dukaán*.
shopkeeping **dukaandeerí**, *see: dukaán*.
short **khaṭáanu**.
shot **čhaát**.
should **seentá**.
shoulder **káand**.
show (to) **pašawóo**.
shrine **ziaarát**.
sick **bidráagu**.

sickle

sickle áangu.
 side phiaarmaáj; phióor.
 sign išaará.
 signal išaará.
 signal (to) išaará thíi, *see: išaará*.
 silent yáli.
 since giraá; keéki, *see: keé; niigiraá*.
 sing rhoó díi, *see: rhoó*.
 sink náama.
 sip dhruusíi.
 Sir seéb.
 sister bheén; kéeki.
 sister-in-law bhraaǵái; saaréeni.
 sit bhéša.
 situation haalaát.
 six ʃo.
 sixteen ʃorǵíš.
 sixteenth ʃoreešúma.
 sixty tróo bhišá, *see: tróo*.
 skill čal; kásu.
 skin púustu.
 skinny tróku.
 skull kakaríi.
 sky aaghaá.
 slaughter (to) halóol thíi, *see: halóol*.
 slaughtered halóol.
 sleep níindra.
 sleep (to) síi.
 slightly tuúš.
 slip (to) pičhíla.
 slope praš.
 slowly bhraáš.
 small čúnu; léku; lhoóku.
 smoke dhuumíi; kaš thíi, *see: kaš*.
 snake ǵhanduraá; xaamaár.
 snatch bulooštóo.
 snow kir.
 snow (to) kir díi, *see: kir*.
 so eetí.
 soft koomáalu.
 some aakatí; baázi; eetí; khéli; tuúš.
 somebody koó.
 someone áak.
 son putr.

stream bed

song rhoó.
 son-in-law ǵhaamatroó.
 soon lap; táru.
 sour šut; trištu.
 sow bhayíi.
 spade beelčá.
 sparrow čalúti.
 speak khónǵa.
 speech baát; čoolaá.
 speedily teezi, *see: téez*.
 spend baás díi, *see: baás; lagayíi; teér thíi, see: teér*.
 spent teér.
 spill preešoo.
 spirit bhalaá.
 spit thúki.
 spleen šéemi.
 split (to) bhaagíi.
 spoiled xaraáp.
 spread (to) malíi.
 spring (of water) uts.
 spring (season) basaánd; basanháaru, *see: basaánd; basanpreetsúun, see: basaánd*.
 squawk činkíi.
 squeeze tsiipíi.
 stallion ǵhúuru.
 stand uthíi.
 star tóoru.
 start (to) široó thíi, *see: široó*.
 stay baás díi, *see: baás; dháara; hóonsa*.
 steal palóo.
 stem ǵómbu.
 step (to) póo díi, *see: póo*.
 stick bútsu; čhéeni; lhaléemi; yhúnǵi.
 sting (to) búǵa.
 stingy šum.
 stir (to) khalíi.
 stone báat.
 stop (to) mána thíi, *see: mána*.
 story qisá.
 strange lúugu.
 stranger lúugu.
 stream dhruuk.
 stream bed ghaawaáz.

strength

strength **taaqaát; wása.**
 stretch **dhraájya; dhraýóo; dhreég díi, see: dhreég.**
 stretched **dhreég.**
 strike (to) **čhínja; díi₂.**
 string **thanaáw.**
 strong **bhakúlu; čaax; takrá; téez; zoór.**
 strongman **paalawaán.**
 style **čoolaá.**
 such **andáa; eeteenú; eetí; kateenú; khayú.**
 suck **čuuší.**
 suddenly **naaghaaní; yákdám.**
 suffer **tang bhíi, see: tang.**

thirteenth

sugar **činí.**
 summer **béeriš.**
 sun **súuri.**
 supplication **zeerí.**
 support (to) **ting thíi, see: ting.**
 surprised **hairaán.**
 surrounding **teér čaapheér, see: teér.**
 sweep **pičhóo.**
 sweet **mhoóru.**
 sweets **maťaaí.**
 swiftly **laš čax.**
 sword **khangaár.**

T - t

tail **laméeti.**
 tail-less **lameetičhinilú, see: laméeti.**
 take **ghaší; ghína; háara; ukuaalí; whaalí.**
 take (across) **langóo.**
 take (off) **gađí.**
 take (out) **gađí.**
 talk **baát díi, see: baát; khónđa.**
 talkative **dutagháanu, see: dhut.**
 tall **dhriгу; utháalu.**
 tape recorder **teép.**
 tax **qaláng.**
 tea **čay.**
 teacher **maašter; oostóoz.**
 tear (to) **phaalí.**
 telephone **fuún.**
 tell **baát díi, see: baát; bayaán thíi, see: bayaán; qisá thíi, see: qisá; teér thíi, see: teér.**
 ten **dáaš.**
 tenth **dašúma.**
 than **díi₃.**
 thanks **mheerabaán.**
 that **aře; ařo; eře (1); eřo; eesé (1); eesó; ga (1); ga (2); ki₃; le (1); lo; se (1); so.**
 that (down) **bhunařo, see: bhun.**
 that (up) **hunďařo, see: hunď.**
 the **se (1); so.**

their **aniní; eeraní; eetaní; laní; niní; taní.**
 them **aninaám; ařanaám; eeranaám; eetanaám; lanaám; ninaám; tanaám.**
 then **eetheél; thée.**
 then, so (that); while **ta.**
 there **eeráa; eerí (1); eetáa; eetí (1); láa; líi (1); táa; tí (3).**
 there (down) **bhunařaa, see: bhun.**
 there (from) **eeráai; eetáai; láai; táai.**
 there (up) **ařa; hunďařaa, see: hunď.**
 these **aní (3); aninaám; aniním; ni (3).**
 they **aní (2); aniním; aře; eení; eeraním; eře (2); eesé (2); eetaním; laním; le (3); ni (3); niním; se (3); taním.**
 thick **čóolu; trímbu.**
 thief **čoór; đaakú.**
 thigh **séeti.**
 thin **čúnu.**
 thing **číz; šáy.**
 things **saamaán.**
 think **číta; dúna; sooč thíi, see: sooč; xiaál thíi, see: xiaál.**
 thinking **sooč; xiaál.**
 third **trayáama.**
 thirteen **tríiš.**
 thirteenth **treešúma.**

thirty

thirty **bhíš** *see* **dáaš**, *see*: **bhíš**.
 this **aní** (1); **anú**; **eení**; **eenú**; **ni** (1); **nu**.
 those **aré**; **eeré** (3); **eesé** (3); **le** (3); **se** (3).
 thousand **zir**.
 thread **súutr**.
 three **tróo**.
 through **pharé**.
 throw **galí**; **ṣugalí**.
 throw (out) **ṣeekóo**.
 thumb **angúru**.
 thunder **tándar**.
 thunder (to) **tándar díí**, *see*: **tándar**.
 thus **andáa**; **andáa bhe**, *see*: **andáa**; **andáa the**,
see: **andáa**; **eendáa**.
 tie **ghandíí**.
 tight **ṭeét**.
 tightly **kaš kaáš the**.
 time **ṭeém**; **waxt**; **zamaaná**.
 tired **khíndu**.
 to **kéeči**; **khuná**; **the**.
 today **aáj**.
 toe **angúri**; **angúru**.
 tomorrow **rhootašíia**, *see*: **rhootašíi**.
 tooth **dáand₁**.
 top **phúti**.
 torch **ṣaṇzá**.

uvula

touch **ḍháaka**; **haát díí**, *see*: **haát**.
 tough **saxt**.
 toward **dúši**; **ḍáḍi**; **khuná the**, *see*: **khuná**;
pharé.
 towards **giraá**.
 trace **darák**.
 track **ríiz**.
 trade **kásub**.
 tradition **riwaayát**.
 tree **muṭ**.
 tribe **qóom**.
 trick **čal**.
 trouble **musibát**; **zaxmát**.
 trouble (to) **tang thíi**, *see*: **tang**.
 troubled **tang**.
 trouser leg **paaitsoó**.
 trust **táma**.
 trust (to) **táma thíi**, *see*: **táma**.
 try (to) **koošíš thíi**, *see*: **koošíš**.
 turn (to) **gíra**; **núuṭa**; **nuuṭóo**.
 twelfth **baašúma**.
 twelve **bóoš**.
 twentieth **bhišúma**, *see*: **bhíš**.
 twenty **bhíš**.
 twitter **ṣiinkíi**.
 two **dúu**.

U - u

ugly **beetseerá**.
 uncivilized **zinaawúr**.
 uncle **gaaḍbáabu**; **kaakaá**; **lhookbáabu**;
maamaá; **máamu**; **phóopu**; **pitrí**.
 under **túuri**; **ṭópa**.
 understand **búja**; **ḡhóona**.
 unnecessarily **beezáaya**.
 unripe **óomu**.
 untie **mučóo**.
 until **tií**.
 up **ajá**; **hunḍ**; **je**; **rhalá**.

up (there) **aḡaráa**, *see*: **ajá**; **aḡaró**, *see*: **ajá**.
 uppermost **ajá mooṣṭá**, *see*: **ajá**.
 upset **xapá**.
 upset (to) **xapá thíi**, *see*: **xapá**.
 upside down **ultá**.
 upward **hunḍ giraá**, *see*: **hunḍ**.
 upwards **ajá giraá**, *see*: **ajá**; **aḡimaá**, *see*: **ajá**.
 Urdu (language) **urdú**.
 urinate **audás phooṭóo**, *see*: **audás**; **muutríi**.
 us **asaám**.
 uvula **jabúi**.

valley

witch

V - v

valley **kúi**.

value **muúl**.

vanish **phus bhíi**, *see: phus; xátum bhíi*, *see: xátum*.

vanished **phus**.

veranda **maṇḍáu**.

very **bak; bíḍu; čáu; kham; phaṣ; saxt; tak; tap**.

village **díiṣ; ghróom**.

W - w

wait **táma thíi**, *see: táma*.

wake up **angaá bhíi**, *see: angaá; bhuuḵóo; jhaanóo*.

walk **gíra; tíla**.

wall **kuḍ**.

want **dawóo; xuaaṣ thíi**, *see: xuaaṣ*.

war **jang**.

warn **mána thíi**, *see: mána*.

wash **dhóo**.

wasp **traambú**.

watch (to) **dačhíi; óol bhíi**, *see: óol*.

water **wíi**.

waterfall **čaár**.

watery **wíilu**, *see: wíi*.

wave (to) **čulóo**.

way **qísum**.

we **asím; be**.

weak **tróku**.

wealthy **maaldaár**.

wear **šoó₁**.

weather **moosím**.

wedding **jhaní**.

week **haftá**.

weep **ríi**.

weigh **toolíi**.

well **kuhí**.

wet **síndu**.

what **ga; ga (1); gubáa; gubáa; kanáa; kateenú**.

whatever **ga galá**, *see: galá; gubáa galá*, *see: galá*.

when **kareé; ta**.

whenever **kareé galá**, *see: galá; kareé*.

where **ga (2); góo₁**.

where (from) **góoi**, *see: góo*.

where (to) **kíi**.

which **ga; katíma; khayú**.

white **paṇáaru**.

whither **kíi**.

who **ga (2); khayú; kíi; koó₁**.

whoever **kíi galá**, *see: galá*.

whole **saáz; sóoru**.

whom **kaseé**.

whose **kasíi**.

why **keé**.

wide **čóolu**.

wife **kúri (2)**.

wild **zinaawúr**.

wilderness **biaabaán**.

will **seentá**.

win **gaṭíi**.

wind **húuši**.

wind up **beeṣṭíi**.

window **khirkí**.

winking **ačhikúi**, *see: ačhíi*.

winter **heewaánd**.

wipe **pičhóo**.

wise **uxiaár**.

witch **ruikúri**.

with

with **ghiní**; **kéeči**; **ki**; **sangí**.
without **díi yéer**, *see: díi*.
wolf **ghraást**.
woman **jéeni**; **kúri** (1).
wood **dhíngar**; **šaák**.
wooden **šaakíilu**, *see: šaák*.
word **baát**.
work **kráam**.
work (to) **kásub thíi**, *see: kásub; kráam thíi*,
see: kráam; nookarí thíi, see: nookarí.

youth

world **duniaá**.
worm **ghroók**.
worn **tróku**.
worried **beedhowaá**; **peerišaán**.
would **heentá**.
wound **záxum**.
wrestle **mháala ghašíi**, *see: mháala*.
write **čoontóo**; **niwešíi**.

Y - y

year **kaál**.
yellow **zer**.
yes **óo**.
yesterday **dhoór**.
yonder **phará**.
you (pl) **tus**; **tusaám**; **tusím**.
you (sg) **thíi₂** (2); **tu** (1).

young **zuaán**.
young (animal) **oór**.
younger **lhookeeró**.
your (pl) **tusíi**.
your (sg) **thíi₂** (1).
youth **zuaán**.

References

- Akhunzada, Fakhruddin, and Maarit Liljegren. 2009. *Kalkatak : a crossroads of cultures in Chitral*. Islamabad: Forum for Language Initiatives.
- Bashir, Elena L. 2003. "Dardic." Pp. 818-894 in *The Indo-Aryan Languages*, edited by George Cardona and Danesh Jain. London: Routledge.
- Bashir, Elena L. 1996. "Mosaic of tongues: Quotatives and complementizers in Northwest Indo-Aryan, Burushaski, and Balti." Pp. 187-286 in *Studies in Pakistani popular culture*, edited by William Hanaway and Wilma Heston. Lahore: Lok Virsa Pub. House and Sang-e-Meel Publications.
- Buddruss, Georg. 1967. *Die Sprache Von Sau in Ostafghanistan: Beiträge zur Kenntnis des dardischen Phalûra*. Munich: Kitzinger in Kommission.
- Cacopardo, Alberto M, and Augusto S Cacopardo. 2001. *Gates of Peristan: History, Religion and Society in the Hindu Kush*. Rome: ISIAO.
- Croft, William. 2003. *Typology and universals*. 2nd ed. Cambridge; New York: Cambridge University Press.
- Decker, Kendall D. 1992a. "Factors affecting language maintenance and shift in Chitral District, Pakistan." MA thesis, University of Texas at Arlington.
- Decker, Kendall D. 1992b. *Languages of Chitral*. Islamabad: National Institute of Pakistan Studies and Summer Institute of Linguistics.
- Decker, Kendall D. 1996. "Some observations on language vitality in Chitral." Pp. 159-166 in *Proceedings of the Second International Hindukush Cultural Conference, Hindukush and Karakoram studies*, edited by Elena L Bashir and Israr-ud-Din. Karachi: Oxford University Press.
- Dixon, R. M. W. 2010. *Basic linguistic theory: Volume 1, Methodology*. Oxford [u.a.]: Oxford Univ. Press.
- Givón, Talmy. 2001. *Syntax an introduction: Volume 1*. Amsterdam; Philadelphia: J. Benjamins.
- Liljegren, Henrik. 2009. "The Dangari Tongue of Choke and Machoke : Tracing the proto-language of Shina enclaves in the Hindu Kush." *Acta Orientalia* 70:7-62.

- Liljegren, Henrik. 2008. *Towards a grammatical description of Palula: An Indo-Aryan language of the Hindu Kush*. Stockholm: Department of Linguistics, Stockholm University.
- Liljegren, Henrik. 2010. "Where have all the verbs gone? On verb stretching and semi-words in Indo-Aryan Palula." *Himalayan Linguistics* 9(1):51-79.
- Liljegren, Henrik, and Naseem Haider. 2009. "Palula." *Journal of the International Phonetic Association* 39(03):381-386.
- Morgenstierne, Georg. 1941. *Notes on Phalura: An Unknown Dardic Language of Chitral*. Oslo: J. Dybwad.
- Platts, John T. 2003[1911]. *A dictionary of Urdu, classical Hindi and English*. Lahore: Sang-e-Meel Publications.
- Raverty, H. G. 1982[1901]. *A dictionary of the Pukhto, Pushto, or language of the Afghans: With remarks on the originality of the language and its affinity to the Semitic and other oriental tongues*. Peshawar: Saeed Book Bank.
- Rensch, Calvin R. 1992. "Patterns of language use among the Kohistanis of the Swat valley." Pp. 3-62 in *Languages of Kohistan, Sociolinguistic survey of northern Pakistan*, edited by Calvin R. Rensch, Sandra J. Decker, and Daniel G. Hallberg. Islamabad: National Institute of Pakistan Studies and Summer Institute of Linguistics.
- Schachter, Paul, and Timothy Shopen. 2007. "Parts-of-speech systems." Pp. 1-60 in *Language Typology and Syntactic Description: Volume 1, Clause Structure*, edited by Timothy Shopen. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Strand, Richard F. 2011. "Nuristân: Hidden land of the Hindu-Kush." Retrieved August 10, 2011 (<http://users.sedona.net/~strand/>).
- Strand, Richard F. 2001. "The tongues of Peristân. Appendix 1." Pp. 251-257 in *Gates of Peristan: History, Religion and Society in the Hindu Kush, Reports and memoirs*, edited by Alberto M Cacopardo and Augusto S Cacopardo. Rome: IsIAO.
- Turner, Sir Ralph Lilley. 1966. *A comparative dictionary of the Indo-Aryan languages*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Zoller, Claus Peter. 2005. *A Grammar and Dictionary of Indus Kohistani: Volume 1, Dictionary*. Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter.

Appendix

Noun paradigms

a-declension

çhûitr 'field' masc	<i>Nominative</i>	<i>Oblique</i>	<i>Genitive</i>
Singular	çhûitr	çhûitr-a	çhûitr-ii
Plural	çhûitr-a	çhûitr-am	çhûitr-am-ii

i-declension

kuḍ 'wall' fem	<i>Nominative</i>	<i>Oblique</i>	<i>Genitive</i>
Singular	kuḍ	kuḍ-í	kuḍ-fi
Plural	kuḍ-í	kuḍ-fim	kuḍ-fim-ii

m-declension

gúuli 'bread' fem	<i>Nominative</i>		<i>Genitive</i>
Singular	gúuli		gúul-ii
Plural	gúuli-m		gúuli-m-ii

ee-declension

kuṇḍá 'rod' masc	<i>Nominative</i>	<i>Oblique</i>	<i>Genitive</i>
Singular	kuṇḍá	kuṇḍá	kuṇḍá-ii
Plural	kuṇḍ-eé	kuṇḍ-eém	kuṇḍ-eém-ii

aan-declension

angreéz 'Englishman' masc	<i>Nominative</i>	<i>Oblique</i>	<i>Genitive</i>
Singular	angreéz	angreez-á	angreez-fi
Plural	angreez-aán	angreez-aan-óom	angreez-aan-óom-ii

Verb paradigms

Consonant-ending L-verbs (L:cons)

til- 'walk' intr		Singular	Plural
<hr/>			
Non-perfective stem			
<i>Present</i>	MASC	til-<i>áan-u</i>	til-<i>áan-a</i>
	FEM	til-<i>éen-i</i>	til-<i>éen-im</i>
<i>Imperfective</i>	1	til-<i>um</i>	til-<i>íia</i>
	2	til-<i>aṛ</i>	til-<i>at</i>
	3	til-<i>a</i>	til-<i>an</i>
<i>Imperative</i>		til	til-<i>ooi</i>
<i>Infinitive</i>		til-<i>áa(i)</i>	
<i>Converb</i>		til-<i>í</i>	
<i>Obligative</i>		til-<i>eeṇḁeéu</i>	
<i>Copredicative Participle</i>		til-<i>ím</i>	
<i>Verbal Noun</i>		til-<i>ainíí</i>	
<i>Agentive Verbal Noun</i>	MASC	til-<i>áaṭ-u</i>	til-<i>áaṭ-a</i>
	FEM	til-<i>éet-i</i>	til-<i>éet-im</i>
Perfective stem			
<i>Perfective</i>	MASC	til-<i>íl-u</i>	til-<i>íl-a</i>
	FEM	til-<i>íl-i</i>	til-<i>íl-im</i>

a-ending L-verbs (L:a)

samá- 'build' tr		Singular	Plural
<hr/>			
Non-perfective stem			
<i>Present</i>	MASC	sama-<i>áan-u</i>	sama-<i>áan-a</i>
	FEM	sama-<i>éen-i</i>	sama-<i>éen-im</i>
<i>Imperfective</i>	1	sam-<i>úum</i>	sam-<i>áaya</i>
	2	sam-<i>óoṛ</i>	sam-<i>óot</i>
	3	sam-<i>óo</i>	sam-<i>óon</i>
<i>Imperative</i>		samá	sam-<i>óoi</i>
<i>Infinitive</i>		sam-<i>ái</i>	
<i>Converb</i>		sam-<i>áá</i>	
<i>Obligative</i>		sam-<i>eeṇḁeéu</i>	
<i>Copredicative Participle</i>		sama-<i>ím</i>	
<i>Verbal Noun</i>		sam-<i>ainíí</i>	

Agentive Verbal Noun	MASC	<i>sama-áat-u</i>	<i>sama-áat-a</i>
	FEM	<i>sama-éet-i</i>	<i>sama-éet-im</i>
Perfective stem			
Perfective	MASC	<i>sam-óol-u</i>	<i>sam-óol-a</i>
	FEM	<i>sam-éel-i</i>	<i>sam-éel-im</i>

e-ending L-verbs (L:e)

<i>aťé-</i> 'bring' tr		Singular	Plural
Non-perfective stem			
Present	MASC	<i>ať-áan-u</i>	<i>ať-áan-a</i>
	FEM	<i>ať-éen-i</i>	<i>ať-éen-im</i>
Imperfective	1	<i>ať-úum</i>	<i>ať-íia</i>
	2	<i>ať-íir</i>	<i>ať-íit</i>
	3	<i>ať-íi</i>	<i>ať-íin</i>
Imperative		<i>aťá</i>	<i>ať-óoi</i>
Infinitive		<i>ať-áa(i)</i>	
Converb		<i>ať-í</i>	
Obligative		<i>ať-eenđeéu</i>	
Copredicative Participle		<i>ať-íim</i>	
Verbal Noun		<i>ať-ainíi</i>	
Agentive Verbal Noun	MASC	<i>ať-áat-u</i>	<i>ať-áat-a</i>
	FEM	<i>ať-éet-i</i>	<i>ať-éet-im</i>
Perfective stem			
Perfective	MASC	<i>ať-íl-u</i>	<i>ať-íl-a</i>
	FEM	<i>ať-íl-i</i>	<i>ať-íl-im</i>

T-verbs (T)

<i>har-</i> 'take away' tr		Singular	Plural
Non-perfective stem			
Present	MASC	<i>har-áan-u</i>	<i>har-áan-a</i>
	FEM	<i>har-éen-i</i>	<i>har-éen-im</i>
Imperfective	1	<i>háar-um</i>	<i>har-íia</i>
	2	<i>háar-ať</i>	<i>háar-at</i>
	3	<i>háar-a</i>	<i>háar-an</i>
Imperative		<i>háar</i>	<i>háar-ooi</i>
Infinitive		<i>har-áa(i)</i>	

Converb			<i>har-í</i>	
Obligative			<i>har-eeṇdeéu</i>	
Copredicative Participle			<i>har-lim</i>	
Verbal Noun			<i>har-ainií</i>	
Agentive Verbal Noun		MASC	<i>har-áaṭ-u</i>	<i>har-áaṭ-a</i>
		FEM	<i>har-éet-i</i>	<i>har-éet-im</i>
Perfective stem				
Perfective		MASC	<i>hír-u</i>	<i>hír-a</i>
		FEM	<i>hír-i</i>	<i>hír-im</i>

Basic tense-mood-aspect categories

	Inflectional category	Auxiliary	Example	Approximate English equivalent
<i>Future</i>	IMPERFECTIVE		<i>tflum</i>	'I will walk'
<i>Past Imperfective</i>	IMPERFECTIVE	<i>de</i>	<i>tflum de</i>	'I was walking'
<i>Present</i>	PRESENT		<i>tildanu</i>	'I walk, I'm walking'
<i>Simple Past</i>	PERFECTIVE		<i>tilílu</i>	'I walked'
<i>Perfect</i>	PERFECTIVE	<i>hínu</i>	<i>tilílu hínu</i>	'I have walked'
<i>Pluperfect</i>	PERFECTIVE	<i>de</i>	<i>tilílu de</i>	'I had walked'
<i>Imperative</i>	IMPERATIVE		<i>tíl</i>	'Walk!'

The table should be read as a broad summary. Palula has in addition to those basic categories a number of other periphrastic categories, mostly of considerably lower textual frequency.

The Palula - Gatekeepers of Chitral

Most people visiting the Chitral Valley in northernmost Pakistan, have heard about the Kalasha people. They are probably also aware that the majority of Chitralis speak a language called Khowar. Fewer people know that there are at least ten other languages used by various communities in the valley, each with its own distinct history and traditions.

The **Palula** are the first community one comes across when entering Chitral from the South. They inhabit the valleys of Ashret and Biori, and are by tradition considered the gatekeepers of Chitral at the Lowari Pass. Their language, Palula, is the second largest in Chitral and is widely used and understood in most places between the Lowari and Drosh.

This book is the result of linguistic research in and with the community. It contains much of the basic vocabulary used in today's Palula, presented along with illustrative example sentences, grammatical information, and comments on word origins. **Henrik Liljegren** is a field linguist at Stockholm University, Sweden, and **Naseem Haider**, himself a native speaker of Palula, is a local researcher with the Forum for Language Initiatives in Islamabad.

* * *

Forum for Language Initiatives (FLI) - *preserving for future generations the richness of traditional stories and customs.*

